

**Pali Text Society**

**The Commentary on the  
Dhammapada**

EDITED BY

**H. C. NORMAN, M.A.**

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE AT QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BENARES

**VOL. IV**

**London**

**PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY**

BY

**HUMPHREY MILFORD**

**OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.**

**1914**

## NORMAN AND HIS WORK

THE untimely death of Harry C. Norman adds yet another to the cruel blows sustained by the Pali Text Society in the loss of Richard Morris and Edmund Hardy. Strength and reason availed till he had not only sent the remainder of his manuscript of the Dhammapada Commentary to the press, but had also revised it in part, and had left nearly complete indexes not only for this volume, but also for the whole work taken together. But, steady as had been the output of his leisure hours for us—an average of nearly 220 printed pages a year for seven years—he had shown, in one of the last letters he wrote to me, that he was prepared to add yet other such massive stone to the temple of Pali literature made accessible. ‘Has anyone,’ he wrote in February last year, ‘offered to do the Manoratha-pūraṇī on the Anguttara? If it were thought worth while [if!], I should be glad to undertake it. . . . The transcription I could do in my next summer holidays in the hills, and as I am due [to get] furlough of a year or more in September, I could come home and collate. It is full of most interesting material, as you know.’

Edmund Hardy’s work, in preparation for an edition of this important Commentary, was left incomplete by his death nine years ago. The first portion, nearly ready for press, the rest prepared in parts, was committed to our keeping by his executors. It seemed that at length the much desired successor was at hand. Alas! untimely death was the mantle that actually fell from that incomparable worker, and not, as we had hoped, the accomplishment of unfulfilled intent. As late as March 20 Norman wrote, in reply to our glad acceptance of his editorship, to inquire how much of the preparatory work yet remained to be done,

adding : 'The existing material might be kept by you till my advent ; in the meantime I could make provision for filling up *lacunæ*, and get the whole ready for press during my furlough, at home, after October, 1913.'

So filled did he seem, till two bare weeks before the end, with splendid zest for fresh labours, looking solely to the reward that the long climb up untrodden slopes might bring him in newly-found 'interesting material, as you know!'

But the strain was proving too great for one whom the Buddha would have called 'a thoroughbred.' At this time—so his colleague, Professor Mulvany, wrote to us—'he did an enormous amount of intellectual work, while his time was greatly encroached on by his unlimited readiness to see and help with instruction (or also money) students of all sorts and subjects, whether of his college or not. . . . Early last year (1912) he accepted a good deal of examination work at the examinations of last March at the University of Allahabad. Somewhat later the Registrarship of the Sanskrit College Examinations was transferred to him. This involved a great deal of work ; at Christmas it was very heavy.' When they took place, in February, 1913, 'there were about 2,000 candidates, and he himself verified every entry in the marks' register. He had then himself to pass, or reject, the candidates. . . . At the same time the University results had begun to come in, and he was sorely troubled at the severity he felt compelled, as examiner, to exercise. Besides the Sanskrit papers, he lived to mark over 100 out of 700 papers in English (B.A. examination). . . .'

It is a small tribute to add, but I owe it to say, that in this maelstrom of work he could yet find time and thought to do all for me he could, in trying to get help for the illustrations in my volume of Theragāthā translation, writing from time to time.

Many waters have flown down great Gangā since the pen fell from Norman's hand, but some delay in completing the work he had practically brought to birth was inevitable. The revision of the last three or four sheets of the text, and

the copying out of the Indexes, etc., have been most kindly accomplished for us by his pupil, Pandit Lakshman Śāstrī, of whose own work we hope to see more.

For a brief biography of Norman, we are glad to be indebted to the able and sympathetic memoir by Professor Macdonell, reprinted hereunder, with the kindly accorded permission of the Royal Asiatic Society, from its Journal.

For the newly orphaned Commentary on the Anguttara, our readers will rejoice with us in hearing that Professor Dr. M. Walleser, of Heidelberg, has consented to take up the burden, and will shortly have the first volume ready for press. To the consolation of the one work nobly finished before he went to rest, and of the other gallantly shouldered by one most competent, the Pali Text Society adds the stimulating and treasured memory of yet another who gave her freely of his best.

C. A. F. RHYS DAVIDS.

## HARRY CAMPBELL NORMAN

(1878-1913)

On opening the *Oxford Universit Gazettey* one morning last spring I received a great shock as my eye caught sight of the notice that H. C. Norman, M.A., of Trinity College, had died suddenly at Benares on April 11. Never before had the news of the death of any scholar ever filled me with such a feeling of consternation. For he was not only, with the sure promise of doing great things, cut off before completing half the natural span of life, but had been for five years a pupil in whose career from first to last I took a special personal interest.

Norman was born at Winkleigh, Devonshire, on December 19, 1878, being thus when he died only in his thirty-fifth year. His father was a physician practising in that village and its neighbourhood, and his mother a Miss Campbell, of Edinburgh. At the early age of nine he was placed under the care of his paternal uncle, to be educated at Edinburgh. There he first attended the Edinburgh Institution, at that time a flourishing school. Then, in 1896, he entered the University, where he had the advantage of studying Greek under the late Professor S. H. Butcher, and Latin under Professor Hardie. There also he laid the

foundation of his Sanskrit scholarship by attending the lectures of Professor Julius Eggeling, of whom both as a scholar and a faithful and generous friend he always spoke with the highest respect and admiration.

When he had been a year at Edinburgh University, he went south to try for a scholarship at Oxford. Much to his own surprise he not only succeeded in gaining one at Trinity College, but came out first on the list. Having taken his M.A. degree with honours in classics at Edinburgh, Norman went into residence at Trinity College in October, 1899. I made his acquaintance at the end of his first term, when he came to consult me about the continuation of his Sanskrit studies. Wasting no time, he at once set to work in the Christmas vacation to prepare for the Boden Sanskrit scholarship, which he competed for and won in March, 1900. This scholarship, of the annual value of £50 and tenable for four years, was not sufficient along with his Trinity scholarship to cover his Oxford expenses, in spite of his frugal habits. He accordingly determined to increase his resources in order to relieve his family of all pecuniary anxiety on his behalf, and resolutely commenced to work for the Vans Dunlop Sanskrit scholarship, which, being of the annual value of £100 and tenable for three years, was open to members of the University of Edinburgh. This he won with ease in 1901, coming out first in the competition. He was thus set free from pecuniary troubles and enabled to devote himself entirely to his Oxford studies. In 1901 he also obtained second class honours in classical moderations: he would doubtless have obtained a first could he have given himself up exclusively to classical work. In the summer of 1903 he obtained third class honours in the final classical school of *Literæ Humaniores*. Here, too, he would certainly have done better if so much of his time had not been absorbed by other studies, and if his tastes had not lain in the direction of languages and literature rather than of philosophy and ancient history.

Now at last able to devote himself entirely to his Indian work, he entered, in his fifth academical year, for the Honour School of Oriental Studies, offering Sanskrit for his principal, and Pāli and the History of Indian Religions as his subsidiary subjects. Here he obtained first class honours in June, 1904. I had strongly urged him to take up this line of study, in the hope that he might obtain a good appointment in the Indian Educational Service, and thus find sufficient leisure to make contributions to

Oriental scholarship in India. With a view to such a post he had already sent in an application to the India Office. During his Oxford career Norman had paid a good deal of attention to modern languages, as is proved by the fact that he obtained not only the Taylorian University scholarship in Spanish (1900), but also that in French (1904). His proficiency was thus tested at Oxford by a high standard in no fewer than six languages, two ancient, two Oriental, and two modern.

After his examination in the Oriental school was over, I advised him not to relax in his Indian studies, but to take up Pāli as his main line rather than Sanskrit, owing to the fewness of workers in the former subject, and to its great and fundamental importance in the field of Buddhist scholarship. He had already made considerable progress in Pāli, thanks chiefly to the assistance of Dr. Estlin Carpenter, now Principal of Manchester College. As he readily fell in with my suggestion, I placed him in communication with Professor Rhys Davids, who invited him to undertake a critical edition of Buddhaghosa's great Commentary on the Pāli text that had been best and longest known in the West, the *Dhammapada*. Norman gladly agreed to the proposal, and with characteristic energy and enthusiasm threw himself into the preliminary work required for this extensive and laborious task.

By this time, the summer of 1904, his resources were coming to an end, for his various scholarships had run out. He was kept going by a vacation tutorship to two nephews of the King of Siam, and later by the work of cataloguing Sanskrit and Pāli books in the library of the Indian Institute. But towards the end of the year he felt he could not hold out much longer, and was seriously thinking of accepting a mastership for French in a Canadian school. I strongly dissuaded him from taking such a step, on the ground that it would practically put an end to his career as an Oriental scholar. In order to enable him to continue his preliminary work on the *Dhammapada*, I brought his case before the administrators of the Max Müller Memorial Fund, who voted him a liberal grant for the purpose of collating the necessary Pāli MSS. at Paris and Berlin. Though his time at Paris was very short, and he had delays and difficulties to contend with, he managed, by dint of hard work and long hours, to complete satisfactorily the collations he went there to make. At Berlin he spent three months. There he also attended University lectures, notably those of Professor

Pischel, the great Sanskrit and Prakrit scholar. Incidentally he made the best use of his opportunity of acquiring a colloquial familiarity with German. While he was working at Berlin in the early summer of 1905, the Chair of English Literature at Queen's College, Benares, fell vacant, and Norman was suddenly summoned to an interview at the India Office. Soon after he was offered and accepted the post. Having got together all the materials he required for constituting the text of Buddhaghosa's Commentary in India, he sailed for Bombay early in September, 1905, and in due course arrived at Benares. There he spent the remaining seven years and a half of his short life.

With characteristic resolution he lost no time in settling down to his Pāli work, and in the very next year (1906) after his arrival in India brought out the first volume of his edition, published by the Pāli Text Society. There could be no better testimony than this to Norman's tireless assiduity as a scholar; for it must be remembered that a great part of his time was necessarily taken up with his official duties, especially when he had to adapt himself to the totally new surroundings of his Indian career, that he entered fully into the social life of Benares from the outset, and that all his Oriental work had to be done in his leisure hours. The second volume appeared in 1909, the third in 1912, and the fourth and last was practically finished at the time of his death. The little that remains to be done to it will be completed by Pandit Lakshman Sāstrī and Professor and Mrs. Rhys Davids.

Norman's work, which is excellently done, marks a turning-point in Pāli research. For when the Pāli Text Society had completed the publication of the canonical text which it had undertaken, the next pressing want was the publication of the *complete* texts of all the fifth-century commentators. Norman's edition of Buddhaghosa was the first work of the kind actually accomplished. His name will therefore be associated with a new era in the publication of Buddhist text.\*

Though he devoted himself mainly to Pāli in India, he by no means neglected the study of Sanskrit. Thus he made for me an exhaustive collection of grammatical data from the *Vājasaneyi Saṃhitā*, the greater part of which have been incorporated in my *Vedic Grammar*, as acknowledged in a footnote on the first page of that

\* It should be said here that between 1885 and the appearance of the first volume in 1906, four volumes of Commentaries had been published (Hon. Secretary, Pāli Text Society).

work. He also furnished me with some other Sanskrit grammatical material, which I have not yet had an opportunity of utilizing. His seriousness of purpose in Oriental scholarship is shown by the fact that his very first holiday in India was spent, not in going to the hills, but in visiting South India, and especially Ceylon, where he made the most of his opportunities of familiarizing himself with Singhalese Buddhism and its antiquities. He wrote me a long and graphic account of this journey. From time to time I received other letters from him telling me how his work was progressing. One of the many amiable traits in his character was the gratitude he showed for any help he had received. Thus almost immediately after his arrival in India he sent me as a gift a fine specimen of Benares brass work, describing it as a *dakṣiṇā* to his *guru* at the conclusion of Vedic study. In 1908 I visited him at Benares. On that occasion he arranged to procure for me phonographic records of selected Vedic hymns as recited by Brahmans of different schools. He sent me two specimens, but unfortunately on each occasion the cylinders arrived partially broken and were otherwise not quite satisfactory. He then sent me a gramophone specimen, which was much better. I was about to write and ask him to arrange for a number of gramophone records, when the fatal news of his death arrived.

From what has been said it must be evident that Norman possessed all the instincts of the genuine scholar. He was also a man of very wide and out-of-the-way general reading, even at an early age. An illustration of this is a conversation I remember having had with him, soon after he came up to Oxford, about the operation of rhinoplasty as an invention of Indian surgery. He at once referred me to certain medieval European medical writers to whom the operation was known. Probably as a result of the wide range of his studies, Norman was distinguished by catholic tastes and tolerant views. This trait, added to his familiarity with ancient Indian literature and thought, enabled him to teach English literature to Indian students with sympathy and abundant illustration, in a way quite impossible to men not equipped with his rare combination of qualifications.

Norman had the further advantage of being a good-looking man of muscular physique. That he was one of the finest pedestrians of his time at Oxford is shown by the fact that in June, 1901, he with a friend walked from



Trinity College to Paddington Station in one day, a distance of 57 miles, which he covered in 13 hours. He was also fond of military exercise. At Oxford he was a member of the University Volunteer Corps, and in India became an enthusiastic member of the local Yeomanry Corps. Being a good cricketer and tennis player, he took a keen interest in promoting games and sports among the students of the College at Benares. He was thus a remarkably all-round man. It is not surprising that a scholar of such varied qualifications, combined with innate modesty and amiability, should have been very popular with colleagues, students, and the general society of Benares alike. Several of my friends who during the last few years visited Benares and, provided by me with introductions to Norman, made his acquaintance there, have one and all spoken with great appreciation of the geniality of the way in which he received them, as well as of the value of his work and influence at Benares. Only a fortnight before his death he entertained most hospitably two relatives of mine, who described him as being in good spirits and looking forward to coming home in a few months for a holiday. The news of his death being thus entirely unexpected made the shock I felt on seeing it all the greater. In a letter, written only a few days after the sad event, Norman's colleague, Professor C. M. Mulvany, formerly Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, says: 'It will be long before we meet his like. . . . There was quite a demonstration at his funeral, the like of which has rarely been seen in this country. The students of all castes and religions dragged the hearse from the College to the cemetery, took the coffin to the grave and lowered it in.'

The death, at so early an age, of a scholar of such intellectual and social endowments, of such promise and performance, has thus inflicted on the world of Indian learning a loss which is especially deplorable to those to whom he was personally known. But it is some consolation to his relatives and numerous friends to think that the first great task, in a new line of scholarship, that he had undertaken was practically completed, and that his blameless and strenuous life will long remain an influence for good among those with whom he came in contact.

## LIST OF VATTHUS, ETC.

### XXIII. NĀGAVAGGO

	PAGE
1. Attānaṃ ārabba kāthita - - - - -	1
2. Hatthācariyabhikkhu - - - - -	5
3. Parijīṇṇabrāhmaṇaputta - - - - -	7
4. Pasenadikosala - - - - -	15
5. Sānusāmaṇera - - - - -	18
6. Baddherakahatthi - - - - -	25
7. Sambahulabhikkhu - - - - -	26
8. Māra - - - - -	31

### XXIV. TAṆHĀVAGGO.

1. Kapilamaccha - - - - -	37
2. Sūkarapālikāya - - - - -	46
3. Vibbhantabhikkhu - - - - -	52
4. Bandhanāgāra - - - - -	53
5. Khemātherī - - - - -	57
6. Uggasena - - - - -	59
7. Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍita - - - - -	65
8. Māra - - - - -	69
9. Upakājivaka - - - - -	71
10. Sakkapaṇha - - - - -	73
11. Aputtakasetṭhi - - - - -	76
12. Ankura - - - - -	80

### XXV. BHIKKHUVAGGO.

1. Pañcabhikkhu - - - - -	83
2. Haṅsaghātakabhikkhu - - - - -	86
3. Kokālika - - - - -	91
4. Dhammārāmatthera - - - - -	98
5. Vipakkhasevakabhikkhu - - - - -	95
6. Pañcaggadāyakabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	98

	PAGE
7. Sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ - - - - -	101
8. Pañcasatabhikkhu - - - - -	112
9. Santakāyatthera - - - - -	113
10. Naṅgalakulatthera - - - - -	115
11. Vakkalitthera - - - - -	117
12. Sumanasāmaṇera - - - - -	120

## XXVI. BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO.

1. Pasādabahulabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	138
2. Sambahulabhikkhu - - - - -	139
3. Māra - - - - -	140
4. Aññatarabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	141
5. Ānandatthera - - - - -	142
6. Aññatarapabbajita - - - - -	144
7. Sāriputtatthera - - - - -	145
8. Mahāpajāpatigotamī - - - - -	149
9. Sāriputtatthera - - - - -	150
10. Jaṭilabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	151
11. Kuhakabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	152
12. Kisāgotamī - - - - -	154
13. Ekabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	158
14. Uggasena - - - - -	159
15. Dvinnāṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ - - - - -	160
16. Akkosabhāradvāja - - - - -	161
17. Sāriputtatthera - - - - -	164
18. Uppalavaṇṇattherī - - - - -	166
19. Aññatarabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	167
20. Khemābhikkhunī - - - - -	168
21. Pabbhāravāsītissatthera - - - - -	169
22. Aññatarabhikkhu - - - - -	174
23. Catunnaṃ sāmaṇerānaṃ - - - - -	176
24. Mahāpanthakatthera - - - - -	180
25. Pilindavacchatthera - - - - -	181
26. Aññataratthera - - - - -	183
27. Sāriputtatthera - - - - -	184
28. Mahāmogallānatthera - - - - -	185
29. Revatatthera - - - - -	186
30. Candābhatthera - - - - -	187
31. Sivalitthera - - - - -	192
32. Sundarasamuddatthera - - - - -	194
33. Jaṭilatthera - - - - -	199
34. Jotikatthera - - - - -	221
35. Naṭapubbakatthera - - - - -	224
36. Naṭapubbakatthera - - - - -	225

*List of Vatthus, Etc.*

XV

	PAOR
37. Vaṅḡisatthera - - - - -	226
38. Dhammadinnattherī - - - - -	229
39. Aṅgulimālatthera - - - - -	231
40. Devahitabrāhmaṇa - - - - -	232
Epilogue - - - - -	234
Additional verses in K.B. - - - - -	238
Indexes - - - - -	240



## XXIII. NĀGAVAGGO.

### 1. ATTĀNAṆ ĀRABBHA KATHITAVATTHU.

АНАṆ nāgo vā<sup>1</sup> ti imaṇ dhammaḍesanaṇ Satthā Kosam-biyaṇ<sup>2</sup> viharanto attānaṇ ārabbha kathesi.

Vatthu Appamāḍavaggassa ādigāthāvaṇṇanaṇyā<sup>3</sup> vitthā-ritam eva, 'vuttaṇ h' etaṇ tattha: Māgandiyā<sup>4</sup> tāsaṇ<sup>5</sup> kiñci kātuṇ asakkuṇitvā 'samaṇassa Gotamass' eva<sup>6</sup> kātabbaṇ<sup>7</sup> karissāmī<sup>8</sup> ti nāgarānaṇ lañcaṇ datvā 'sama-ṇaṇ<sup>9</sup> Gotamaṇ antonagaraṇ<sup>10</sup> pavisitvā carantaṇ dāsa-kammakaraporisehi<sup>11</sup> saddhiṇ<sup>12</sup> akkositvā paribhāsitvā<sup>13</sup> palāpethā' ti.<sup>14</sup> Micchādiṭṭhikā tīsu ratanesu<sup>15</sup> appa-sannā<sup>16</sup> antonagaraṇ<sup>17</sup> pavitṭhaṇ Satthāraṇ anuband-hitvā<sup>18</sup> 'coro 'si bālo 'si<sup>19</sup> mūlho 'si<sup>20</sup> oṭṭho 'si goṇo 'si<sup>21</sup> gadrabho 'si nerayiko 'si tiracchānagato<sup>22</sup> 'si, natthi

<sup>1</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. a. saṅgāme. K<sup>1</sup>. iti for vā ti.

<sup>2</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. Kosā° (K<sup>1</sup>. °mbi). B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. Jetavane.

<sup>3</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. °āya va°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ndi.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. Sāmāvatipamukhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. ca. B. va. K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. B. katt°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °mā.

<sup>9</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. °na°.

<sup>10</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. attano na°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °kāra°. K<sup>1</sup>. om. °kara°. K<sup>1</sup>. °sāhi. B. °puri°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. tumhe.

<sup>13</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. ānāpesi.

<sup>15</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. saraṇesu.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. te.

<sup>17</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om. anto.

<sup>18</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. a. bālo 'si.

<sup>19</sup> K. om. bālo 'si.

<sup>20</sup> B. a. theno 'si.

<sup>21</sup> S. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. goṇo 'si.

<sup>22</sup> K. °cchāno.

tuyhaṃ sugati<sup>1</sup> duggati yeva tuyhaṃ pāṭikañkhā' ti dasahi akkosavatthūhi<sup>2</sup> akkosanti paribhāsanti. Taṃ sutvā āyasmā Ānando Satthāram<sup>3</sup> etad avoca: 'bhante ime nāgarā amhe<sup>4</sup> akkosanti paribhāsanti,<sup>5</sup> ito aññattha gacchāmā' ti. 'Kuhiṃ Ānandā' ti. 'Aññaṃ nagaraṃ<sup>6</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tattha manussesu akkosantesu<sup>7</sup> kattha gamissāma<sup>8</sup> Ānandā' ti. 'Tato pi aññaṃ nagaraṃ<sup>9</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tattha<sup>10</sup> manussesu akkosantesu<sup>11</sup> kuhiṃ gamissāmā'<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tato pi aññaṃ nagaraṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante' ti.<sup>14</sup> 'Ānanda evaṃ kātuṃ na vaṭṭati, yattha adhikaraṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> uppannaṃ tatth' eva<sup>16</sup> tasmiṃ vūpasante aññattha gantuṃ vaṭṭati,<sup>17</sup> ke pana te<sup>18</sup> Ānanda akkosanti'<sup>19</sup> ti. 'Bhante<sup>20</sup> dāsakammakare<sup>21</sup> upādāya sabbe<sup>22</sup> akkosanti'<sup>19</sup> ti. 'Ahaṃ<sup>23</sup> Ānanda saṅgāmaṃ otiṇṇahatthisadiso,<sup>24</sup> saṅgāmaṃ otiṇṇahatthino<sup>25</sup> catūhi disāhi āgate sare sahituṃ<sup>26</sup> bhāro, tath' eva bahūhi<sup>27</sup> dussīlehi kathitakathānaṃ sahanaṃ<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. sugg<sup>o</sup>.<sup>2</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.<sup>3</sup> B. om.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.<sup>5</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. om.<sup>6</sup> B. a. gamissāma.<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. paribhāsantesu. S. a. pana. K<sup>1</sup>. a. puna ahaṃ.<sup>8</sup> K. kuhiṃ gacchāmā. B. °mānandā.<sup>9</sup> B. S. a. gamissāma.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. tattha . . . bhante ti.<sup>11</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. paribhāsantesu.<sup>12</sup> B. °mānandā.<sup>13</sup> B. a. gamissāma. K<sup>1</sup>. tato 'ññaṃ na<sup>o</sup>.<sup>14</sup> K. a. na here. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. na after Ānanda.<sup>15</sup> C. adhigamaṇaṃ.<sup>16</sup> K. a. vūpasamituṃ vaṭṭati.<sup>17</sup> K. K<sup>1</sup>. B. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> K<sup>1</sup>. pan' ete.<sup>19</sup> K. B. a. paribhāsanti.<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.<sup>21</sup> K. °rā. K<sup>1</sup>. °kāre.<sup>22</sup> K. a. amhe.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. āha.<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. sa<sup>o</sup> °sadiso. B. °ṇṇo hatthināga<sup>o</sup>.<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. hi.<sup>26</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va<sup>o</sup>.<sup>27</sup> K. a. dujjanehi.<sup>28</sup> K. sahituṃ.

nāma mayhaṅ bhāro ' ti vatvā attānaṅ ārabba<sup>1</sup> dhammaṅ desento imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi :

320. ' Ahaṅ nāgo va saṅgāme cāpāto patitaṅ<sup>3</sup> saraṅ  
ativākyaṅ titikkhissaṅ, dussīlo hi bahujjano.

321. Dantaṅ nayanti samitiṅ, dantaṅ rājābhirūhati,<sup>4</sup>  
danto seṭṭho manussesu yo 'tivākyaṅ<sup>5</sup> titikkhati.<sup>6</sup>

322. Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā<sup>7</sup> va<sup>8</sup> sindhavā  
kuñjarā vā<sup>9</sup> mahānāgā, attadanto tato varan ' ti.

Tattha nāgo vā ti hatthī viya cāpāto patitan<sup>10</sup>  
ti dhanuto muttaṅ, ativākyaṅ ti aṭṭhaanariyavohāra-  
vasena<sup>11</sup> pavattaṅ vītikkamavacanaṅ, titikkhissan ti  
yathā saṅgāmāvacarō sudanto<sup>12</sup> mahānāgo khamo satti-  
pahārādinaṅ<sup>13</sup> cāpāto muñcitvā attani patite sare avi-  
haññamāno titikkhati, evam evaṅ<sup>14</sup> evarūpaṅ<sup>15</sup> ativā-  
kyaṅ titikkhissaṅ<sup>16</sup> sahissāmī<sup>17</sup> ti attho, dussīlo hī  
ti ayaṅ<sup>18</sup> lokiyamahājano bahudussīlo attano<sup>19</sup> attano  
rucivasena vācaṅ<sup>20</sup> nicchāretvā ghattento<sup>21</sup> carati tattha<sup>22</sup>  
adhivāsanaṅ ajjupekkhanam eva<sup>23</sup> bhāro. Samitin ti  
uyyānakīlamaṇḍalādisu<sup>24</sup> hi<sup>25</sup> mahājanamajjhaṅ<sup>26</sup> gac-

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ta.

<sup>5</sup> B. °aṅ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °iyyā. K. ajāneyyā.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. ca. K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. atthato a°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ni.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ma. S. °ssan.

<sup>19</sup> B. om. one.

<sup>21</sup> K. ghaṭe°.

<sup>23</sup> B. a. mama.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. °aṅ °aṅ āha.

<sup>4</sup> K. °yha°.

<sup>6</sup> K. tikkhati.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. °tasaran.

<sup>12</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °resu da°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. eva.

<sup>16</sup> K. tikhissaṅ.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>20</sup> K. vacaṅ va.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. taṅ.

<sup>24</sup> K. B. °disu.

<sup>26</sup> K. °jje.



chantā dantam eva goṇajātiṃ vā assajātiṃ vā<sup>1</sup> yāne yojetvā  
 nayanti, rājā ti tathārūpeh' eva vāhanehi<sup>2</sup> gacchanto<sup>3</sup>  
 rājāpi<sup>4</sup> dantam eva abhirūhati, manussesū ti<sup>5</sup> manus-  
 sesu pi catūhi ariyamaggehi danto<sup>6</sup> nibbisevano va settho,  
 yo 'tivākyaṃ titikkhati ti yo<sup>7</sup> evarūpaṃ atikkama-  
 vacanaṃ punappuna vuccamānam<sup>8</sup> pi na<sup>9</sup> paṭippharati<sup>10</sup>  
 na vihaññati evarūpo danto settho<sup>6</sup> ti attho. Assatarā  
 ti<sup>6</sup> valavāya gadrabhena jātā, ājānīyā<sup>11</sup> ti yaṃ assa-  
 dammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kareti tassa khippaṃ jānana-  
 samatthā,<sup>12</sup> sindhavā ti Sindhavaratthe jātā assā<sup>13</sup>  
 mahānāgā ti kuñjaraṃkhātā mahāhatthino, atta-  
 danto ti ete assatarā vā<sup>14</sup> sindhavā vā<sup>15</sup> kuñjarā vā<sup>16</sup>  
 dantā<sup>17</sup> varaṃ<sup>18</sup> na adantā,<sup>19</sup> yo pana catumaggasaṃkhā-  
 tena<sup>20</sup> attano dantatāya<sup>21</sup> attadanto nibbisevano, ayaṃ  
 tato pi varaṃ,<sup>22</sup> sabbehi<sup>23</sup> etehi uttaritaro ti attho.

Desanāvasāne lañcaṃ gahevā vīthisiṅghātakādisu<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. mā for vā a° vā.

<sup>2</sup> K. C. Ca. °ān' eva vāhanāni (K. thānāni).

<sup>3</sup> C. Ca. °nte.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. ma° ti.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> C. Ca. om. ti yo. B. S. om. yo.

<sup>8</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>9</sup> B. titikkhati. K. titikkhati for pi na.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ūrati.

<sup>11</sup> C. Ca. S. °iyyā. C. Ca. a°. K. °yo.

<sup>12</sup> K. jānaṃ sa°.

<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. S. om. si° . . . assā.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. Ca. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> F. K. C. Ca. S. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. ca.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. paraṃ.

<sup>18</sup> B. varatarā.

<sup>19</sup> K. maggantā.

<sup>20</sup> S. catūhi ariyamaggehi.

<sup>21</sup> B. attadantena danto. K. C. Ca. attanā da°. K. dantāya.

<sup>22</sup> B. varatarāṃ.

<sup>23</sup> F. K. B. a. pi.

<sup>24</sup> B. °īni.

ṭhatvā akkosanto sabbo pi so mahājano<sup>1</sup> sotāpattiphalaja<sup>2</sup>  
pāpuṇṇisū<sup>3</sup> ti attho.<sup>4</sup>

Attānaṃ ārabba kathitavatthu.<sup>5</sup>

## 2. HATTHĀCARIYABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Na hi etehī ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto ekaṃ hatthācariyapubbakaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuṃ ārabba  
kathesi.

So kira ekadivasaṃ Aciravatīnadītīre hatthidamaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
ekaṃ hatthiṃ ‘damessāmī’<sup>8</sup> ti attano icchitaṃ<sup>9</sup> kāraṇaṃ  
sikkhāpetuṃ asakkantaṃ disvā samīpe ṭhite<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū  
āmantetvā āha: ‘āvuso sace ayaṃ hatthācariyo imaṃ  
hatthiṃ asukatṭhāne nāma vijjheyya khippam eva imaṃ  
kāraṇaṃ sikkheyyā’<sup>11</sup> ti. So tassa<sup>12</sup> kathaṃ sutvā tathā  
katvā<sup>13</sup> taṃ hatthiṃ sudantaṃ damesi.<sup>14</sup> Te bhikkhū taṃ  
pavattiṃ Satthu ārocesuṃ. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakko-  
sāpetvā ‘saccaṃ kira te<sup>15</sup> etaṃ<sup>16</sup> vuttan’ ti pucchitvā,  
‘saccaṃ bhante’ ti vutte,<sup>17</sup> vigarahitvā ‘kiṃ te mogha-  
purisa hatthiyānena vā aññena vā dantena, na<sup>18</sup> hi  
sudantehi<sup>19</sup> etehi yānehi agatapubbaṃ<sup>20</sup> ṭhānaṃ gantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. °ntā sabbe pi te °nā. K. om. pi.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °lādīni. <sup>3</sup> K. sampā°. <sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. title. B. a. paṭhamaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °yaṃ āpu°.

<sup>7</sup> F. B. °damakaṃ. K. °madakam purisaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> F. damī. <sup>9</sup> K. °ta°.

<sup>10</sup> K. patthite. S. om. <sup>11</sup> B. sikkhāp°.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhikkhussa (om. all after āpubbakaṃ).

<sup>13</sup> K. om. ta° ka°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ti, om. te.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. tayā.

<sup>16</sup> S. evaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. taṃ.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om. K. a. pi.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āgatā pu°. K. °pubba°.

samattho<sup>1</sup> nāma atthi, attanā pana sudantena sakkā agatapubbattānaṃ<sup>2</sup> gantuṃ, tasmā attānam eva damehi, kiṃ te etesaṃ damanenā<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

323. 'Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ<sup>4</sup> disaṃ yath' attanā<sup>5</sup> sudantena danto dantena gacchati' ti.

Tass' attho : yāni etāni<sup>6</sup> hatthiyānādini yānāni<sup>7</sup> na hi<sup>8</sup> tehi<sup>9</sup> yānehi koci<sup>10</sup> puggalo supinantena pi agatapubbattā agatan ti<sup>11</sup>-saṅkhataṃ<sup>12</sup> nibbanadisaṃ<sup>13</sup> tathā<sup>14</sup> gaccheyya yathā<sup>15</sup> pubbhāge indriyadameṇa<sup>16</sup> dantena<sup>17</sup> aparabhāge ariyamaggabhāvanāya sudantena<sup>18</sup> sudanto<sup>19</sup> nibbisevano sappañño<sup>20</sup> puggalo taṃ agatapubbaṃ disaṃ gacchati<sup>21</sup> dantabhūmiṃ pāpuṇāti,<sup>22</sup> tasmā attadamanam<sup>23</sup> eva tesāṃ<sup>24</sup> varan ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.<sup>25</sup>  
Hatthācariyabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tthaṃ. S. °tthā.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āg°. K. °pubbaka°. S. °aṃ di°.

<sup>3</sup> F. damenā.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āg°. K. agatta.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. yathāttanā. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. attānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. tāni. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. S. etehi.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. agatadisa°.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ta°.

<sup>13</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °sadisāṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. yathā. K. taṃ thānaṃ. F. a. na.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. tathā.

<sup>16</sup> S. °anena.

<sup>17</sup> B. om.

<sup>18</sup> F. om. S. a. attanā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. danto.

<sup>20</sup> K. supā°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sapa°.

<sup>21</sup> K. °nti.

<sup>22</sup> K. °niṃ ti.

<sup>23</sup> B. °dantam.

<sup>24</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. S. te. K. te va te. B. tato.

<sup>25</sup> K. om.

<sup>26</sup> K. om. title. B. Hatthācariyapubbakabhikkhuvā°.

## 3. PARIJÑÑABRĀHMAṆAPUTTAVATTHU.

Dhanapālako ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Sāvattthiyaṅ viharanto aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa<sup>1</sup> putte<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattthiyaṅ kir'<sup>3</sup> eko brāhmaṇo aṭṭhasatasahassa-vibhavo vayappattānaṅ catunnaṅ puttānaṅ āvahaṅ<sup>4</sup> katvā cattāri satasahassāni adāsi. Ath' assa brāhmaṇiyā kālakatāya puttā sammantayaṅsu: 'sace ayaṅ<sup>5</sup> aññaṅ brāhmaṇiṅ ānessati tassā<sup>6</sup> kucchiyaṅ<sup>7</sup> nibbattānaṅ vasena<sup>8</sup> kulaṅ<sup>9</sup> bhijjissati, handa taṅ<sup>10</sup> mayaṅ saṅgaṇhāmā'<sup>11</sup> ti, te taṅ<sup>12</sup> paṇitehi ghāsacchādanādīhi<sup>13</sup> upaṭṭhahantā hatthapādasambāhanādīni<sup>14</sup> karontā<sup>15</sup> upaṭṭhahitvā ekadivasaṅ assa<sup>16</sup> divā<sup>17</sup> niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa hatthapāde sambāhayamānā<sup>18</sup> pāṭiyekkaṅ<sup>19</sup> gharāvāse ādīnavaṅ vatvā 'mayaṅ tumhe iminā nihārena yāvajivaṅ upaṭṭhahissāma, sesadhanam pi no dethā' ti yāciṅsu. Brāhmaṇo puna<sup>20</sup> ekekassa satasahassaṅ<sup>21</sup> datvā attano nivatthapārutamattaṅ<sup>22</sup> ṭhapetvā sabbāṅ upabhogaparibhogaṅ<sup>23</sup> cattāro koṭṭhāse katvā niyyādesi.<sup>24</sup> Taṅ jettḥaputto katipāhaṅ upaṭṭhahi. Atha naṅ ekadivasaṅ nahātvā āgacchantaṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. pariññabrā° (K. °jina°). Cf. Saṅyutta, i. 175.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. putto. K. putta.

<sup>4</sup> K. vivā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. taṅ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ca.

<sup>10</sup> S. naṅ. B. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. °pādānaṅ sa<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> K. imassa.

<sup>18</sup> B. °hantā.

<sup>19</sup> K. pāṭiyekkaṅ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pāṭiekaṅ

<sup>20</sup> K. pana.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. S. °pārupaṇa°.

<sup>23</sup> K. °gaṅ pa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. kira.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. pitā.

<sup>7</sup> K. °imhi.

<sup>9</sup> B. kulasantakaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °issāmā.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>15</sup> B. °nti.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. satasata°.

<sup>24</sup> S. nīyā°.

dvāraḥkoṭṭhake t̥hatvā<sup>1</sup> sunisā<sup>2</sup> evam āha: 'kiṇṇ tayā  
 jeṭṭhaputtassa satāṇ vā sahaṣṣaṇ vā atirekaṇ dinnāṇ  
 atthi,<sup>3</sup> nanu sabbesaṇ<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup> satasahaṣṣāni dinnāni, kiṇṇ  
 sesaputtānaṇ gharassa maggaṇ na jānāsī' ti. So pi<sup>6</sup>  
 'vasalī' ti kujjhivā aññassa gharāṇ agamāsī. Tato pi<sup>7</sup>  
 katipāhaccayena iminā va<sup>7</sup> upāyena palāpito<sup>8</sup> aññassā ti<sup>9</sup>  
 evaṇ ekaghare<sup>10</sup> pi pavesanaṇ<sup>11</sup> alabhamāno paṇḍaraṅga-  
 pabbajjaṇ<sup>12</sup> pabbajitvā bhikkhāya caranto kālānaṇ acca-  
 yena jarājiṇṇo dubbhojanadukkhaseyyādihi<sup>13</sup> milātasarīro  
 bhikkhāya caranto<sup>14</sup> āgamma piṭṭhikāya<sup>15</sup> nipanno niddaṇ  
 okkamitvā vuṭṭhāya<sup>16</sup> nisinno attānaṇ oloketvā puttesu  
 attano patitṭhaṇ apassanto<sup>17</sup> cintesi: 'samaṇo kira Gotamo  
 abbhokūṭhiko<sup>18</sup> uttānamukho sukhasambhāso<sup>19</sup> paṭisaṇ-  
 thārakusalo, sakkā samaṇaṇ<sup>20</sup> Gotamaṇ upasaṅkamitvā  
 paṭisaṇthāraṇ labhitun' ti so nivāsanapārūpanaṇ<sup>21</sup> saṇṭha-  
 petvā bhikkhābhājanaṇ gahetvā daṇḍam ādāya Bhagavato  
 santikaṇ agamāsī. Vuttam pi c' etaṇ: atha kho<sup>22</sup> añña-  
 taro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo<sup>23</sup> lūkho lūkhaṇpuraṇo<sup>24</sup> yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī ti.<sup>25</sup> Satthā ekamantaṇ nisina-  
 nena<sup>26</sup> saddhiṇṇ paṭisaṇthāraṇ katvā etad avoca: 'kin nu<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. katvā.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. nāma natthi.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. *rep.*

<sup>7</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>9</sup> K. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. pavesaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. °seyyāya.

<sup>15</sup> K. vithi°. C<sup>a</sup>. piṇḍikate.

<sup>17</sup> K. alabhamāno.

<sup>18</sup> B. abbhā°. K. ambo°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °sabhāvo.

<sup>21</sup> K. nivāsaṇ pā°.

<sup>23</sup> S. Sa. °ṇamahāsālo.

<sup>25</sup> K. *om.* B. upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṇ nisidī ti.

<sup>26</sup> K. B. tena.

<sup>27</sup> K. kin nu kho brā° lū° tvaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. sunhā.

<sup>4</sup> K. pubbesaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. *om.* B. a. nassa.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>10</sup> B. °raṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. maṇḍara-pa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. pāvaraṇaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. niddāy' utṭhāya.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ṇa°.

<sup>22</sup> K. ath'.

<sup>24</sup> K. °pāvu°.

tvañ brāhmaṇa lūkho lūkhapāpuraṇo<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Idha me bho Gotama cattāro puttā,<sup>2</sup> te maṇ dārehi<sup>3</sup> sampuccha<sup>4</sup> gharā nikkhāmentī'<sup>5</sup> ti.<sup>6</sup> 'Tena hi tvañ brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpunitvā sabhāyaṇ<sup>7</sup> mahājanakāye<sup>8</sup> sannipatite<sup>9</sup> puttesu<sup>10</sup> sannisennesu<sup>11</sup> (vadeyyāsi)<sup>12</sup>:

“Yehi jātehi<sup>13</sup> nandissaṇ<sup>14</sup> yesañ ca bhavam<sup>15</sup> icchissaṇ<sup>16</sup> te maṇ dārehi sampuccha<sup>17</sup> sā va vārenti<sup>18</sup> sūkaraṇ.

Asantā kira maṇ<sup>19</sup> jammā<sup>20</sup> “tāta<sup>21</sup> tātā”<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>22</sup>  
bhāsare

rakkhasā puttarūpena te jahanti vayogataṇ.

Asso va jiṇṇo nibbhogo khādanā apaniyati  
bālakānam pitā<sup>23</sup> thero parāgāresu<sup>24</sup> bhikkhati.

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo yañ ce<sup>25</sup> puttā anassavā,  
caṇḍam pi goṇaṇ vāreti<sup>26</sup> atho caṇḍaṇ pi<sup>27</sup> kukkuraṇ.

Andhakāre pure<sup>28</sup> hoti gambhīre<sup>29</sup> gādham edhati  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena<sup>30</sup> khalitvā<sup>31</sup> patitiṭṭhati”<sup>32</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °pāvu°. K. °pāvarano si.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. santi.

<sup>3</sup> S. paradā°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sammucchā. K. saddhiṇ vaddha-.

<sup>5</sup> K. °antī.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dhammasa°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °nānikāye.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. tesu sa.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. putte.

<sup>11</sup> B. sannipatitesu.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. abhāsi. B. bhāsatu. S. a. ti. Sa.

bhāsassu.

<sup>13</sup> K. puttesu.

<sup>14</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ssa.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhayaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ssaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> *Ut supra*.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. vād°. K. sāmavavā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. mme.

<sup>20</sup> S. jaccā.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mātā.

<sup>22</sup> K. om.

<sup>23</sup> K. B. °lānañ (B. °ṇ) ca pitā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pi tathā.

<sup>24</sup> K. pare gha°.

<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yam (S. °ṇ) me.

<sup>26</sup> K. nivāre.

<sup>27</sup> K. canda va. B. atho pi caṇḍaku°.

<sup>28</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. puro.

<sup>29</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ro.

<sup>30</sup> K. °ṇḍaṇ tassānu°.

<sup>31</sup> K. a. mama.

<sup>32</sup> B. pati°.

So ca<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato santike<sup>2</sup> gāthā<sup>3</sup> ugganhitvā tathārūpe brāhmaṇānaṃ samāgamadivase sabbālaṅkārapaṭimaṇḍitesu puttesu taṃ sabhaṃ ogahetvā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ majjhe mahārahesu āsanesu<sup>5</sup> nisinnesu 'ayam eva<sup>6</sup> kālo' ti<sup>7</sup> sabhāmajjhe<sup>8</sup> pavisitvā hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā<sup>9</sup> 'ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> tumhākaṃ gāthā<sup>11</sup> bhāsītukāmo,<sup>12</sup> suṇissathā'<sup>13</sup> ti vatvā, 'bhāsa<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇa suṇomā'<sup>15</sup> ti vutte t̥hitako va<sup>16</sup> abhāsi. Tena<sup>17</sup> samayena manussānaṃ<sup>18</sup> vattaṃ hoti<sup>19</sup>: 'yo<sup>20</sup> mātāpitunnaṃ santakaṃ khādanto<sup>21</sup> mātāpitaro na poseti<sup>22</sup> so māretabbo' ti, tasmā te<sup>23</sup> brāhmaṇaputtā pitu pādesu patitvā 'jīvitaṃ no tāta dehī'<sup>23</sup> ti yāciṃsu. So pituhadayānaṃ<sup>24</sup> mudutāya 'mā me bho<sup>25</sup> puttake vināsayittha,<sup>25</sup> posessanti<sup>26</sup> man' ti.<sup>27</sup> Ath' assa putte manussā āhaṃsu: 'sace pana<sup>28</sup> bho ajja<sup>29</sup> paṭṭhāya pitarāṃ na sammā paṭijaggissatha,<sup>30</sup> ghātema<sup>31</sup> vo' ti. Te bhītā pitarāṃ piṭṭhe<sup>32</sup> nisidāpetvā sayāṃ ukkhipitvā gehāṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>2</sup> B. *a. tā.*<sup>3</sup> K. B. °āyo.<sup>4</sup> C. ogha°. K. ogā°. B. ogāhitvā.<sup>5</sup> B. °he °ne.<sup>6</sup> K. B. *me.*<sup>7</sup> K. *a. salakkhetvā.*<sup>8</sup> B. °āya ma°. K. °āyaṃ ma°. K. S. °aṃ.<sup>9</sup> K. *a. bho.*<sup>10</sup> S. *a. bho.*<sup>11</sup> B. °āyo.<sup>12</sup> K. *a. bhasāmi vo.*<sup>13</sup> K. suṇithā.<sup>14</sup> B. bhāsassu. K. sabhāsaṃ.<sup>15</sup> K. °āmā.<sup>16</sup> K. t̥hitathāne for t̥hi° va.<sup>17</sup> K. B. *a. ca.*<sup>18</sup> K. *a. kira.*<sup>19</sup> K. ahosi.<sup>20</sup> K. ye te.<sup>21</sup> K. °nti.<sup>22</sup> K. *om.*<sup>23</sup> B. dethā.<sup>24</sup> B. pi ha°.<sup>25</sup> K. pi nā°. K. °t̥thi.<sup>26</sup> K. B. posi°.<sup>27</sup> K. B. *a. āha.*<sup>28</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>29</sup> K. ajjato.<sup>30</sup> B. ja°.<sup>31</sup> K. B. S. °essāmā (K. *after vo.*)<sup>32</sup> B. piṭṭhe.

netvā<sup>1</sup> sarīraṃ telena abbhāñjitvā ubbatṭetvā<sup>2</sup> gandha-  
cunṇādīhi<sup>3</sup> nahāpetvā brāhmaṇiyo pakkosāpetvā ‘ajja<sup>4</sup>  
paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ pitarāṃ sammā paṭijaggatha, sace<sup>5</sup>  
pamādaṃ āpajjissatha niggaṇhissāma<sup>6</sup> vo’ ti vatvā paṇīta-  
bhojanaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhojesuṃ.<sup>8</sup> Brāhmaṇo subhojanaṃ<sup>9</sup> ca sukha-  
samphassaṃ<sup>10</sup> ca āgamma katipāhaccayena saṅjātabalo  
pīnitindriyo<sup>11</sup> attabhāvaṃ oloketvā ‘ayaṃ me sampatti  
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nissāya laddhā’ ti paṇṇākāratthāya  
ekaṃ dussayugaṃ<sup>12</sup> ādāya Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā  
katapaṭisanthāro ekamantaṃ nisinno taṃ<sup>13</sup> dussayugaṃ  
Bhagavato pādamaḷe ṭhapetvā ‘bho Gotama<sup>14</sup> mayaṃ  
brāhmaṇā nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesāma  
paṭiṅgaṇhātu me bhavaṃ<sup>15</sup> Gotamo ācariyadhanaṃ’<sup>16</sup> ti  
āha. Bhagavā tassa anukampāya<sup>17</sup> taṃ paṭiggahetvā  
dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāvasāne brāhmaṇo saraṇesu  
paṭitṭhāya evam āha: ‘bho Gotama mayhaṃ puttehi  
cattāri<sup>18</sup> dhuvabhattāni<sup>19</sup> dinnāni tato ahaṃ dve<sup>20</sup> dammi’  
ti. Atha naṃ Satthā ‘kalyāṇaṃ brāhmaṇa, mayaṃ<sup>21</sup> pana  
ruccanatṭhānam eva gamissāmā’<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā uyyojesi.  
Brāhmaṇo gharāṃ gantvā putte<sup>23</sup> āha: ‘tātā<sup>24</sup> samano<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. āne°.

<sup>2</sup> K. ubbatitvā. B. uppattitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °dīnini. C<sup>a</sup>. °punnaghaṭā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. ajjato.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. tumhe.

<sup>6</sup> K. niggaḥ°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °taṃ °ato.

<sup>8</sup> B. °iṅsu.

<sup>9</sup> K. su pi bho, om. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °seyyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. paṇindri°.

<sup>12</sup> K. dusayuggaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. mayaṃ kho Go°. B. mayaṃ Go°.

<sup>15</sup> K. bho.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. ācariyo (K. °ār°) dha°.

<sup>17</sup> K. tassānu°.

<sup>18</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. dhura°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. te. B. a. tumhākaṃ. K. a. bhattāni tu°.

<sup>21</sup> K. mayhaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> C. °mī. C<sup>a</sup>. bhavissāmī.

<sup>23</sup> B. a. evam.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tātā. B. bho tātā. K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. °ṇa°.



Gotamo mayhaṇ saḥāyo, tassa me dve dhuvabhattāni<sup>1</sup> dinnāni, tumhe tasmiṇ sampatte mā pamajjithā' ti. Te<sup>2</sup> 'sādhu tātā'<sup>3</sup> ti ahaṇsu.<sup>4</sup> Satthā punadivase piṇḍāya caranto jeṭṭhaputtassa gharadvāraṇ agamāsi. So Satthāraṇ disvā pattam ādāya gharāṇ pavesetvā mahārahe pallaṅke nisidāpetvā panītarasabhojanam<sup>5</sup> adāsi. Satthā punadivase itarassa punadivase<sup>6</sup> itarassā ti<sup>7</sup> paṭipāṭiyā sabbesaṇ gharāni agamāsi, sabbe te<sup>8</sup> tath' eva sakkāram akaṇsu. Ath'<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṇ jeṭṭhaputto maṅgale paccupaṭṭhite pitarāṇ āha: 'tāta kassa maṅgalaṇ demā' ti. 'Nāhaṇ aññaṇ'<sup>10</sup> jānāmi, nanu<sup>11</sup> samaṇo<sup>12</sup> Gotamo mayhaṇ saḥāyo' ti. 'Tena hi naṇ'<sup>13</sup> svātanāya pañcahi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhusatehi saddhiṇ nimantethā'<sup>15</sup> ti. Brāhmaṇo tathākāsi.<sup>16</sup> Satthā punadivase saporivāro tassa gehaṇ agamāsi. So haritupalitte<sup>17</sup> sabbālaṇkārapaṭimaṇḍite gehe Buddha-pamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṅghaṇ nisidāpetvā appodakamadhu-pāyāsena<sup>18</sup> c' eva paṇītena<sup>19</sup> khādaniyena bhojanīyena<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> parivisi. Antarabhattasmiṇ<sup>22</sup> yeva pana<sup>23</sup> brāhmaṇassa cattāro puttā Satthu santike nisiditvā āhaṇsu: 'bho Gotama mayaṇ<sup>24</sup> amhākaṇ pitarāṇ paṭijaggāma, na

<sup>1</sup> K. madhura°. C<sup>a</sup>. S. dhura°. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. dve.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. sampaticchiṇsu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °tabho°. K. °taṇ bho°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. om. i° pu°.

<sup>7</sup> B. pi. K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. pi. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. aññe. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. °na°.

<sup>13</sup> S. taṇ. B. tvaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pañca.

<sup>15</sup> K. ma°.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. tathā ak°.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. haritupatte. S. haritapatte. K. °uṇpa°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñ. K. °m eva.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. pana.

<sup>22</sup> B. °rā°.

<sup>23</sup> B. om.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

pamajjāma,<sup>1</sup> passath' imassa<sup>2</sup> attabhāvan' ti, Sathhā  
'passāmi,<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇaṇ vo<sup>4</sup> kataṇ, mātāpituposanan<sup>5</sup> nāma  
porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṇ āciṇṇam evā' ti vatvā 'Tassa nāgassa  
vippavāsena virūlhā sallakī<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> kutajā cā' ti<sup>8</sup> imaṇ  
Ekādasanipāte Mātuposakanāgarājjatataṇ<sup>9</sup> vitthārena  
kathetvā imaṇ gātham āha :

324. 'Dhanapālako<sup>10</sup> nāma kuñjaro<sup>11</sup>  
kaṭukappabhedano<sup>12</sup> dunnivārayo<sup>13</sup>  
baddho<sup>14</sup> kabaḷaṇ<sup>15</sup> na bhūñjati<sup>16</sup>  
sumarati<sup>17</sup> nāgavanassa kuñjaro' ti.

Tattha dhanapālako<sup>10</sup> nāmā ti tadā Kāsirañño<sup>18</sup>  
hatthācariyaṇ<sup>19</sup> pesetvā ramaṇīye nāgabhavane<sup>20</sup> gāhā-  
pitassa<sup>21</sup> hatthino etaṇ<sup>22</sup> nāmaṇ,<sup>23</sup> kaṭukappabhedano  
ti tikhiṇamado, hatthīnaṇ hi<sup>24</sup> madakāle<sup>25</sup> kaṇṇacūlikā<sup>26</sup>  
pabhijjanti<sup>27</sup> pakatiyāpi hatthino tasmiṇ kāle añkuse<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. nappa°. K. pa na ma° (!).

<sup>2</sup> K. assa. B. °tha tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. te.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pitunnaṇ po°. S. °aṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. ssallakiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> Cf. F. J., iv. 90-95.

<sup>9</sup> K. °posagata°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °pālo.

<sup>11</sup> K. kañjaro nāma.

<sup>12</sup> K. °do. B. kaṭukabhe°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °iyo (*so infra*).

<sup>14</sup> B. °ndho. K. cando.

<sup>15</sup> K. kava°.

<sup>16</sup> C. °tī.

<sup>17</sup> C. S. °tī. C<sup>a</sup>. °tiṇ. K. surammati. B. su sarati.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. Kāsikara°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ye.

<sup>20</sup> K. nāgavasena. B. nāgavane.

<sup>21</sup> K. gahātassa. B. a. tassa.

<sup>22</sup> K. taṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāma.

<sup>24</sup> K. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. maddana°.

<sup>26</sup> K. °aṇ culito.

<sup>27</sup> K. °jjati.

<sup>28</sup> B. °ena. K. añgasena.

vā kuntatomare<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> khaṇḍanti<sup>3</sup> caṇḍā bhavanti, so pana aticaṇḍo yeva, tena vuttaṇ: 'kaṭukappabhedano dunnivārayo' ti,<sup>4</sup> baddho kabaḷaṇ<sup>5</sup> na bhuñjati ti na so baddho hatthisāḷaṇ pana netvā cittaśāṇiyā<sup>6</sup> parikkhipāpetvā katagandhaparibhaṇḍāya<sup>7</sup> uparibaddhacittavitānāya<sup>8</sup> bhūmiyaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapito<sup>10</sup> rañño<sup>11</sup> rājārahe<sup>12</sup> nānaggarasabhojane<sup>13</sup> upatṭhāpite<sup>13</sup> pi kiñci bhuñjituṇ<sup>14</sup> na icchi, hatthisāḷaṇ pavesitamattaṇ<sup>15</sup> sandhāya baddho kabaḷaṇ na bhuñjati' ti<sup>16</sup> vuttaṇ, sumarati nāgavanassā ti na<sup>17</sup> so 'ramaṇiyaṇ me<sup>18</sup> vasaṇaṭṭhānan' ti<sup>19</sup> nāgabhavanaṇ<sup>20</sup> sari,<sup>21</sup> mātā paṇ' assa<sup>22</sup> araññe puttaviyogena dukkhappattā ahoṣi, so<sup>23</sup> 'mātupaṭṭhānadhammo<sup>24</sup> na<sup>25</sup> pūراتi,<sup>26</sup> kiṇ<sup>27</sup> iminā bhojanenā' ti dhammikattā<sup>28</sup> mātupaṭṭhānadhammam eva sari, taṇ pana yasmā<sup>29</sup> tasmiṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. retuto°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āre. K. B. °ena.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. na.

<sup>3</sup> K. gaṇhanti. B. niggaṇhantā. F. pacañḍanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. cando kaṇvala.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. vicitra°. B. °yāni.

<sup>7</sup> B. °bandha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. °bhaṇḍāya vicitra°. B. vicitra°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °iyā. <sup>10</sup> K. ṭhito.

<sup>11</sup> B. raññā. <sup>12</sup> K. B. °ena

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °to. C. C<sup>a</sup>. upani°. <sup>14</sup> K. om. two

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tthaṇ. S. tam atthaṇ for ha° pa°. K. °lapa°.

B. pavisita°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. eva. K. a. va. <sup>19</sup> K. °naṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. nāgavanaṇ. <sup>21</sup> B. sarati.

<sup>22</sup> S. pana me. K. pana. <sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. B. mātu (B. °tā) pitu upa°. K. °mmam eva

C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mme.

<sup>25</sup> K. om. B. a. me. <sup>26</sup> S. pūrente.

<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. me. <sup>28</sup> K. °ka°. B. °kaṇ.

<sup>29</sup> K. yasmiṇ.

nāgabhavane<sup>1</sup> yeva ṭhitena<sup>2</sup> sakkā pūretuṇ, tena vuttaṇ :  
'sumarati<sup>3</sup> nāgavanassa kuñjaro' ti.<sup>4</sup>

Satthari imaṇ attano pubbacariyaṇ āharitvā<sup>5</sup> kathente  
kathente<sup>6</sup> yeva sabbe va<sup>7</sup> te assudhārā<sup>8</sup> pavattetvā mudu-  
hadayā ohitasotā<sup>9</sup> bhaviṇsu. Atha nesaṇ Bhagavā sap-  
pāyaṇ viditvā saccāni pakāsesi.<sup>10</sup> Desanāvasāne saddhiṇ  
puttehi c' eva suṇisāhi ca<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale pati-  
ṭṭhahī ti.<sup>11</sup>

Aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>12</sup>

#### 4. PASENADIKOSALAVATTHU.\*

Middhi yadā<sup>13</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto rājānaṇ Pasenadikosalaṇ<sup>14</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi<sup>15</sup> samaye rājā taṇḍuladoṇassa odanaṇ tada-  
nurūpena<sup>16</sup> sūpavyañjanaena bhuñjati.<sup>17</sup> So ekadivasaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
bhuttapātarāso bhattasammadaṇ<sup>19</sup> avinodetvā va<sup>20</sup> Satthu  
santikaṇ gantvā<sup>21</sup> kilantarūpo ito cito ca<sup>22</sup> samparivattati<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °vane.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ṭhite.

<sup>3</sup> K. surama. B. su sarati.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. ānetvā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. one. C<sup>a</sup>. °ntena.

<sup>7</sup> B. pi. K. om. va te.

<sup>8</sup> S. °raṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. °sosuṇiṇsu.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °setvā dhammaṇ desesi.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. title. B. °naputtava°, tatiyaṇ.

\* Cf. III., pp. 264-7.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. hotī.

<sup>14</sup> K. rājāpussenadikosallaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. tadupiyena.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. taṇ di°.

<sup>19</sup> B. °sampa°.

<sup>20</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> B. āg°.

<sup>22</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. va.

<sup>23</sup> K. °itvā.

niddāya abhibhūyamāno<sup>1</sup> pi ujukaṇ nipajjituṇ<sup>2</sup> asak-  
konto ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Atha naṇ Satthā āha : 'kiṇ  
mahārāja avissamitvā<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4</sup> āgato 'sī' ti. 'Āma bhante  
bhuttakālato paṭṭhāya me mahādukkhaṇ<sup>5</sup> hoti' ti. Atha  
naṇ Satthā 'mahārāja atibahuṇ<sup>6</sup> bhojanaṇ<sup>7</sup> etaṇ<sup>8</sup> dukkhaṇ  
hoti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

325. 'Middhī yadā hoti<sup>9</sup> mahagghaso ca  
niddāyitā samparivattasāyī  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapaṭṭho<sup>10</sup>  
punappunaṇ gabbham upeti mando' ti.

Tattha middhī ti thinamiddhābhibhūto,<sup>11</sup> mahag-  
ghaso cā<sup>12</sup> ti mahābhojano āhārahattakāalaṇsāṭaka-  
tattavaṭṭakakākamāsakabhuttavamitakānaṇ<sup>13</sup> aññataro  
viya, nivāpapaṭṭho ti kuṇḍakādīnā\* sūkarabhāttena  
paṭṭho, gharasūkarō hi bālakālato<sup>14</sup> paṭṭhāya posiya-  
māno<sup>15</sup> thūlasarīrakāle gehā bahi<sup>16</sup> nikkhamituṇ alabhanto  
heṭṭhā mañcādisu samparivattitvā<sup>17</sup> assasanto passasanto<sup>18</sup>  
sayat'<sup>19</sup> eva, idaṇ vuttaṇ hoti : yadā<sup>20</sup> puriso<sup>21</sup> middhī

<sup>1</sup> B. °uyya°. F. S. abhibhūto samāno.

<sup>2</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. nisīdituṇ.

<sup>3</sup> B. avisa°.

<sup>4</sup> K. only.

<sup>5</sup> K. °o.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °bahū.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °no. S. °ne. F. °bhuñjino. B. °assa.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. evaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °vutṭho.

<sup>11</sup> K. thinna°.

<sup>12</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. ahoratthakaṇ alasāṭakaṇ tatravatakaṇ kākamāsakaṇ  
bhūtaṇ va°. C<sup>a</sup>. °vammikānaṇ. C. corr. vamikā°.

\* F. kuṇḍādīnā.

<sup>14</sup> K. vāla°. B. dahara°.

<sup>15</sup> K. bhuyasamāno.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>18</sup> K. assā° passā°.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sayam.

<sup>20</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>21</sup> S. a. ca.

ca<sup>1</sup> hoti mahagghaso ca nivāpapuṭṭho mahāvarāho viya  
ca<sup>2</sup> aññena iriyāpathena yāpetuṅ<sup>3</sup> asakkonto niddāyana-  
sīlo samparivattasāyī<sup>4</sup> tadā so “aniccaṅ dukkhaṅ anattā”  
ti tīṇi lakkhanāni<sup>5</sup> manasi kātuṅ asakkoti,<sup>6</sup> tesañ amana-  
sikārā<sup>7</sup> mandapañño<sup>8</sup> punappuna gabbham upeti gabbha-  
vāsato<sup>9</sup> na parimuccatī<sup>10</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne Satthā rañño upakāravasena :<sup>11</sup>

‘ Manujassa sadā<sup>12</sup> satīmato  
mattaṅ jānato laddhabhojane<sup>13</sup>  
tanu<sup>14</sup> tassa bhavanti vedanā  
saṅikaṅ jīrati āyu pālayan ’ ti.

imaṅ gāthaṅ vatvā Uttaramāṇavaṅ<sup>15</sup> uggaṅhāpetvā ‘imaṅ  
gāthaṅ rañño<sup>16</sup> bhojanavelāya vadeyyāsī,<sup>17</sup> iminā ca<sup>18</sup>  
upāyena bhojanaṅ parihāyeyyāsī’<sup>19</sup> ti upāyaṅ ācikkhi.  
So tathā akāsi, rājā aparena samayena nālikodanapara-  
matāya saṅghito<sup>20</sup> sallahukasarīro sukhappatto Satthari  
uppannavissāso sattāhaṅ asadisadānaṅ pavattesi, anu-  
danāya<sup>21</sup> sampattamahājano<sup>22</sup> mahantaṅ visesaṅ pā-  
pūṇī ti.

Pasenadikosalassa vatthu.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. va.

<sup>2</sup> F. om.

<sup>3</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapetuṅ. S. ṭhātuṅ.

<sup>4</sup> K. °vattayi.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. na sa°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ro.

<sup>8</sup> C. māṭapaññā. C<sup>a</sup>. manāpāpaññā. K. °parañño..

<sup>9</sup> F. °pā°.

<sup>10</sup> K. mu°.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. āha.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °anaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. tanū. K. tanuk’ assa.

<sup>15</sup> *Supra* Sudassanaṅ.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. santike.

<sup>17</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>19</sup> B. °hāp°. K. parihāpesi.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. su. B. a. ca.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. dānānu°.

<sup>22</sup> B. mahājano. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nassa.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. title. B. °lava°, catutthaṅ.

## 5. SĀNUSĀMAṆERAVATTHU.

Idaṅ pure ti imaṅ<sup>1</sup> dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sānusāmaṇeraṅ<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

So kira<sup>3</sup> ekissā upāsikāya ekaputtako.<sup>4</sup> Atha naṅ sā<sup>5</sup> daharakāle<sup>6</sup> yeva pabbājesi.<sup>7</sup> So pabbajitakā lato paṭṭhāya sīlavā ahosi vattasampanno, ācariyaupajjhāyaāgantukānaṅ<sup>8</sup> vattaṅ katam eva hoti, māsassa atṭha<sup>9</sup> divase pāto va utṭhāya<sup>10</sup> udakamālake<sup>11</sup> udakaṅ<sup>12</sup> paṭṭhapetvā<sup>13</sup> dhammasavanaggaṅ<sup>14</sup> sammajjitvā<sup>15</sup> dīpaṅ jāletvā<sup>16</sup> madhurasarena<sup>17</sup> dhammasavanaṅ ghoṣeti.<sup>18</sup> Bhikkhū tassa thāmaṅ ñatvā\* 'padabhānaṅ<sup>19</sup> bhaṇa<sup>20</sup> sāmaṇerā' ti ajjhesanti. So 'mayhaṅ hadayaṅ vā<sup>21</sup> rūjeti<sup>22</sup> kāyo vā bādhatī' ti kiñci paccāhāraṅ akatvā dhammāsanaṅ abhirūhitvā<sup>23</sup> Ākāsagaṅgaṅ otārento<sup>24</sup> viya padabhānaṅ<sup>19</sup> vatvā otaranto<sup>25</sup> 'mayhaṅ mātāpitunnaṅ<sup>26</sup> imasmiṅ bhaññe<sup>27</sup> pattiṅ<sup>28</sup> dammī' ti vadati, tassa manussā<sup>29</sup> mātāpitāro<sup>30</sup> pattiya

<sup>1</sup> K. idaṅ. Cf. Saṅyutta, i. 208.      <sup>2</sup> K. B. Sānunāmasā°.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. ahosi.

<sup>5</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dāraka°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °eti.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. ācariyūpa° (F. °yupa°).

<sup>9</sup> B. °ame. K. °amī.

<sup>10</sup> K. vutṭhāya, om. va.

<sup>11</sup> F. B. °la°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. upa°. F. S. ṭhap°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °natṭhānaṅ.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. āsanaṅ paññapetvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. jal°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °rasena.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °esi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ati.

\* F. maññitvā for thā° ña°.

<sup>19</sup> B. sarabhaññaṅ.

<sup>20</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. gaṇha.

<sup>21</sup> B. vā ha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. rūjeti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. hadayaṅpāraṅ jāti.

<sup>23</sup> K. °yh°.

<sup>24</sup> B. otaranto.

<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ento.

<sup>26</sup> K. B. °ūnaṅ.

<sup>27</sup> B. sarabha°.

<sup>28</sup> K. patti tātā.

<sup>29</sup> S. °ssa. B. om. K. ma° tassa.

<sup>30</sup> K. °pitūnaṅ.

dinnabhāvaṇ<sup>1</sup> na jānanti. Anantarattabhāve<sup>2</sup> pan' assa\*  
 mātā yakkhiṇī hutvā nibbatti.<sup>3</sup> Sā devatāhi saddhiṇ  
 āgantvā<sup>4</sup> dhammaṇ sutvā 'sāmaṇereṇa<sup>5</sup> dinnapattiṇ anu-  
 modāmi tātā' ti vadati. Silasampanno<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> nāma bhikkhu  
 sadevakassa<sup>8</sup> lokassa<sup>9</sup> piyo<sup>10</sup> hoti ti<sup>11</sup> tasmiṇ<sup>12</sup> sāmaṇere  
 devatā salajjā<sup>13</sup> sagāravā Mahābrahmānaṇ<sup>14</sup> viya aggi-  
 kkhandhaṇ viya<sup>15</sup> maññanti, sāmaṇere gāravena tam<sup>16</sup> pi  
 yakkhiṇiṇ garuṇ<sup>17</sup> katvā pasaṇsanti,<sup>18</sup> dhammasavana-  
 yakkhasamāgamādisu<sup>19</sup> Sānumātāya<sup>20</sup> yakkhiṇiyā aggā-  
 sanaṇ aggodakaṇ aggapinḍaṇ denti, mahesakkhā<sup>21</sup> pi<sup>22</sup>  
 yakkhā taṇ<sup>23</sup> disvā maggā okkamanti āsanā vutṭhahanti.<sup>24</sup>  
 Atha so<sup>25</sup> sāmaṇero vuddhim anvāya paripakkindriyo<sup>26</sup>  
 anabhiratiyā pīlito anabhiratiṇ vinodetuṇ asakkonto  
 parūlhakesanakho<sup>27</sup> kiliṭṭhanivāsanapārurupano<sup>28</sup> kassaci  
 anārocetvā pattacivaram ādāya ekako va<sup>29</sup> mātu gharuṇ  
 agamāsi. Upāsikā puttāṇ disvā vanditvā āha:<sup>30</sup> 'tāta tvaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. pattidi°.<sup>2</sup> K. anattar°.

\* F. pana.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. nibbattā (K. °atā).<sup>4</sup> K. āgatā.<sup>5</sup> B. °rassa.<sup>6</sup> K. °nnā.<sup>7</sup> F. S. va. K. om.<sup>8</sup> K. sadeva-.<sup>9</sup> K. °ss' eva.<sup>10</sup> K. piyā.<sup>11</sup> K. B. om. K. honti.<sup>12</sup> C. taṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. saṇ. B. tasmā.<sup>13</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tāya lajjā. S. lajjāya. K. pasaṇsatṭhā.<sup>14</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ṇānaṇ. C. °brāhmaṇaṇ.<sup>15</sup> K. a. taṇ. S. a. ca naṇ. F. a. ca.<sup>16</sup> K. om. tam pi. B. tañ ca.<sup>17</sup> K. guruṇ. B. garukaṇ.<sup>18</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. passanti. B. a. tā.<sup>19</sup> K. °naṇ ya°.<sup>20</sup> K. B. °mātā ti.<sup>21</sup> S. °kkā.<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>23</sup> K. naṇ.<sup>24</sup> K. om. two.<sup>25</sup> B. kho.<sup>26</sup> K. apari°.<sup>27</sup> K. °nakhalomo.<sup>28</sup> K. S. kil°.<sup>29</sup> K. B. om.<sup>30</sup> B. kiṇ.



pubbe ācariyūpajjhāyehi vā daharasāmaṇerehi vā saddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> idhāgacchasi,<sup>2</sup> kasmā ekako vāsi<sup>3</sup> ajja āgato<sup>4</sup> ti. So ukkaṅṭhitabhāvaṃ ārocesi.<sup>5</sup> Saddhā<sup>6</sup> upāsikā nānappakārena gharāvāse<sup>7</sup> ādinavaṃ dassetvā puttaṃ ovadamānāpi<sup>8</sup> saññāpetuṃ asakkontī 'app' eva nāma attano dhammatāya<sup>9</sup> pi sallakkheyyā<sup>10</sup> ti anuyojetvāpi<sup>11</sup> 'tittha tāta yāva te yāgubhattaṃ sampādemī,<sup>12</sup> yāguṃ pivitvā katabhattakiccassa te manāpāni vatthāni niharitvā das-sāmī' ti vatvā āsanaṃ\* paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi sāmaṇero, upāsikā muhuttē<sup>13</sup> eva yāgukhajjakaṃ sampādetvā<sup>14</sup> adāsi. Atha<sup>15</sup> 'bhattaṃ sampādessāmī' ti avidūre<sup>16</sup> nisinnā taṇḍule<sup>17</sup> dhovati. Tasmiṃ samaye<sup>18</sup> sā yakkhinī 'kahan nu kho sāmaṇero,<sup>19</sup> kacci<sup>20</sup> bhikkhāhāraṃ<sup>21</sup> labhati no' ti āvajjamānā tassa vibbhamitukāmatāya nisinnabhāvaṃ ũatvā<sup>22</sup> 'mā heva kho me<sup>23</sup> devatānaṃ antare lajjā<sup>24</sup> uppajjeyya,<sup>25</sup> gacchāmi 'ssa<sup>26</sup> vibbhamane<sup>27</sup> antarāyaṃ karomī'<sup>28</sup> ti āgantvā<sup>29</sup> sarīre adhimuccitvā gīvaṃ parivattetvā<sup>30</sup> khelena paggharantena

<sup>1</sup> B. om. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. vā sa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. va.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. taṃ. S. a. sā.

<sup>7</sup> K. °sena.

<sup>9</sup> K. dhammika°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °yyo°. F. °yuñje°. K. S. om. pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. °essāmī ti.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °am.

<sup>14</sup> B. om. F. °esi, om. ad°.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. dūre. C. corr. avidhure.

<sup>18</sup> K. khaṇe.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. kiñci.

<sup>22</sup> B. disvā.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. B. sāmaṇero me mahesakkhānaṃ deva°.

<sup>24</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. lajjaṃ.

<sup>25</sup> K. B. uppādeyya (K. upād°).

<sup>27</sup> B. °ana°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °māno.

<sup>29</sup> K. B. a. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. 'sī.

<sup>6</sup> K. subbā.

<sup>8</sup> B. °diya°.

<sup>10</sup> K. °yyāsī.

\* F. °nāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. sā.

<sup>17</sup> B. °laṃ.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>21</sup> K. °cāraṃ.

<sup>26</sup> B. sāmaṇeraṃ.

<sup>28</sup> B. °issāmī.

<sup>30</sup> K. °itvā.

bhūmiyaṃ vipphandi.<sup>1</sup> Upāsikā puttassa taṃ vipphakāraṃ  
disvā vegenāgantvā<sup>2</sup> puttaṃ āliṅgitvā<sup>3</sup> ūrusu<sup>4</sup> nipajjāpesi,  
sakalagāmavāsino āgantvā balikammādini\* kariṃsu, upā-  
sikā pana paridevamānā imā gāthā abhāsi :

‘ ‘Cātuddasiṃ<sup>5</sup> pañcadasiṃ<sup>5</sup> yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ<sup>6</sup> ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Uposathaṃ upavasanti brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye,  
na tehi yakkhā kiṅanti ’’ iti me arahataṃ suttaṃ,  
sā dāni ajja passāmi yakkhā kiṅanti Sānunā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Upāsikāya vacanaṃ sutvā :

‘ ‘Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā va pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
. . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .  
na<sup>10</sup> tehi yakkhā kiṅanti ’’ sāhu te arahataṃ suttaṃ ’ ti,

vatvā āha :

‘ Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ<sup>11</sup> vajjāsi<sup>12</sup>—yakkhānaṃ vacanaṃ  
idaṃ,—

‘ mā kāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ<sup>13</sup> āvī vā yadi vā<sup>14</sup> raho.

‘ Sacce<sup>15</sup> va pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissasi<sup>16</sup> karosi<sup>17</sup> vā  
na te dukkhā pamokkhanti<sup>18</sup> uppaccāpi<sup>19</sup> palā-  
yato ’’ ti

<sup>1</sup> K. pātesi. B. nipati. *See App.* 1.

<sup>2</sup> K. °na āg°. F. B. S. °na ga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. ur°. S. ūrusu. B. ure.

\* F. °āni.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup> °sī. *Cf.* Therīg. 126.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ika°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gatañ.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °samāhitaṃ. F. °gato.

<sup>8</sup> K. sākanunan. C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.* gāthās.

<sup>9</sup> B. *rep. two lines.* K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.*

<sup>10</sup> S. a. hi. K. te yakkhā hi.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sānu mā Buddhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. vajjāsi.

<sup>13</sup> K. pāpakammaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yañ ce. K. sacce.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ti.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. °ti.

<sup>18</sup> K. °kkhattha.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. uppattivā (K. upati°).

‘evaṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā sakunassa viya uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> palāyato<sup>3</sup> pi te mokkho<sup>4</sup> natthi’ ti vatvā sā yakkhiṇi<sup>5</sup> sāmaṇeraṃ muñci.<sup>6</sup> So akkhini ummiletvā<sup>7</sup> mātaṃ kese vikiriya<sup>8</sup> assasantiṃ passasantiṃ rodamānaṃ sakalagāma-vāsino ca sannipatite disvā attano yakkhena gahitabhāvaṃ ajānanto ‘ahaṃ pubbe pīthe nisinno, mātā me avidūre nisīditvā<sup>9</sup> taṇḍule<sup>10</sup> dhovi, idāni paṇ’ amhi bhūmiyaṃ nipanno, kin nu kho etan’ ti nisinnako<sup>11</sup> va mātaṃ āha :

‘Mataṃ<sup>12</sup> va<sup>13</sup> amma rodanti<sup>14</sup> yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati, jīvantaṃ amma passanti, kasmā maṃ<sup>15</sup> amma rodasi’ ti.<sup>16</sup>

Ath’ assa mātā vatthukāmakilesakāme pahāya pabbajitassa puna vibbhamanattaṃ<sup>17</sup> āgamane ādīnaṃ dasenti āha :

‘Mataṃ<sup>18</sup> vā putta<sup>19</sup> rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati,<sup>20</sup> yo ca \* kāme cajivāna punar āvattate idha, taṃ<sup>21</sup> vāpi putta<sup>22</sup> rodanti puna jīvaṃ mato hi so’ ti

<sup>1</sup> K. pāpakammaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. patitvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. palāto. F. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ā.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. Sānu°.

<sup>6</sup> B. pamuñci.

<sup>7</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>8</sup> F. vakiriya. C. pākiriyaṃ. C<sup>a</sup>. parikiriyaṃ. K. vakiriyanti. Bu. pakiriya.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °laṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. nipannako (B. nipp°).

<sup>12</sup> K. mattaṃ. F. mātaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. mātaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> F. K. B. vā.

<sup>14</sup> K. °enti.

<sup>15</sup> S. tvaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Theragāthā, p. 7.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ān°.

<sup>18</sup> K. mattaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> F. °aṃ.

<sup>20</sup> K. da°.

\* F. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. mataṃ.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṃ.

evañ ca pana vatvā<sup>1</sup> gharāvāsaṇ kikkūlasadisañ c'eva narakasadisañ ca katvā gharāvāse ādinavaṇ dassenti punāha :<sup>2</sup>

‘Kikkulā ubbhato tāta kikkule<sup>3</sup> patitum icchasi,<sup>4</sup>  
narakā ubbhato tāta narakaṇ patitum icchasi’ ti.

Atha naṇ ‘putta bhaddaṇ tava hotu, mayaṇ<sup>5</sup> pana “ayaṇ no puttako ḍayhamāno<sup>6</sup> gehabhaṇḍaṇ<sup>7</sup> viya niharitvā buddhasāsane pabbajito gharāvāse puna ḍayhituṇ<sup>8</sup> icchati, abhidhāvatha parittāyatha no” ti imam atthaṇ kassa ujjhāpayāma<sup>9</sup> kaṇ nijjhāpayāmā’<sup>10</sup> ti dīpetuṇ imaṇ gātham āha :

‘Abhidhāvatha,<sup>11</sup> bhaddan te, kassa ujjhāpayāmase,<sup>12</sup>  
ādittā nīhataṇ<sup>13</sup> bhaṇḍaṇ puna ḍayhitum icchasi’<sup>14</sup> ti.

So mātari kathentiyā<sup>15</sup> sallakkhetvā ‘natthi mayhaṇ gihibhāvena attho’ ti āha. Ath’ assa mātā ‘sādhu tātā’ ti tuṭṭhā paṇītabhojanaṇ<sup>16</sup> bhojetvā ‘kativasso<sup>17</sup> tātā’ ti pucchitvā paripuṇṇavassabhāvaṇ ñatvā ticīvaraṇ paṭiyādesi.<sup>18</sup> So paripuṇṇapattacīvaro upasampajji.<sup>19</sup> Ath’ assa acirūpasampannassa Satthā cittaniggahe<sup>20</sup> ussāhaṇ janento

<sup>1</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>2</sup> K. āha. B. puna āha.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. mayā. K. mayhaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. °nā. S. a. ti.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °hā bha°.

<sup>8</sup> F. ḍahituṇ. S. ohituṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. upajjhācariyāmā.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. two.* K. *om.* ti.

<sup>11</sup> K. adhivāsetha.

<sup>12</sup> K. upajjhācayāmha. B. °āse.

<sup>13</sup> K. nibhattaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ti.

<sup>15</sup> S. *rep.* B. a. taṇ.

<sup>16</sup> C. pana bho°. C<sup>a</sup>. pana te bho°. K. °taṇ bho°.

<sup>17</sup> K. S. a. 'si.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. upasampadaṇ labhi.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. °aṇ niggahetvā (B. °itvā.).

'cittaṃ nāma' etaṃ\* nānārammanesu dīgharattaṃ cārikaṃ carantaṃ<sup>1</sup> aniggaṇhantassa sotthibhāvo nāma natthi, tasmā aṅkusena mattahatthino viya cittaṃ niggaṇhane<sup>2</sup> yogo karaṇiyo' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

326. 'Idaṃ pure cittaṃ acāri<sup>3</sup> cārikaṃ  
yenicchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathāsukhaṃ,<sup>4</sup>  
tad ajj' ahaṃ niggaṇhessāmi<sup>5</sup> yoniso  
hatthippabhinnaṃ<sup>6</sup> viya aṅkusaggaho'<sup>7</sup> ti.

Tass' attho : idaṃ cittaṃ nāma ito puretaṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpādisu<sup>9</sup> ārammanesu<sup>10</sup> rāgādīnaṃ yena kenaci<sup>11</sup> kāraṇena icchati, yatth' ev' assa<sup>10</sup> kāmo uppajjati tassa vasena yatthakāmaṃ, yathā<sup>12</sup> vicarantassa<sup>13</sup> sukhaṃ<sup>14</sup> hoti tath' eva caranto<sup>15</sup> yathāsukhaṃ<sup>16</sup> dīgharattaṃ cārikaṃ carati,<sup>17</sup> ajja ahaṃ pabhinnaṃ<sup>18</sup> mattahatthiṃ hatthācariyaṃ<sup>19</sup> khāto<sup>19</sup> cheko aṅkusaggaho aṅkusena viya<sup>20</sup> yonisomanasikārena niggaṇhessāmi,<sup>21</sup> nāssa<sup>22</sup> vitikkamituṃ dassāmi ti.

Desanāvasāne Sānuna<sup>23</sup> saddhiṃ dhammasavanāya upa-

\* F. a. taṃ.

<sup>1</sup> K. °itaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. °hantena.

<sup>3</sup> K. āc°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. yathā-.

<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. niggaṇhi°. B. niggaṇhi°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °m iva.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °ggāho. S. °ṅgaho.

<sup>8</sup> K. pure. B. pubbe.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. rūpādisu. B. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. om. F. K. yena kāraṇena.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. °ruci. K. a. °sukhaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. ca°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sukkena.

<sup>15</sup> K. vicaranto. F. carantā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. su°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. caritaṃ. S. akāsi.

<sup>18</sup> B. °nna°.

<sup>19</sup> F. K. °ācār°.

<sup>20</sup> C. viḍahoti. C<sup>a</sup>. viḍḍahoti.

<sup>21</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. S. niggahe°.

<sup>22</sup> B. nāhaṃ.

<sup>23</sup> K. om. F. om. to ahoṣi.

saṅkamantānaṅ bahunnaṅ<sup>1</sup> devatānaṅ<sup>2</sup> dhammābhisa-  
mayo ahoṣi. So cāyasmā<sup>3</sup> Tepiṭakaṅ<sup>4</sup> Buddhavacaṅaṅ  
uggaṅhitvā<sup>5</sup> mahādhammakathiko hutvā vīsaṅvassasataṅ<sup>6</sup>  
ṭhatvā sakala-Jambudīpaṅ<sup>7</sup> khobhetvā<sup>8</sup> parinibbāyī ti.

Sānusāmaṅerassa vatthu.<sup>9</sup>

## 6. BADDHERAKAHATTHIVATTHU.

Appamādaratā ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā  
Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño Baddherakaṅ<sup>10</sup> nāma  
hatthiṅ ārabba kathesi.

So kira hatthī taruṅakāle mahābalo<sup>11</sup> hutvā aparena  
samayena<sup>12</sup> jarāvātavegabbbhāhato<sup>13</sup> ekaṅ mahantaṅ saraṅ  
oruyha kalale laggitvā uttarituṅ nāsakki. Mahājano  
taṅ disvā ‘evarūpo<sup>14</sup> pi nāma hatthī imaṅ dubbalabhāvaṅ  
patto’ ti kathaṅ samuṭṭhāpesi. Rājā taṅ pavattiṅ sutvā  
hatthācariyaṅ āṇāpesi : ‘gaccha<sup>15</sup> taṅ hatthiṅ kalalā<sup>16</sup>  
uddharāhī’ ti. So gantvā tasmiṅ ṭhāne saṅgāmasīsaṅ<sup>17</sup>  
dassetvā saṅgāmaḥheriṅ ākoṭāpesi,<sup>18</sup> māṇājātiko hatthī  
vegeṅ’ uṭṭhāya<sup>19</sup> thale patitṭhahi.<sup>20</sup> Bhikkhū taṅ kāraṅaṅ  
disvā Satthu ārocesuṅ.<sup>21</sup> Satthā ‘tena tāva<sup>22</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °ūnaṅ.

<sup>3</sup> K. āy°. B. pāy°.

<sup>5</sup> K. uggah°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pe.

<sup>9</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °rava°, pañcamaṅ.

<sup>10</sup> F. Bu°. B. Pāveyyakaṅ. K. Pārevaraṅkaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> K. mahabbalo.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ye.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °mihā°. C. °vegamibhāgato. K. °nto.

<sup>14</sup> K. evaṅ.

<sup>15</sup> B. *a.* ācariya.

<sup>16</sup> S. B. kalalato. K. kālato.

<sup>17</sup> K. °mi°.

<sup>18</sup> B. *a.* tato.

<sup>19</sup> K. °na u°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āhi.

<sup>21</sup> K. °cesi.

<sup>22</sup> S. *om.*

hatthinā<sup>1</sup> pakatipaṅkaduggato<sup>2</sup> attā<sup>3</sup> uddhaṭo,<sup>4</sup> tumhe pana kilesadugge<sup>5</sup> pakkhantā,<sup>6</sup> tasmā yoniso padahitvā tumhe pi<sup>7</sup> tato attānaṃ uddharathā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

327. 'Appamādaratā hotha sacittam anurakkhatha, duggā uddharath' attānaṃ paṅke sanno<sup>8</sup> va kuṅjaro' ti.

Tattha appamādaratā ti satiyā avippavāse abhiratā hotha, sacittan ti rūpādisu ārammaṇesu attano cittaṃ yathā vitikkamaṃ na karoti evaṃ rakkhatha, duggā ti yathā so paṅke sanno<sup>9</sup> kuṅjaro hatthehi ca<sup>10</sup> pādehi ca<sup>11</sup> vāyāmaṃ katvā paṅkaduggato<sup>11</sup> attānaṃ<sup>12</sup> uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhito, evaṃ tumhe pi kilesaduggato attānaṃ uddharatha nibbānathale patiṭṭhapethā<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne te bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhahiṃsū ti.<sup>14</sup>

Baddherakanāmahatthino vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 7. SAMBAHULABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Sace labhethā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Pārileyyakaṃ<sup>16</sup> nissāya Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe viharanto sambahule bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. hatthi nāma.

<sup>2</sup> K. patitaṃ vilaggato. B. °viduggato. K. a. va.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. attānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. uddharito.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. paṅke.

<sup>6</sup> K. patakantā. B. °ndā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hi.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. danto.

<sup>9</sup> F. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. pi.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. paṅkato.

<sup>12</sup> C. attanā. C<sup>a</sup>. attano.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °āp°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. Pāveyyakahatthiva°, chaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> B. Pāli°. K. Pālilayakaṃ.

Vattu Yamakavagge 'Pare ca na<sup>1</sup> vijānantī' ti<sup>2</sup> gāthāvaṇṇanāya<sup>3</sup> āgatam eva, vuttaṅ h'etaṅ : Tathāgatassa<sup>4</sup> hatthināgena upatṭhiyamānassa<sup>5</sup> vasanabhāvo sakala-Jambudīpe pākato ahosi, Sāvattinagarato Anāthapiṇḍiko Visākhā mahāupāsikā<sup>6</sup> ti evamādīni mahākulāni Ānandattherassa sāsanaṅ pahīṇṇsu : 'Satthāraṅ no bhante dassethā' ti, disāvāsino pi pañcasatā bhikkhū vutthavassā Ānandattheraṅ<sup>7</sup> upasaṅkamitvā 'cirassutā no<sup>8</sup> āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī<sup>9</sup> kathā, sādhu mayaṅ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṅ<sup>10</sup> kathaṅ savanāyā' ti yāciṅsu. Thero te bhikkhū ādāya tattha gantvā 'temāsaṅ ekavihārino Tathāgatassa santikaṅ ettakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṅ upasaṅkamaṅ<sup>11</sup> ayuttan'<sup>12</sup> ti cintetvā ekako va Satthāraṅ upasaṅkami. Pārileyako<sup>13</sup> taṅ disvā daṇḍam ādāya pakhandi, Satthā oloketvā 'apehi Pārileyaka, mā vārayi,<sup>14</sup> Buddhupatṭhāko eso' ti āha. So tath' eva daṇḍaṅ chaddetvā pattacīvarapariggahaṅ<sup>15</sup> āpucchi. Thero nādāsi. Nāgo 'sace<sup>16</sup> uggahitavatto bhavissati Satthu nisīdanapāsānaphalake attano parikkhāraṅ na ṭhapessati'<sup>17</sup> ti cintesi. Thero pattacīvaraṅ bhūmiyaṅ ṭhapesi, vattasampannā<sup>18</sup> hi garūṇaṅ āsane vā sayane vā<sup>19</sup> attano parikkhāraṅ na ṭhapenti.<sup>20</sup> Thero Satthāraṅ vanditvā

<sup>1</sup> B. na ca.<sup>2</sup> Vs. 6.<sup>3</sup> K. gāthāya.<sup>4</sup> C. a. tassa. K. S. a. tattha.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āyi°. S. upatṭhahiya°.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. upā°.<sup>7</sup> K. °rassa.<sup>8</sup> B. cirassaṅ vata no, om. āvuso, and om. av° infra.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °mma°.<sup>10</sup> B. °mma°. K. °mmā.<sup>11</sup> *Supra* °ituṅ.<sup>12</sup> S. a. ekako va Sa° upasa° yuttan.<sup>13</sup> K. B. Pāli°.<sup>14</sup> K. nivā°.<sup>15</sup> S. pati°. K. patigaṅha°.<sup>16</sup> K. a. na.<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sī. K. °ssāmī, om. na.<sup>18</sup> B. °nno.<sup>19</sup> K. om.<sup>20</sup> C. (C<sup>a</sup>. *first*) °si.



ekamantaṅ nisīdi. Satthā 'ekako va āgato 'sī' ti puc-  
 chitvā pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi<sup>1</sup> āgatabhāvaṅ sutvā, 'kahaṅ<sup>2</sup>  
 pan' ete<sup>3</sup> ti vatvā,<sup>4</sup> 'tumhākaṅ<sup>5</sup> cittaṅ aṅānanto bahi  
 ṭhapetvā āgato 'mhī'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte, 'pakkosāhi ne' ti āha.  
 Thero tathā akāsi. Satthā tehi bhikkhūhi<sup>7</sup> saddhiṅ  
 paṭisanthāraṅ katvā tehi bhikkhūhi 'bhante Bhagavā  
 buddhasukumālo<sup>8</sup> c'eva khattiyasukumālo<sup>8</sup> ca tumhehi  
 temāsaṅ ekakehi<sup>9</sup> tiṭṭhantehi nisīdantehi ca<sup>10</sup> dukkaraṅ  
 kataṅ, vattapaṭivattakārako<sup>11</sup> pi mukhodakādīdayako<sup>12</sup> pi  
 nāhosi<sup>13</sup> maññe' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave Pārīleyyakahatthinā  
 mama<sup>14</sup> sabbakiccāni katāni, evarūpaṅ<sup>15</sup> sahāyaṅ labhan-  
 tena ekako<sup>16</sup> vasitūṅ yuttaṅ, alabhantassa<sup>17</sup> ekacārīka-  
 bhāvo va<sup>18</sup> seyyo' ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> imā gāthā abhāsi :<sup>20</sup>

328. ' Sace labhetha nipakaṅ sahāyaṅ  
 saddhiṅcaraṅ sādhuvihāridhīraṅ<sup>21</sup>  
 abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni  
 careyya ten' attamano satīmā.

329. No ce labhetha nipakaṅ sahāyaṅ  
 saddhiṅcaraṅ sādhuvihāridhīraṅ  
 rājā va raṭṭhaṅ vijitaṅ pahāya  
 eko care mātaṅ' araññe<sup>22</sup> va nāgo.

<sup>1</sup> B. pañcahi bhikkhūsatehi. K. a. saddhiṅ.

<sup>2</sup> K. ku°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. pana te.

<sup>4</sup> B. pucchitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. pana.

<sup>6</sup> K. 'smī.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sukhu°.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. vattakār°.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ka°. C. corr. °kā°. K. mukhadhovanādi°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>14</sup> K. me.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>17</sup> K. alantassa.

<sup>18</sup> B. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. a. Nāgavagge.

<sup>20</sup> K. āha.

<sup>21</sup> K. °ra°.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñño.

330. Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo, natthi bāle saḥāyatā,  
eko care na ca<sup>1</sup> pāpāni kayirā,  
appossukko mātaṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo' ti.

Tattha nipakan ti nepakkapaññāya<sup>2</sup> samannāgataṃ, sādhuviḥārīdhirān<sup>3</sup> ti bhaddaviḥāriṇ<sup>4</sup> paṇḍitaṃ, paris-sayānī ti tādisaṃ mettāvihāriṇ<sup>5</sup> saḥāyaṃ labhanto sīha-vyagghādayo<sup>6</sup> pākata-parissaye,<sup>7</sup> rāgabhayadosabhayādayo<sup>8</sup> paṭicchannaparissaye, cā<sup>9</sup> ti sabbe va parissaye abhi-bhavitvā tena saddhiṃ attamano<sup>10</sup> upatṭhitasati<sup>11</sup> hutvā careyya vihareyyā ti attho.<sup>12</sup> Rājā va<sup>13</sup> raṭṭhan ti raṭṭhaṃ hitvā rajjato<sup>14</sup> rājisi<sup>15</sup> viya, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vijitabhūmippadeso<sup>16</sup> rājā 'idaṃ rajjaṃ nāma mahantaṃ pamādaṭṭhānaṃ, kiṃ me rajjena kāritenā'<sup>17</sup> ti vijitaratṭhaṃ<sup>18</sup> pahāya ekako<sup>19</sup> va mahāaraṇṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> pavisitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā catūsu<sup>21</sup> iriyāpathesu ekako<sup>22</sup> va carati, evaṃ ekako va careyyā<sup>23</sup> ti, mātaṅ' araṇṇe va nāgo ti yathā ca 'ahaṃ kho ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthihi

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. °kkāya pa°. K. nipaka°.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °rī°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °aka°. K. baddhakavihāra°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ri°.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °bya°.

<sup>7</sup> K. pātakana°. K. a. ca. B. a. vā.

<sup>8</sup> K. rāgadobhayādayo. B. °dosamoha°.

<sup>9</sup> B. vā.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. attano.

<sup>11</sup> K. upatitṭha°.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. pi.

<sup>14</sup> F. rajjaṃ. K. rājāraho. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ajjaraho. S. gato.

B. rajjato.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. rāsi. F. rāsiṃ. S. Mahājanakarājā [cf. Vinaya and J. C<sup>ies</sup>: yathā attano vijitaṃ raṭṭhaṃ Mahājanakarājā ca Arindamamahārājā ca pahāya ekakā (J. a. va) cariṃsu].

<sup>16</sup> K. °tassa bhū°.

<sup>17</sup> K. tādissenā.

<sup>18</sup> B. °itaṃ ra°. K. °rajjaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. tato.

<sup>20</sup> B. mahār°. K. a. va.

<sup>21</sup> K. catu°.

<sup>22</sup> B. eko.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. fve.

hatthinīhi<sup>1</sup> hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi\* chinnaggāni  
 c' eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca<sup>2</sup> sākhābhaṅgaṇ  
 khādāmi, āvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhantassa ca†  
 me tiṇṇassa<sup>3</sup> ca hatthiniyo<sup>4</sup> kāyaṇ upanighaṇsantiyo<sup>5</sup>  
 gacchanti, yan nūnāhaṇ ekako<sup>6</sup> gaṇamhā<sup>7</sup> vūpakaṭṭho  
 vihareyyan' ti evaṇ paṭicikkhitvā<sup>8</sup> [ayaṇ me tena]<sup>9</sup>  
 gamanato<sup>10</sup> mātāṅgo ti laddhanāmo, imasmiṇ araññe ayaṇ  
 hatthināgo<sup>11</sup> yūthaṇ<sup>12</sup> pahāya sabbiriyāpathesu<sup>13</sup> ekako<sup>14</sup>  
 sukhaṇ<sup>15</sup> carati, evam pi eko<sup>16</sup> careyyā<sup>17</sup> ti attho. Ekassā  
 ti pabbajitassa hi<sup>18</sup> pabbajitakā lato paṭṭhāya ekībhāvā-  
 bhiratassa<sup>19</sup> ekakass'<sup>20</sup> eva<sup>21</sup> caritaṇ<sup>22</sup> seyyo, natthi  
 bāle sahāyatā ti cullasīlaṇ majjhimasīlaṇ mahāsīlaṇ<sup>23</sup>  
 dasa kathāvatthūni terasa dhutagunā<sup>24</sup> vipassanāñāṇaṇ  
 cattāro maggā cattāri<sup>25</sup> phalāni tisso vijjā cha abhiññā<sup>26</sup>  
 amatamahānibbānan<sup>27</sup> ti ayaṇ hi sahāyatā<sup>28</sup> nāma yaṇ<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. ca.

F. °akehi.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. me.

† F. om.

<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. corr. oti°. K. uti°.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. om. ca.<sup>5</sup> K. upagha°.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eko. K. B. a. va.<sup>7</sup> K. ghanasmā.<sup>8</sup> K. paṭisallakkhitvā. B. paccavekkhitvā.<sup>9</sup> K. ayam eva. B. asīghantena. S. om. V. App. 2.<sup>10</sup> K. nāgo.<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāgo.<sup>12</sup> K. yuṭṭhaṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. °the.<sup>14</sup> F. eko. K. B. a. va.<sup>15</sup> K. sukho.<sup>16</sup> C. om. three.<sup>17</sup> C. K. S. care.<sup>18</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> B. eka°. K. ekakā vobhir°.<sup>20</sup> B. ekass'. K. °ssa.<sup>21</sup> K. va.<sup>22</sup> K. °uṇ. B. carati taṇ.<sup>23</sup> K. om.<sup>24</sup> K. B. dhutaṅgagunāni.<sup>25</sup> K. cattā.<sup>26</sup> K. a. abhiññā cha 'bhiññā. C<sup>a</sup>. om. from evam pi.<sup>27</sup> K. amattaṇ ma°.<sup>28</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °kā.<sup>29</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. mayā. F. ya. K. B. so.

bālaṅ<sup>1</sup> nissāya adhigantaṅ<sup>2</sup> na sakkā<sup>3</sup> ti natthi bāle saḥāyatā, eko ti iminā kāraṇena sabbiriyāpathesu ekako va careyya, appamattakāni pi na ca pāpāni kayirā,<sup>4</sup> yathā eso<sup>5</sup> apposukko<sup>6</sup> nirālayo imasmiṅ araṅṅe mātāṅganāgo<sup>7</sup> icchiticchitaṅṅhāne sukhaṅ carati, evaṅ<sup>8</sup> eko hutvā careyya appamattakāni pi na ca pāpāni kareyyā ti attho, tasmā tumhehi pi<sup>9</sup> patirūpaṅ saḥāyaṅ alabhantehi ekacārīhi yeva bhaviṭabban' ti imam atthaṅ dassento<sup>10</sup> Satthā tesāṅ bhikkhūnaṅ imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ<sup>11</sup> desesi.

Desanāvasāne pañcasatā pi te<sup>12</sup> bhikkhū arahatte patiṅṅahāsiṅ ti.

Pañcasatānaṅ disāvāsīnaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 8. MĀRAVATTHU.

Atthamhī ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Himavantaṅpasse<sup>14</sup> araṅṅakuṭiyaṅ<sup>15</sup> viharanto Māraṅ ārabba kathesi.

Tasmiṅ kira kāle rājāno<sup>16</sup> manusse pīletvā rajjaṅ karonti.<sup>17</sup> Atha Bhagavā adhammikarājūnaṅ rajje daṅḍakārapīlite<sup>18</sup> te<sup>19</sup> manusse disvā kāruṅṅavasena<sup>20</sup> evaṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. °le.

<sup>2</sup> K. ati°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. sakko.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca pā° na kayirātha, so *infra*. K. kariyirā.

F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. kareyya.

<sup>5</sup> B. so.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. nirāsaṅko.

<sup>7</sup> B. mātāṅgo.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om. F. °he pi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dese°.

<sup>11</sup> K. om. desanaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. Sambahulabhikkhuvā°, sattamaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °padese. Cf. Saṅyutta, i. 116.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °ikāyaṅ.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nto. K. kārenti.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °karaṇa°. S. °karamara°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ṅṅena.

cintesi : 'sakkā<sup>1</sup> nu kho rajjaṅ kāretuṅ ahaṅaṅ<sup>2</sup> aghā-tayaṅ<sup>3</sup> ajinaṅ<sup>4</sup> ajāpayaṅ<sup>5</sup> asocaṅ asocayaṅ,<sup>6</sup> dhammena<sup>7</sup> ti.<sup>7</sup> Māro pāpimā taṅ Bhagavato parivitakkaṅ ñatvā 'samaṇo Gotamo "sakkā nu kho rajjaṅ kāretuṅ" ti cintesi, idāni rajjaṅ kāretukāmo bhavissati, rajjaṅ ca<sup>8</sup> nām' etaṅ pamādaṭṭhānaṅ, taṅ kārente<sup>9</sup> sakkā okāsaṅ labhituṅ, gacchāmi ussāham assa janessāmī' ti cintetvā Satthāraṅ upasaṅkamitvā āha : 'kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṅ, kāretu Sugato rajjaṅ<sup>10</sup> ahaṅaṅ<sup>11</sup> aghātayaṅ ajinaṅ<sup>12</sup> ajāpayaṅ<sup>13</sup> asocaṅ asocayaṅ<sup>14</sup> dhammena<sup>7</sup> ti. Atha naṅ Satthā 'kiṅ pana me tvaṅ pāpima passasi yaṅ<sup>15</sup> maṅ tvaṅ evaṅ<sup>16</sup> vadesī' ti vatvā<sup>17</sup> 'Bhagavato<sup>18</sup> kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā subhāvitā, ākaṅkhamāno pi<sup>19</sup> hi Bhagavā Himavantaṅ<sup>20</sup> pabbatarājaṅ "suvaṅṇaṅ" ti adhimucceyya taṅ ca suvaṅṇam eva assa, aham pi kho<sup>21</sup> dhanena dhana-karaṅiṅyaṅ<sup>22</sup> karissāmi, iti<sup>23</sup> tumhe dhammena<sup>24</sup> rajjaṅ kāressathā'<sup>25</sup> ti, tena vuttaṅ :

'Pabbat' assa suvaṅṇassa jātarūpassa kevalo<sup>26</sup> dvittāpi<sup>27</sup> nālam ekassa, iti vidvā samaṅ care.

<sup>1</sup> K. °kko.

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. ahaṅ taṅ. K. ahantaṅ.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> K. ajjitaṅ. B. ajitaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> K. °peyya. B. ajitāp°.

<sup>6</sup> B. °cāpayaṅ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ntassa. B. karonte. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nto.

<sup>10</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>11</sup> K. ahantaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> K. ajjitaṅ.

<sup>13</sup> K. °peyaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °cāpayaṅ.

<sup>15</sup> S. kiṅ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. °tā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. °nta°.

<sup>21</sup> K. te. B. tena.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. kar° (K. kār°). C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kāraṅena, a. na.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. °miti.

<sup>24</sup> K. °mme.

<sup>25</sup> B. karissa°.

<sup>26</sup> S. °li. K. kebalā.

<sup>27</sup> K. datvāna. B. datvā ca. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pinantā.

‘Yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ  
kāmesu so jantu<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ nameyya,<sup>2</sup>  
upadhiṃ<sup>3</sup> veditvā<sup>4</sup> “saṅgo” ti loke  
tass’ eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe’ ti

imāhi<sup>5</sup> gāthāhi saṃvejetvā ‘añño eva<sup>6</sup> kho pāpima tava<sup>7</sup>  
ovādo añño mama tayā<sup>8</sup> saddhiṃ sammantanā<sup>9</sup> nāma  
natthi, ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ ovaḍāmī<sup>11</sup> ti vatvā imā gāthā  
abhāsi:<sup>12</sup>

331. ‘Atthamhi jātamhi sukhā sahāyā  
tuṭṭhī sukhā yā<sup>13</sup> itaritarena  
puññaṃ<sup>14</sup> sukhaṃ jīvitasaṅkhayamhi  
sabbassa dukkhassa sukhaṃ pahānaṃ.<sup>15</sup>

332. Sukhā matteyyatā<sup>16</sup> loke atho<sup>17</sup> petteyyatā<sup>18</sup> sukhā  
sukhā<sup>19</sup> sāmāññatā loke atho brahmaññatā sukhā.

333. Sukhaṃ yāva jarā silaṃ sukhaṃ saddhā patitṭhitā  
sukho paññāya<sup>20</sup> paṭilābho<sup>21</sup> pāpānaṃ akaraṇaṃ  
sukhaṃ’ ti.

Tattha atthamhi jātamhi<sup>22</sup> ti pabbajitassāpi hi<sup>23</sup>  
cīvarakaraṇādike<sup>24</sup> vā adhikaraṇavūpasamādike<sup>25</sup> vā, gihino

<sup>1</sup> K. sojjantaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. imā.

<sup>7</sup> P. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. dhammasaṅsandana. K. sadhammaṃ for sa° nāma.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. hi. B. a. pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. āha.

<sup>13</sup> K. sahāyā for su° yā.

<sup>15</sup> K. pahāya.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. me° (K. mete°).

<sup>18</sup> K. peteya°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ñña.

<sup>22</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>24</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °iye.

<sup>2</sup> K. ramayyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> K. °tvāna.

<sup>6</sup> K. evaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ñña.

<sup>17</sup> K. attho.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. °bhā.

<sup>23</sup> B. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. °samanādake.

pi kasikammādike vā<sup>1</sup> balavapakkhasannissitehi<sup>2</sup> abhi-  
bhavanādike vā kicce uppanne ye taṃ kiccaṃ nipphādetuṃ  
vā<sup>3</sup> vūpasametūṃ vā sakkonti evarūpā sukhā sahāyā ti  
attho, tuṭṭhi sukhā ti yasmā pana gihino<sup>4</sup> sakena  
asaṅtuṭṭhā sandhicchedanādini<sup>5</sup> ārabhanti,<sup>6</sup> pabbajitāpi<sup>7</sup>  
nānappakāraṃ anesaṃ, iti te sukhaṃ na vindanti yeva<sup>8</sup>  
tasmā yā itaritarena parittena vā vipulena vā<sup>9</sup> attano  
santakena santuṭṭhi ayam eva sukhā ti attho, puññaṃ  
ti maraṇakāle pana<sup>10</sup> yathājjhāsayena<sup>11</sup> pattharivā<sup>12</sup>  
katapuññaṃkammam<sup>13</sup> eva sukhaṃ,<sup>14</sup> sabbassā ti saka-  
lassāpi<sup>15</sup> pana<sup>16</sup> vaṭṭadukkhassa pahānasaṅkhātāṃ ara-  
hattam eva imasmiṃ loke<sup>17</sup> sukhaṃ nāma. Matteyyatā<sup>18</sup>  
ti mātari sammāpatipatti, petteyyatā ti pitari sammā-  
patipatti, ubhayena pi mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>19</sup> upaṭṭhānam eva  
kathitaṃ; mātāpitāro hi puttānaṃ anupaṭṭhahanabhāvaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
ñātvā attano santakaṃ bhūmiyaṃ vā nidahanti paresaṃ  
vā vissajjenti,<sup>21</sup> “mātāpitāro na upaṭṭhahanti”<sup>22</sup> etesaṃ  
nindāpi<sup>23</sup> vaddhati,<sup>24</sup> kāyassa bhedā Gūṭhaniraye<sup>25</sup> pi<sup>26</sup>  
nibbattanti, ye pana<sup>27</sup> mātāpitāro sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahanti,

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. balaṃvaparakkhamalanni°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pakkhanani°. C. °te.

<sup>3</sup> C. a. pā. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pāpa.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. a. pi. K. a. hi.

<sup>5</sup> F. B. S. °dādini.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āharanti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ito pi.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. ca.

<sup>11</sup> K. yathā pati a°.

<sup>12</sup> K. paṭṭhihitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. kataṃ puññaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. rep.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ssa pi.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. ut supra. K. a. sukhā tā.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṭṭhāna°.

<sup>21</sup> F. corr. a. ye.

<sup>22</sup> S. °ntānaṃ. B. a. ti.

<sup>23</sup> F. ca nesaṃ ninnāpi. C<sup>a</sup>. ninnāpi. S. a. ca.

<sup>24</sup> K. pavattati.

<sup>25</sup> K. Gūḍha°.

<sup>26</sup> B. om.

<sup>27</sup> K. om.

te tesañ santakaṅ<sup>1</sup> dhanam pi<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇanti, pasaṅsam<sup>3</sup> pi labhanti, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bhedaṁ sagge nibbattanti, tasmā ubhayam p' etaṅ sukhan ti vuttaṅ, sāmaññatā ti pabbajitesu sammāpaṭipatti, brahmaññatā ti bāhitapāpesu<sup>5</sup> buddhapaṅcēkabuddhasāvakesu<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipatti yeva, ubhayena<sup>7</sup> pi tesañ catūhi paccayehi paṭijaggaṇabhāvo kathito, idam pi loke sukhaṅ nāma kathitaṅ.<sup>8</sup> Sīlan ti maṇikuṇḍalarattavattādayo<sup>9</sup> hi<sup>10</sup> alaṅkāraṁ tasmiṅ<sup>11</sup> tasmiṅ vaye ṭhitānaṅ yeva sobhanti, idha na<sup>12</sup> daharānaṅ alaṅkāro<sup>13</sup> mahallakakāle mahallakānaṅ vā<sup>14</sup> alaṅkāro<sup>13</sup> daharakāle<sup>15</sup> sobhanti, “ummattako esa maññe” ti garahuppādanena<sup>16</sup> dosam eva janeti, pañcasīladasasīlādibhedāṅ<sup>17</sup> pana sīlaṅ<sup>18</sup> daharassāpi mahallakassāpi sabbavayesu sobhati<sup>19</sup> yeva,<sup>20</sup> “aho vatāyaṅ sīlavā” ti pasaṅsuppādanena somanassam evāvahati,<sup>21</sup> tena vuttaṅ: “sukhaṅ yāva jarā sīlan” ti, paṭiṭṭhitā<sup>22</sup> ti<sup>23</sup> lokiyalokuttarā<sup>24</sup> duvidhāpi<sup>25</sup> saddhā niccalā hutvā paṭiṭṭhitā,<sup>26</sup> sukho<sup>27</sup> paññāya paṭilābho ti lokiyalokuttarāya<sup>28</sup> paññāya<sup>29</sup> paṭilābho<sup>30</sup> sukho,

<sup>1</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ikaṅ.<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °santi.<sup>4</sup> F. S. a. pi.<sup>5</sup> K. hi tathārūpesu.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °buddhesu bu°.<sup>7</sup> K. °nā ti.<sup>8</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ratanamuttā°.<sup>10</sup> K. om.<sup>11</sup> F. K. S. om. one.<sup>12</sup> K. om. two. B. om. idha.<sup>13</sup> K. °rā.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. B. a. na.<sup>16</sup> B. S. a. pana.<sup>17</sup> K. °dā.<sup>18</sup> K. °lā.<sup>19</sup> K. °nti.<sup>20</sup> B. a. hoti.<sup>21</sup> K. eva va°. B. eva ā°, a. ti.<sup>22</sup> B. saddhāpa°.<sup>23</sup> K. om. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.<sup>24</sup> B. S. °rato.<sup>25</sup> K. dubb°.<sup>26</sup> K. a. va.<sup>27</sup> K. sukhā. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. sukhāya.<sup>28</sup> B. °ra°. K. a. pi.<sup>29</sup> K. paññā°.<sup>30</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. rep. lokiya° pa°, a. ti.



pāpānaṅ<sup>1</sup> akaraṇaṅ ti setughātavasena<sup>2</sup> pāpānaṅ  
akaraṇaṅ imasmiṅ loke sukhaṅ ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahūnaṅ<sup>3</sup> devatānaṅ dhammābhisamayo  
ahosi ti.<sup>4</sup>

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>5</sup>

Nāgavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tevīsatiṃ vaggo.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. a. pana.

<sup>3</sup> S. °nnaṅ. K. bahū-.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, atṭhamāṅ.

## XXIV. TAṄHĀVAGGO.

### 1. KAPILAMACCHAVATTHU.

MANUJASSĀ ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kapilamacchaṅ<sup>1</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Atīte kira Kassapassa<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato parinibbutakāle dve kulabhātaro<sup>3</sup> nikkhamitvā sāvakānaṅ santike pabbajiṅsu,<sup>4</sup> jettho<sup>5</sup> Sodhano<sup>6</sup> nāma āhosi,<sup>7</sup> kaṇiṭṭho Kapilo nāma, mātā pana<sup>7</sup> nesāṅ Sādhini<sup>8</sup> nāma kaṇiṭṭhabhagini Tāpanā nāma tāpi bhikkhunīsu pabbajiṅsu. Evaṅ tesu pabbajitesu ubho bhātaro<sup>9</sup> ācariyūpajjhāyānaṅ vattapaṭivattaṅ katvā viharantā<sup>10</sup> ekadivasāṅ ‘bhante imasmiṅ sāsane kati dhurānī’ ti pucchitvā ‘ganthadhuraṅ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> vipassanādhuraṅ<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> dve dhurānī’ ti<sup>15</sup> sutvā jettho<sup>16</sup> ‘vipassanādhuraṅ pūressāmī’ ti pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṅ santike vasitvā yāva arahattā<sup>17</sup> kammaṭṭhānaṅ gahetvā araṅṅaṅ pavisitvā vāyamanto<sup>18</sup> arahattaṅ pāpuṇi, kaṇiṭṭho ‘ahaṅ tāva taruṇo, vuddhakāle<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. Kapilla°, *al.*

<sup>3</sup> S. *a.* puttā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ako.

<sup>7</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>9</sup> K. °rā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °rāni. C. C<sup>a</sup>. gandha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °rāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>17</sup> K. °ttaṅ.

<sup>19</sup> K. vuddhavikāle. B. °ḍḍha°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °pa°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. *a.* tesu.

<sup>6</sup> K. Su°. B. Sāgato

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °anī.

<sup>10</sup> K. °nto.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. *om.*

<sup>14</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>16</sup> K. °ako.

<sup>18</sup> K. vāmanto.

vipassanādhuraṇ pūressāmī' ti ganthadhuraṇ paṭṭha-  
petvā tīṇi<sup>1</sup> piṭakāni uggaṇhi, tassa pariyattiṇ nissāya  
parivāro,<sup>2</sup> parivāraṇ nissāya lābho udapādi. So bāhu-  
saccamadena<sup>3</sup> matto lābhataṇhāya abhibhūto<sup>4</sup> atipaṇḍita-  
mānitāya<sup>5</sup> parehi vuttaṇ kappiyam pi 'akappiyan' ti  
vadeti<sup>6</sup> akappiyam pi 'kappiyan' ti<sup>7</sup> anavajjam pi  
'sāvajjan'<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> sāvajjam pi 'anavajjan' ti. So pesalehi  
bhikkhūhi 'mā āvuso Kapila evam avacā' ti vatvā  
dhammañ ca vinayañ ca dassetvā ovadiyamāno<sup>10</sup> pi  
'tumhe kiṇ jānātha rittamuṭṭhisadisā' tiādini vatvā  
khuṇsento<sup>11</sup> vambhento carati.<sup>12</sup> Ath' assa bhātu Sodha-  
nassa<sup>13</sup> therassāpi bhikkhū tam atthaṇ ārocesuṇ. So pi  
naṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'āvuso Kapila tumhādisānaṇ<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>15</sup>  
sammāpaṭipatti sāsana<sup>16</sup> āyu nāma, tasmā<sup>17</sup> sammā-  
paṭipattiṇ<sup>18</sup> pahāya kappiyādini paṭibāhanto mā evaṇ  
avacā' ti ovadi.<sup>19</sup> So<sup>20</sup> tassāpi vacanaṇ nādiyi.<sup>21</sup> Evam  
sante pi<sup>22</sup> thero dvattikkhattuṇ<sup>23</sup> ovaditvā<sup>24</sup> ovādaṇ  
agaṇhantaṇ 'nāyaṇ mama vacanaṇ karoti' ti űatvā,  
'tenāvuso<sup>25</sup> paññāyissasi sakena<sup>26</sup> kammenā' ti vatvā

<sup>1</sup> B. vipassanādhuraṇ ṭhapetvā ti°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. mahāpa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °madana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. abhira°.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. °na°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. four. B. S. a. vadeti.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. sāva° pi anava°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. va° pi anava°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vadati.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nā.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>12</sup> K. vica°.

<sup>13</sup> K. Dhana°. B. Sāgata°.

<sup>14</sup> K. tumhedi°.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. sādha°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. kasmā.

<sup>18</sup> K. samāpattiṇ. B. paṭipa°.

<sup>19</sup> K. evaṇ vadeyya for ti o°.

<sup>20</sup> B. yo.

<sup>21</sup> B. anādiyi. K. anādayi.

<sup>22</sup> K. taṇ panaṇ for sa° pi. S. a. naṇ.

<sup>23</sup> K. dve°.

<sup>24</sup> B. ovā°.

<sup>25</sup> B. tena āv°. K. tena hi āv°.

<sup>26</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tena.

pakkāmi. Tato patthāya naṅ aññe<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> pesalā bhikkhū chaḍḍayiṅsu. So durācāro hutvā durācāraparivāro<sup>3</sup> viharanto ekadivasayaṅ ‘uposathagge pātimokkhaṅ uddisissāmī’ ti vijaniṅ<sup>4</sup> ādāya dhammāsane nisiditvā ‘vattat’<sup>5</sup> āvuso ettha sannipatitānaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ pātimokkhaṅ’ ti pucchitvā ‘ko attho imassa paṭivacanena dinnenā’ ti tuṅhībhūte bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> disvā ‘āvuso vinayo va<sup>7</sup> natthi pātimokkheṇa sutena vā asutena vā ko attho’ ti vatvā āsanā vuṭṭhahi.<sup>8</sup> Evaṅ so<sup>9</sup> Kassapassa Bhagavato pariyattisāsanaṅ osakkāpesi.

Sodhanatthero<sup>10</sup> pi tad’ eva<sup>11</sup> parinibbāyi, Kapilo attano āyupariyosāne<sup>12</sup> Avicimhi mahāniraye nibbatti. Sāpi ’ssa mātā ca bhaginī ca tass’ eva<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhānugatiṅ āpajjitvā pesale bhikkhū<sup>14</sup> akkositvā paribhāsivā tatth’<sup>15</sup> eva niraye<sup>16</sup> nibbattiṅsu. Tasmaṅ pana kāle pañcasatā purisā gāmaghātādīni<sup>17</sup> karitvā<sup>18</sup> carikāya jīvantā janapadamanussehi anubaddhā<sup>19</sup> palāyamānā araṅṅaṅ pavisitvā tattha kiñci paṭisaraṅaṅ apassantā aññatarāṅ araṅṅakabhikkhuṅ<sup>20</sup> disvā vanditvā ‘paṭisaraṅaṅ no bhante hotthā’ ti vadiṅsu. Thero ‘tumbhākaṅ silasadisaṅ paṭisaraṅaṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. añño.<sup>2</sup> S. om. B. om. two.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṅ°. K. °rā°. B. S. °parivuto. K. °parivutto hi.<sup>4</sup> K. vijinaṅ.<sup>5</sup> B. S. °ti. C. corr. vatatt’. K. vattatt’.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. dhammo vā vinayo vā. K. om. va.<sup>8</sup> C. u°. C<sup>a</sup>. vuṭṭhāya.<sup>9</sup> K. eso for e° so.<sup>10</sup> B. Sāgata°, al.<sup>11</sup> K. amo (aho) va. B. ah’ eva.<sup>12</sup> B. āyuha pa°.<sup>13</sup> K. S. om. two.<sup>14</sup> B. om.<sup>15</sup> S. tath’.<sup>16</sup> K. B. om.<sup>17</sup> B. °ghātak°. K. °ghaṭak°.<sup>18</sup> K. B. katvā.<sup>19</sup> K. °bbattāntā.<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °akaṅ bhi°. K. B. °ika°. B. ār°.

nāma natthi, sabbe pi<sup>1</sup> pañca silāni samādiyathā<sup>2</sup> ti āha. Te 'sādhū' ti sampaticchitvā silāni samādiyīṃsu.<sup>3</sup> Atha ne therō ovadi: 'idāni<sup>4</sup> tumhe silavantā,<sup>5</sup> jīvitahetu pi<sup>6</sup> vo n'eva silaṃ atikkamitabbaṃ manopadoso na<sup>7</sup> kātabbo' ti. Te 'sādhū' ti sampaticchiṃsu. Atha ne<sup>8</sup> jānepadā<sup>9</sup> taṃ thānaṃ patvā ito cito ca<sup>10</sup> pariyesamānā te<sup>10</sup> core disvā sabbe core<sup>11</sup> jīvitā voropesuṃ. Te kālaṃ katvā devaloke nibbattiṃsu, corajetthako jetthakadevaputtako<sup>12</sup> ahosi.<sup>13</sup> Te anulomapaṭilomavasena ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devaloke<sup>14</sup> saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Sāvattīnagaradvāre<sup>15</sup> pañcakulasatike<sup>16</sup> kevattagāme<sup>17</sup> nibbattiṃsu. Jetthakadevaputto kevattajetthakassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, itare itaresu, evaṃ tesāṃ<sup>18</sup> ekadivase<sup>19</sup> yeva<sup>20</sup> paṭisandhiṃ<sup>21</sup> ca mātukucchito nikkhamaṇā ca ahosi. Kevattajetthako 'atthi nu kho imasmiṃ gāme aññe pi dārakā ajja jātā' ti pariyesāpetvā<sup>22</sup> tesāṃ jātābhavaṃ sutvā<sup>23</sup> 'ete<sup>24</sup> me<sup>25</sup> puttassa sahāyakā bhavissanti' ti sabbesāṃ<sup>26</sup> posāvanikaṃ dāpesi. Te sabbe pi<sup>27</sup> paṃsu-kīlikā<sup>28</sup> sahāyakā hutvā<sup>29</sup> anupubbena vayappattā ahesuṃ, tesāṃ jetthakaputto<sup>30</sup> yaso tejo ca<sup>31</sup> aggapuriso ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. p' ime.

<sup>3</sup> K. °da°.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °nto.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. S. na ma°.

<sup>9</sup> B. janapadamanussā.

<sup>11</sup> B. te. K. om.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °nagare.

<sup>17</sup> B. °kule.

<sup>19</sup> K. °saṃ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °dhi (K. °iṃ) gahanaṇā.

<sup>22</sup> K. °sitvā.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. te.

<sup>26</sup> K. tesāṃ.

<sup>28</sup> K. °antā. S. °anā.

<sup>30</sup> S. °kassa pu°. K. B. kevattaje°.

<sup>31</sup> K. tejjo, om. ca. C. jeva. C<sup>a</sup>. c'eva. S. om. three.

<sup>2</sup> K. °dayi°. B. °diyitthā.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. te.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. jetthade°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °kaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °sate. B. satakulike.

<sup>18</sup> K. sante.

<sup>20</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>23</sup> B. ñatvā.

<sup>25</sup> B. mama.

<sup>27</sup> K. om.

<sup>29</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.

Kapilo<sup>1</sup> kho pana ekaṃ buddhantaṃ niraye paccitvā vipākāvasesena<sup>2</sup> tasmiṃ kāle Aciravatiyā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo duggandhamukho<sup>3</sup> maccho hutvā nibbatti. Ath' eka-divasaṃ te saḥāyakā 'macche bandhissāmā'<sup>4</sup> ti jālaṃ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā nadiyā<sup>6</sup> khipiṃsu.<sup>7</sup> Atha nesaṃ antojālaṃ<sup>8</sup> so maccho pāvisi. Taṃ disvā sabbe kevattaḡamavāsino ussavaṃ<sup>9</sup> akaṃsu: 'puttā no paṭhamaṃ macche bandhantā suvaṇṇamacchaṃ bandhiṃsu, idāni no<sup>10</sup> rājā pahūta-dhanaṃ<sup>11</sup> dassatī' ti. Te pi kho saḥāyakā macchaṃ nāvāya pakkhipitvā<sup>12</sup> rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu raññāpi<sup>13</sup> disvā va<sup>14</sup> 'kiṃ etan' ti vutte 'maccho devā' ti āhaṃsu. Rājā suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ macchaṃ<sup>15</sup> disvā 'Satthā etassa<sup>16</sup> suvaṇṇavaṇṇakāraṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> jānissatī' ti macchaṃ gāhāpetvā<sup>18</sup> Bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi, macchena<sup>19</sup> mukhe vivatāmatte yeva sakalaJetavanaṃ ativiya duggandhaṃ ahosi. Rājā Satthāraṃ pucchi: 'kasmā bhante maccho suvaṇṇavaṇṇo jāto,<sup>20</sup> kasmā<sup>21</sup> mukhato duggandho vāyati'<sup>22</sup> ti. 'Ayaṃ mahārājā Kassapassa Bhagavato pāvacaṇe Kapilo nāma bhikkhu ahosi bahussuto mahāparivāro, lābhataṇhāya abhibhūto attano vacanaṃ alabhantānaṃ<sup>23</sup> akkosaka-paribhāsako,<sup>24</sup> tassa<sup>25</sup> Bhagavato sāsanaṃ osakkāpesi,<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. a. pi, om. pana. B. pi for kho pana. S. om. pana.

<sup>2</sup> K. °vasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. °kha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. vadhi°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lāni. K. B. °lādini.

<sup>6</sup> K. °yaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pakkhi°.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °le.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. uccāsaddaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. so.

<sup>11</sup> B. bahudha°. K. bahutaṃ dha°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. a. nāvāṃ ukkhipitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. suvaṇṇama°.

<sup>16</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> C. a. suvaṇṇakā°. B. °aṃ kā°.

<sup>18</sup> K. gaṇhā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. macche. B. maccho.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. a. assa. B. a. c'assa.

<sup>22</sup> B. jā°.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. aganha°. K. agañhānaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> K. °sati °sati.

<sup>25</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>26</sup> K. a. ti so. B. a. so.

tena<sup>1</sup> Avicimhi nibbattivā vipākāvasesena idāni maccho<sup>2</sup> jāto, yaṅ pana so dīgharattaṅ buddhavacanaṅ vācesi<sup>3</sup> budhassa vaṇṇaṅ<sup>4</sup> kathesi tassa nissandena imaṅ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṅ paṭilabhi,<sup>5</sup> yaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>6</sup> ahosi ten' assa mukhato duggandho vāyati, kathāpemi naṅ mahārājā' ti. 'Kathāpetha bhante' ti. Atha naṅ Satthā pucchi: 'tvaṅ 'si<sup>7</sup> Kapilo' ti. 'Āma bhante, ahaṅ Kapilo' ti. 'Kuto āgato 'sī' ti. 'Avicimahānirayato<sup>8</sup> bhante' ti. 'Jetṭhabhātiko te Sodhana<sup>9</sup> kuhiṅ gato'<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Parinibbuto bhante' ti. 'Mātā<sup>12</sup> pana te Sādhinī<sup>13</sup> kuhin'<sup>14</sup> ti. 'Niraye<sup>15</sup> nibbattā bhante' ti. 'Kaṇiṭṭhabhaginī te Tāpanā kuhin'<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Mahāniraye<sup>17</sup> bhante' ti. 'Idāni tvaṅ kahaṅ gamissasī' ti. So<sup>18</sup> 'Avicimahānirayam eva<sup>19</sup> bhante' ti vatvā vippaṭṭisarābhībhūto nāvaṅ sīsena paharivā tāvad eva<sup>20</sup> kālaṅ katvā niraye nibbatti. Mahājano saṅviggo<sup>21</sup> ahosi lomahaṭṭhajāto.<sup>22</sup> Atha Bhagavā tasmiṅ khane<sup>23</sup> sannipatitāya parisāya cittācāraṅ<sup>24</sup> oloketvā taṅ khaṇānurūpaṅ dhammaṅ<sup>25</sup> desetvaṅ :

'Dhammacariyaṅ brahmacariyaṅ etad āhu vasuttaman'<sup>26</sup> ti

Suttanipāte Kapilasuttaṅ<sup>27</sup> kathetvā imā gāthā abhāsi :

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. kammena.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. °bhati.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. Sā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. 'sīti.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. So°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °anī.

<sup>15</sup> B. mahāni°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. a. nibbattā.

<sup>19</sup> K. mahāniriyāṅ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °vego.

<sup>23</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. samaye va.

<sup>24</sup> K. cittavāraṅ.

<sup>26</sup> B. ekato hutvā suttaman. K. pasutan.

<sup>27</sup> K. Dunipāte Kapallavasū° = S. N., p. 49.

<sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. B. a. hutvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. ca guṇaṅ.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ako pa°.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. āgato 'mhi.

<sup>10</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. kahan.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. kahan.

<sup>18</sup> S. idāni. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. taṅ.

<sup>22</sup> K. °haṅsa°.

<sup>25</sup> K. om. .

334. 'Manujassa pamattacārino  
 tanhā vadḍhati<sup>1</sup> māluvā viya  
 so palavati<sup>2</sup> hurāhuraṇ  
 phalam icchaṇ va<sup>3</sup> vanasmiṇ vānaro.<sup>4</sup>
335. Yaṇ esā<sup>5</sup> sahati<sup>6</sup> jammī tanhā loke visattikā  
 sokā tassa pavaddhanti abhivaṭṭaṇ<sup>7</sup> va bīraṇaṇ.<sup>8</sup>
336. Yo c' etaṇ<sup>9</sup> sahati<sup>10</sup> jammiṇ taṇhaṇ<sup>11</sup> loke dur-  
 accayaṇ,  
 sokā tamhā<sup>12</sup> papatanti<sup>13</sup> udabindu va pokkharā.
337. Taṇ vo vadāmi,<sup>14</sup> bhaddaṇ vo, yāvanta'<sup>15</sup> ettha  
 samāgatā,  
 tanhāya mūlaṇ khaṇatha usīrattho va bīraṇaṇ  
 mā vo nalaṇ va soto<sup>16</sup> va Māro bhañji punap-  
 punan ' ti.

Tattha pamattacārino ti sativossaggalakkaṇena  
 pamādena<sup>17</sup> pamattacārissa<sup>18</sup> puggalassa n'eva jhānaṇ na  
 vipassanāmaggaḥāṇi<sup>19</sup> vadḍhanti, yathā pana rukkaṇ  
 saṅsibbantī pariyanandhanti tassa vināsāya<sup>20</sup> māluvā lata<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. vadḍhanti.                      <sup>2</sup> B. °etī.    K. paripalla°.    S. pla°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. bā°.

<sup>5</sup> K. yañ ca sā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °te.

<sup>7</sup> K. °vutṭhaṇ.    C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vaddhaṇ.    B. °rulhaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. viraṇaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. ca taṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °te.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ī °ā.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. taṇhā.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. patanti.    K. pavattanti.

<sup>14</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. vo dadāmi.    C. ovād°.

<sup>15</sup> B. yāvata'.

<sup>16</sup> K. sotā.    C. C<sup>a</sup>. sotehi, om. va.

<sup>17</sup> K. padena.

<sup>18</sup> K. pamāda°.

<sup>19</sup> B. °nā na ma°.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sa.

<sup>21</sup> C. om.



vaḍḍhati,<sup>1</sup> evam assa cha dvārāni nissāya punappuna<sup>2</sup>  
 uppajjanato taṇhā vaḍḍhati' ti attho, so palavati<sup>3</sup>  
 hurāhuran ti so taṇhāvasiko<sup>4</sup> puggalo bhave bhave  
 uppalavati<sup>b</sup> dhāvati, yathā kiṇ viyā<sup>6</sup> ti: phalam icchaṇ  
 va<sup>7</sup> vanasmiṇ vānaro ti<sup>8</sup> yathā rukkhaphalaṇ icchanto  
 vānaro vanasmiṇ dhāvati, tassa tassa<sup>9</sup> rukkhassa<sup>10</sup> sākhaṇ  
 gaṇhāti taṇ muñcitvā aññaṇ gaṇhāti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> "sākhaṇ ala-  
 bhivā sannisinno" ti vattabbaṇ<sup>13</sup> nāpajjati, evam eva<sup>14</sup>  
 taṇhāvasiko<sup>15</sup> puggalo hurāhuraṇ dhāvanto "ārammaṇaṇ  
 alabhivā taṇhāya appavattaṇ<sup>16</sup> patto" ti vattabbaṇ<sup>17</sup>  
 nāpajjati. Yan ti<sup>18</sup> yaṇ puggalaṇ esā lāmakabhāvena  
 jammī visāhāratāya visapupphatāya visaphalatāya visa-  
 paribhogatāya rūpādīsu visattatāya<sup>19</sup> āsattavisattatāya<sup>20</sup>  
 visattikā ti saṅkhaṇ<sup>21</sup> gatā chadvārikā<sup>22</sup> taṇhā abhi-  
 bhavati,<sup>23</sup> yathā nāma vane<sup>24</sup> punappuna<sup>25</sup> vassantena<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °nti. K. va vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °naṇ.

<sup>3</sup> C. corr. S. pla°. B. °eti. K. paricavati.

<sup>4</sup> F. K. °gatiko.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. upla°. K. paricavati.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. and edd. Read either yathā kiṇ or kiṇ  
 viyā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °kkha°.

<sup>11</sup> K. S. a. taṇ (S. a. pi) mu° a° ga°.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbaṇ, so infra.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. evaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gatiko.

<sup>16</sup> B. apa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mattaṇ. S. appattaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. vattuṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. yanti.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. visakka°. K. visattāpanatāya.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ttāya. B. āsattatāya. F. K. S. a ca.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °khaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °ka°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °rāni.

<sup>23</sup> B. vaḍḍhati.

<sup>24</sup> B. vassāne.

<sup>25</sup> B. °naṇ.

<sup>26</sup> K. vassatena.

devena abhivaṭṭaṇ<sup>1</sup> bīraṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> tiṇaṇ vaḍḍhati, evaṇ tassa puggalassa antovaṭṭamūlakā sokā<sup>3</sup> abhivaḍḍhanti ti attho. Duraccayaṇ ti yo pana<sup>4</sup> puggalo evaṇ<sup>5</sup> vuttappakāraṇ atikkamituṇ pajahituṇ dukkaratāya duraccayaṇ taṇhaṇ sahati abhibhavati<sup>6</sup> tamhā puggalā vaṭṭamūlakā<sup>7</sup> sokā papatanti,<sup>8</sup> yathā nāma pokkhare padumapatte<sup>9</sup> patitaṇ udabindu<sup>10</sup> na patiṭṭhāti,<sup>11</sup> evaṇ na<sup>12</sup> patiṭṭhanti<sup>13</sup> ti attho. Taṇ vo vadāmi ti tena kāraṇena ahaṇ tumhe vadāmi bhaddaṇ vo ti bhaddaṇ<sup>14</sup> tumhākaṇ hotu, mā ayaṇ<sup>15</sup> Kapilo viya vināsaṇ pāpuṇāthā<sup>16</sup> ti attho, mūlan ti imissā<sup>17</sup> chadvārikāya<sup>18</sup> taṇhāya arahattamaggañāṇena mūlaṇ khaṇatha, kiṇ viyā ti: usīrattho va bīraṇaṇ<sup>19</sup> ti,<sup>19</sup> yathā usirena atthiko puriso mahantena kuddālena<sup>20</sup> bīraṇaṇ khaṇati, evam assā mūlaṇ khaṇathā ti attho, mā vo naḷaṇ va soto va Māro bhañji punappunaṇ ti mā tumhe nadīsote<sup>21</sup> jātaṇ<sup>22</sup> naḷaṇ<sup>23</sup> mahāvegena āgato<sup>24</sup> nadīsoto viya Kilesamāro Marañamāro Devaputtamāro<sup>25</sup> punappunaṇ bhañjatū<sup>26</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne te<sup>27</sup> pañcasatāpi kevaṭṭaputtā saṇvegaṇ āpajjitvā dukkhass' antakiriyaṇ patthayamānā<sup>28</sup> Satthu

<sup>1</sup> K. °vuṭṭhaṇ. B. °ruḷhaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. °ṇa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. mūlasa°. B. taṇhā.

<sup>4</sup> S. puna. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. etaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mulla°.

<sup>8</sup> K. pavattanti.

<sup>9</sup> K. °pavattaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. udaka°.

<sup>11</sup> S. nappa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. pana.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °atī. B. °ṭṭhahatī. K. tiṭṭhanti.

<sup>14</sup> S. tu° bha°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. māyaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ni°. B. °ṇitthā.

<sup>17</sup> K. imassā.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. °ka°.

<sup>19</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. khu°. B. kudālena.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sotena.

<sup>22</sup> B. jātaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> C. jātaṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. jāthalaṇ for jā° na°.

<sup>24</sup> S. °nāgato.

<sup>25</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>26</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °tī. (F. bhaj°.)

<sup>27</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>28</sup> K. paṭṭhamānā.

santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva dukkhass' antaṇ katvā Satthārā saddhiṇ ānañjavihārasamāpattidhammaparibhogena<sup>1</sup> ekaparibhogā ahesun ti.

Kapilamacchassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

## 2. SŪKARAPOTIKĀVATTHU.

Yathāpi<sup>3</sup> mūle ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto ekaṇ<sup>4</sup> gūthasūkarapotikaṇ<sup>5</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ<sup>6</sup> kira divase Satthā Rājagahaṇ piṇḍāya pavisanto<sup>7</sup> ekaṇ sūkarapotikaṇ disvā sitaṇ pātvakāsi.<sup>8</sup> Tassa sitaṇ karontassa mukhavivaraviniggaṭaṇ<sup>9</sup> dasanobhāsa-maṇḍalaṇ<sup>10</sup> disvā Ānandatthero 'ko nu kho bhante hetu<sup>11</sup> sitapātukammāyā'<sup>12</sup> ti sitakāraṇaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ Satthā āha: 'passas' etaṇ<sup>13</sup> Ānanda sūkarapotikaṇ' ti. 'Āma bhante' ti. 'Esā Kakusandhassa<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato sāsane ekāya āsanasālāya sāmanta kukkuṭi ahoṣi. Sā ekassa yogāvacarassa vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṇ sajjhāyantaṇ taṇḍhammaghosanaṇ<sup>15</sup> sutvā tato cutā rājakule nibbattitvā Ubbarī<sup>16</sup> nāma rājadhitā ahoṣi. Sā aparabhāge sarīravalañjaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>17</sup> pavitṭhā pulavakarāsiṇ<sup>18</sup> disvā

<sup>1</sup> K. °ñji°. B. om. °dhamma°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °ava°, paṭhamaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. gūdha° . . . °akaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. C°. a. hi.

<sup>7</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. °āk°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °rani°.

<sup>10</sup> B. dantobhāsa°. K. vivanitatobhāsamaṇḍaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. ko paccayo.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. sitassa pā°. B. °mmassā.

<sup>13</sup> B. passa te.

<sup>14</sup> K. Kukku°.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. dha°. K. dhammasanaṇ.

K. B. °ghosanaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> B. Upari. K. Uccaritā.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ñjanaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. puluvarā°. B. puluvaka°.

tattha<sup>1</sup> pulavakasaññaṅ uppādetvā paṭhamajjhānaṅ paṭilabhi.<sup>2</sup> Sā tattha<sup>3</sup> yāvataṅgāyaṅ tathā tato cutā Brahma-loke nibbatti. Tato cavitvā pana<sup>4</sup> gativasena<sup>5</sup> ālulamānā<sup>6</sup> idāni sūkarayoniyaṅ nibbattā,<sup>7</sup> idaṅ kāraṇaṅ disvā mayā sitaṅ pātukatan' ti. Taṅ sutvā Ānandattherapamukhā bhikkhū mahantaṅ saṅvegaṅ paṭilabhiṃsu. Satthā tesāṅ saṅvegaṅ uppādetvā tanhāya<sup>8</sup> ādinaṅ pakāsentā antara-vīthiyaṅ tṭhitako va imā gāthā abhāsi :

338. 'Yathāpi mūle anupaddave dalhe<sup>9</sup>  
chinno pi rukkho punar<sup>10</sup> eva rūhati,  
evaṅ pi tanhānusaye anūhate  
nibbattatī dukkham idaṅ punappunaṅ.
339. Yassa chattiṅsatī sotā manāpassavana<sup>11</sup> bhusā  
vāhā<sup>12</sup> vahanti duddiṭṭhaṅ<sup>13</sup> saṅkappā rāga-  
nissitā.
340. Savanti sabbadhī<sup>14</sup> sotā latā ubbhijja<sup>15</sup> tiṭṭhati  
tañ ca<sup>16</sup> disvā lataṅ jātaṅ mūlaṅ paññāya  
chindatha.
341. Saritāni sinehitāni ca  
somanassāni bhavanti<sup>17</sup> jantuno  
te sātasiṭā sukhesino  
te ve jātijarūpagā narā.
342. Tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā  
parisappanti saso va bādhitā  
saññojanasaṅgasattā<sup>18</sup>  
dukkham<sup>19</sup> upenti punappunaṅ cirāya.

<sup>1</sup> K. tass' attha.

<sup>3</sup> K. tassa. <sup>4</sup> B. puna.

<sup>6</sup> B. ālula°, a. iminā.

<sup>8</sup> S. bhavata°.

<sup>10</sup> B. punad.

<sup>12</sup> B. mahā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °dhi. F<sup>2</sup>. sabbadā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tam pi.

<sup>18</sup> F<sup>2</sup>. B. °sattakā.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>5</sup> S. bhavagati°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °tti.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ho.

<sup>11</sup> S. °ṇā. B. °pasa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °iṅ.

<sup>15</sup> B. uppajja.

<sup>17</sup> B. honti.

<sup>19</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. duggam.

343. Tasināya purakkhatā pajā  
 parisappanti saso va bādhitō  
 tasmā tasinaṅ vinodaye  
 bhikkhu ākaṅkha<sup>1</sup> virāgam attano ' ti.

Tattha<sup>2</sup> mūle ti yassa rukkhassa catūsu disāsu catudhā  
 hetthā ca<sup>3</sup> ujukam<sup>4</sup> eva gate<sup>5</sup> pañcavidhe<sup>6</sup> mūle chedana-  
 phālanapāṇakavijjhanādinaṅ<sup>7</sup> kenaci uppaddavena anu-  
 paddave thirappattatāya<sup>8</sup> daḷhe<sup>9</sup> so rukkho upari-  
 cchinno pi<sup>10</sup> sākhanūsākhānaṅ<sup>11</sup> vasena punad eva  
 rūhati, evam evaṅ<sup>12</sup> chadvārikāya taṅhāya<sup>10</sup> anusaye<sup>13</sup>  
 arahattamaggañānena anūhate asamucchinne tasmiṅ  
 tasmiṅ<sup>14</sup> bhava jātiādibhedāṅ idaṅ dukhaṅ punappunaṅ  
 nibbattati<sup>15</sup> yevā ti attho. Yassā ti yassa puggalassa iti  
 ajjhattikass' upādāya<sup>16</sup> atthārassa taṅhāvicaritāni bāhirass'  
 upādāya atthārassa taṅhāvicaritāni ti imesaṅ taṅhāvica-  
 ritānaṅ vasena chattiṅsatiyā sotehi samannāgatā manāpesu  
 rūpādisu assavati<sup>17</sup> pavattati ti \* manāpassavanā<sup>18</sup>  
 taṅhā bhusā balavati hoti, taṅ puggalaṅ vipannañāṇa-  
 tāya<sup>19</sup> duddiṭṭhaṅ<sup>20</sup> punappuna uppajjanato<sup>21</sup> mahanta-  
 bhāvena vāhā<sup>22</sup> hutvā jhānaṅ vā vipassanaṅ vā anissāya

<sup>1</sup> B. ākaṅkhanto for bhi °ā°. S. °khī.

<sup>2</sup> B. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. h'eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. ujugatam.

<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. gato.

<sup>6</sup> B. °dha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °pācana°, a. yena.

<sup>8</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṅ pa°.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ho.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. sākhanāṅ.

<sup>12</sup> B. eva.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °saddho. F. °sayo.

<sup>14</sup> F. om. one.

<sup>15</sup> B. °tti.

<sup>16</sup> S. upa°.

<sup>17</sup> B. āsavati.

\* F. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. °pasa°.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °iṅ.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °jjato.

<sup>22</sup> C. first mähā. B. gāhā. C<sup>a</sup>. vā.

rāganissitā saṅkappā vahantī ti attho. Savanti sabbadhī sotā<sup>1</sup> ti ime taṇhāsotā cakkhudvārādinaṅ vasena sabbesu rūpādisu ārammaṇesu savanato saddhiṅ<sup>2</sup> rūpatanhā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . dhammatanhā ti sabbanavehi<sup>4</sup> vā savanato sabbadhī savanti nāma, latā ti palivethanaṭṭhena saṅsibbanatṭhena ca latā viyā ti latā, ubbhijja<sup>5</sup> tiṭṭhati ti chahi dvārehi<sup>6</sup> uppajjitvā<sup>7</sup> rūpādisu ārammaṇesu<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati,<sup>9</sup> tañ ca disvā ti taṅ pana taṇhālatāṅ 'ettha sā<sup>10</sup> uppajjamānā uppajjati' ti jātattṭhānavasena disvā, paññāyā ti satthena vane jātalataṅ<sup>11</sup> viya magga-paññāya mūle chindathā ti attho. Saritānī ti anusaṭṭhānī<sup>12</sup> payātānī,<sup>13</sup> sinehitānī ti cīvarādisu pavattasinehasena sinehitānī ca taṇhāsinehamakkhitānī ti attho, somanassānī ti taṇhāvasikassa jantuno evarūpānī somanassānī bhavanti, te sātasiṭā ti te taṇhāvasikā puggalā sātaniṭṭhā<sup>14</sup> sukhanissitā ca hutvā sukhesino sukhapariyesino bhavanti, te ve ti ye evarūpā narā te jātijarāvyādhimaraṇānī upagacchanti yevā ti jātijarūpagā nāma\* hontī. Pajā ti ime sattā tāsakaraṇena tasiṇā<sup>15</sup> ti saṅkhaṅ<sup>16</sup> gatāya taṇhāya purakkhatā parivāritā<sup>17</sup> hutvā, bādhitō ti luddena araṇṇe baddho saso viya saṅsappanti<sup>18</sup> bhāyanti, saṅyojanasaṅga-

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. so.<sup>2</sup> B. sabbe pi.<sup>3</sup> B. la.<sup>4</sup> B. °bhavehi.<sup>5</sup> B. uppajja.<sup>6</sup> S. chadvārato.<sup>7</sup> B. ubba°.<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. from āra° savanato.<sup>9</sup> S. pavattati.<sup>10</sup> B. S. etth' esā. S. a. taṇhā.<sup>11</sup> B. °taṅ la°.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °thānī. C<sup>a</sup>. anussa°. F. °svānī. B. anusarītānī.<sup>13</sup> C. pā°. B. sayātānī. C<sup>a</sup>. piyathānī.<sup>14</sup> F. satā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. tā.

\* F. om.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tha°. F. ti°.<sup>16</sup> B. °khyāṅ.<sup>17</sup> F. °rā.<sup>18</sup> B. parisa°.

sattā ti dasavidhena saṅyojanena<sup>1</sup> saṅgena c'eva satta-vidhena rāgasaṅgādinā ca sattā baddhā tasmiṃ vā laggā hutvā, cirāyā ti cirañ dīgham addhānaṃ punappunaṃ jātiādikaṃ dukkhaṃ upagacchantī<sup>2</sup> ti attho. Tasmā ti yasmā<sup>3</sup> tasiṇāya purakkhatā paḷiveṭhitā sattā tasmā attano virāgaṃ rāgādivigamaṃ\* nibbānaṃ patthento ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhu arahattamaggena taṃ<sup>4</sup> tasiṇaṃ vinodaye nuditvā<sup>5</sup> nīharitvā chaddēyyā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpatti-phalādīni pāpuṇṇsu.

Sāpi kho<sup>6</sup> sūkarapotikā tato cavitvā Suvanṇabhūmiyaṃ rājakule nibbatti. Tato cutā Bārāṇasīyaṃ,<sup>7</sup> tato cavitvā<sup>8</sup> Suppārakapattāne<sup>9</sup> assavaṇṇijagehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Kāvīrapattāne vikkayikassa<sup>10</sup> gehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Anurādhapure issaragehe<sup>11</sup> nibbatti. Tato cutā tass' eva dakkhiṇadisāya Bhokkanta-gāme<sup>12</sup> Sumanassa nāma kuṭumbikassa dhītā nāmena Sumanā evaṃ<sup>13</sup> nāma<sup>14</sup> hutvā nibbatti. Ath' assā pitā tasmiṃ gāme chaddite Dīghavāpīraṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mahāmuni-gāme<sup>15</sup> nāma vasi. Tattha naṃ Duṭṭhagāmaṇīraṇṇo<sup>16</sup> amacco Lakuṇṭakaatimbaro<sup>17</sup> nāma kenacid eva karaṇīyena gato disvā mahantaṃ maṅgalaṃ katvā ādāya Mahāpuṇṇagāmaṃ gato. Atha naṃ Koṭipabbatamahāvihāravāsī Anulātthero<sup>18</sup> nāma tattha piṇḍāya caranto<sup>19</sup> tassā gehassa<sup>20</sup> dvāre t̥hito disvā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ kathesi: 'āvuso sūkarapotikā nāma Lakuṇṭaka-

<sup>1</sup> B. °anasa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °atī.

<sup>3</sup> B. yathā.

\* F. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °en' etaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. panu°.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> S. Vanavāsīyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. cutā.

<sup>9</sup> B. Supāḍaka°.

<sup>10</sup> B. nāvīkassa.

<sup>11</sup> B. °rakula°.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. Bhe° (S. Bho°, *infra*)°.

<sup>13</sup> B. eva. S. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṃ. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. Mahāsunimmini°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gāminino ra°.

<sup>17</sup> B. °ṇḍaka°.

<sup>18</sup> S. Mahā-Anula°. B. Mahā-Anuruddha°. C. Anutthero.

C<sup>a</sup>. thero.

<sup>19</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ha°.

atimbaramahāmattassa<sup>1</sup> bhariyābhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> pattā, aho acchariyan' ti. Sā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā<sup>3</sup> atitabhava ugghātetvā jātissarañānaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva uppanna-saṃvegā sāmikaṃ yācitvā mahantena issariyena pañcabalakattherīnaṃ<sup>4</sup> santike pabbajitvā Tissamahāvihāre Mahāsatipatṭhānasuttantakathaṃ<sup>5</sup> sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Pacchā Damiḷamaddane kate mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>6</sup> vasanaṭṭhānaṃ Bhokkantaḡāmaṃ eva gantvā tattha vasantī Kallakamahāvihāre<sup>7</sup> Āsīvisopamasuttaṃ<sup>8</sup> sutvā arahattaṃ paṇi. Sā parinibbānādivase bhikkhubhikkhūhi<sup>9</sup> pucchitā bhikkhūnisanghassa sabbāṃ imaṃ pavattiṃ nirantaṃ kathaṃ sannipatitassa bhikkhusanghassa majjhe Maṇḍalārāmaśāsīnā DhammapadabhāṇakaMahātissattherena saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā<sup>10</sup> 'ahaṃ pubbe manussayonito<sup>11</sup> cutā kukkuṭī hutvā tattha senassa santikā sīsacchedanaṃ<sup>12</sup> patvā Rājagahe nibbattā<sup>13</sup> paribbājikāsu pabbajitvā paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyaṃ nibbattā<sup>14</sup> tato cutā seṭṭhikule nibbattā na cirass' eva cavitvā sūkarayoniṃ<sup>15</sup> gantvā tato cutā Suvannaabhūmiṃ tato cutā Bārānaśiṃ<sup>16</sup> tato cutā Suppārakapattanaṃ tato cutā Kāvīrapattanaṃ tato cutā Anurādhapuraṃ tato cutā Bhokkantaḡāmaṃ ti, evaṃ samavisame terasa attabhāve patvā idāni ukkaṇṭhitvā<sup>17</sup> pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pattā, sabbe pi appamādena sampādeṭhā' ti vatvā catasso parisā<sup>18</sup> saṃvejetvā parinibbāyī ti.

Sūkarapotikāya vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. °ccassa.

<sup>3</sup> S. a. taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °suttaka°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ūnaṃ. B. ñatīnaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. Kallama°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhikkhūhi bhi°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °iyaṃ nibbattitvā, a. tato.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °chedaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. om. three.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. °iya°.

<sup>4</sup> S. °malaka°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °suttantaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °itvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. °iyaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °itā.

<sup>19</sup> B. °kāva°, dutiyaṃ.



## 3. VIBBHANTĀBHIKKHUVATTHU.

Yo nibbanatho ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā  
Veluvane viharanto ekaṃ vibhantakaṃ<sup>1</sup> ārabhha kathesi.

Eso<sup>2</sup> kira Mahākassapattherassa saddhivihāriko hutvā  
cattāri jhānāni uppādetvāpi attano mātulassa suvaṇṇa-  
kāraṣṣa gehe visabhāgarūpārammaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> disvā tattha paṭi-  
baddhacitto vibbhami. Atha naṃ<sup>4</sup> alasabhāvena kammaṃ  
kātuṃ anicchantaṃ gehā nīharisū. So pāpamittasaṃ-  
saggena corakammaṇa jīvikaṃ<sup>5</sup> kappento vicari. Atha  
naṃ ekadivaṣaṃ gahetvā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥbandhanaṃ  
bandhitvā catukke catukke kasāhi tālento āghātanaṃ  
nāyisū. Thero piṇḍāya carituṃ pavisaṃ taṃ dakkhinena  
dvāreṇa nīhariyamānaṃ<sup>6</sup> disvā bandhanaṃ siṭhilaṃ kāretvā  
'pubbe tayā parihatakkammaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> puna āvajjāhī'<sup>8</sup> ti  
āha. So tena ovādena satuppādaṃ<sup>9</sup> labhitvā puna catu-  
tthajjhānaṃ nibbattesi. Atha naṃ āghātanaṃ netvā 'ghā-  
tessāmā' ti sūle uttāpesuṃ.<sup>10</sup> So na bhāyati na santasati.<sup>11</sup>  
Ath' assa tasmiṃ tasmiṃ disābhāge ṭhitā manussā asisatti-  
tomarādini āvudhāni<sup>12</sup> ukkhipitvāpi taṃ asantasantaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
eva disvā 'passatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ anekasātānaṃ pi<sup>14</sup>  
āvudhahatthānaṃ purisānaṃ majjhe n' evacchambhati na  
vedhati, aho acchariyaṃ' ti acchariyabbhutaṃ mahā-  
nādaṃ<sup>15</sup> naditvā<sup>16</sup> rañño taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā taṃ  
kāraṇaṃ sutvā 'vissajjetha naṃ' ti āha. Satthu santikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. a. bhikkhuṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °gāra°. C. °gassa rū°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °itaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. °taṃ ka°. B. paricita°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ehī.

<sup>10</sup> B. °āpetuṃ ārabhisū. C. C°. S. °āsesuṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ssati.

<sup>13</sup> B. asantāsam.

<sup>14</sup> B. om. two. S. hi.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. taṃ manussā disvā.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. S. eko.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. manussā.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ramānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C°. satij.

<sup>12</sup> S. āyu°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °nadaṃ.

pi gantvā tam atthaṃ ārocayiṃsu. Satthā obhāsaṃ pharivā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

344. 'Yo nibbanatho<sup>2</sup> vanādhimutto  
vanamutto vanam eva dhāvati  
taṃ puggalam eva<sup>3</sup> passatha  
mutto bandhanam eva dhāvati' ti.

Tass' attho : yo puggalo gihibhāve ālayasaṅkhātaṃ vanathaṃ chaddetvā pabbajitatāya nibbanatho<sup>4</sup> vihārasaṅkhāte tapovane adhimutto gharāvāsabandhanavanasaṅkhātā<sup>5</sup> taṃhāvanā mutto hutvā puna taṃ<sup>6</sup> gharāvāsabandhanatanhāvanam<sup>7</sup> eva dhāvati evaṃ<sup>8</sup> taṃ puggalaṃ passatha, eso<sup>9</sup> gharāvāsabandhanato mutto gharāvāsabandhanam eva dhāvati ti.

Imaṃ pana desanaṃ sutvā so rājāpurisānaṃ antare sūlagge nisinno va udayabbayaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā saṅkhāre sammāsanto sotāpattiphalāṃ patvā samāpattisukhaṃ anubhavanto vehāsaṃ uppatitvā ākāsen' eva Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā sarājikāya parisāya majjhe yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi ti.

Ekassa vibhantakassa<sup>10</sup> vatthu.

#### 4. BANDHANĀGĀRAVATTHU.\*

Na taṃ daḥhan ti imaṃ dhammadešanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto bandhanāgāraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ<sup>11</sup> kira kāle bahū sandhicchedakapanthaghāta-

<sup>1</sup> B. S. a. tassa.

<sup>2</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. °nato. S. °natho.

<sup>3</sup> B. etha.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. dibba°. F. nibbānato.

<sup>5</sup> S. °nā ba°. B. om. °vana°.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> S. °aṃ ta°. B. °bandhanasāṅkhātaṃ ta°.

<sup>8</sup> B. etha.

<sup>9</sup> S. so. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. esa so.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. bhikkhussa. B. Vibhantabhikkhuva°, tatīyaṃ.

\* Cf. F. J., II. 139 ff.

<sup>11</sup> J. tasmiṃ.

kamanussaghâtakacore ânetvâ Kosalarañño dassesuṃ.<sup>1</sup> Te rājā andubandhanarajjubandhanasaṅkhalikabandhanehi bandhāpesi. Tiṃsamattāpi<sup>2</sup> kho jānapadā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū Satthāraṃ daṭṭhukāmā āgantvā disvā vanditvā punadivase<sup>4</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> piṇḍāya caritvā<sup>6</sup> bandhanāgaraṃ gantvā te core disvā piṇḍapātapatikantā sāyaṇhasamaye Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā ‘bhante ajja amhehi piṇḍāya carantehi bandhanāgāre bahū corā andubandhanādīhi baddhā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavantā ditṭhā, te tāni bandhanāni chinditvā palāyituṃ na sakkonti, atthi nu kho<sup>7</sup> tehi bandhanehi thiratarāṃ aññaṃ bandhanaṃ nāmā’ ti pucchisu. Satthā ‘bhikkhave kiṃ<sup>8</sup> bandhanāni nām’ etāni, yaṃ paṇ’ etaṃ dhanadhaññaṃputtadārādisu taṇhāsaṅkhataṃ kilesabandhanaṃ, etaṃ tehi<sup>9</sup> satagaṇena sahasagaṇena<sup>10</sup> thiratarāṃ, evaṃ mahantam pi paṇ’ etaṃ ducchindiyabandhanaṃ<sup>11</sup> porāṇakapaṇḍitā chinditvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajissū’ ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari.<sup>12</sup>

‘Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente<sup>13</sup> Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ duggatagahapatikule nibbatti. Tassa vayasappattassa pitā kālam akāsi. So bhatiṃ<sup>14</sup> katvā mātaraṃ posesi.<sup>15</sup> Ath’ assa mātā anicchamānass’ eva ekaṃ kuladhīraṃ gehe<sup>16</sup> katvā aparabhāge kālam akāsi, bhariyāya pi’ ssa kucchiyaṃ gabbho patitṭhahi. So gabbhassa patitṭhitabhāvaṃ ajānanto<sup>17</sup> ‘bhadde tvaṃ bhatiṃ vā vatiṃ<sup>18</sup> vā katvā jīva, ahaṃ pabbajissāmī’ ti āha. Sāpi taṃ<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °ayisu. <sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sāmantāpi. S. samantāpi.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. janapada°. B. janapadā. <sup>4</sup> S. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> J. om. <sup>6</sup> J. B. carantā.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. bhante. <sup>8</sup> J. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. etehi. J. etaṃ ettehi bandhanehi.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. satasahasagaṇo.

<sup>11</sup> B. ducchindaniyaṃ (so infra) ba°. S. °yaṃ ba°.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tvā. <sup>13</sup> B. karonte.

<sup>14</sup> B. satiṃ. <sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>16</sup> B. gahe. <sup>17</sup> S. a. va.

<sup>18</sup> J. B. om. vā va° vā. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. vaṇijjaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> J. om. B. sāmi nanu.

‘gabbho me patiṭṭhito, mayi vijātāya dārakaṇṇ disvā pabbajissasī’ ti āha. So ‘sādhū’ ti sampatiṭṭhitvā tassā vijātakāle ‘bhadde tvaṇ sotthinā vijātā, idānāhaṇ<sup>1</sup> pabbajissamī’ ti pucchi.<sup>2</sup> Atha naṇ sā ‘puttassa tāva thana-pānato<sup>3</sup> apagamana-kālaṇ<sup>4</sup> āgamehī’ ti vatvā puna gabbhaṇṇ gaṇhi. So cintesi: ‘imaṇ sampatiṭṭchāpetvā gantuṇ na sakkā, imissā anācikkhitvā va palāyitvā pabbajissamī’ ti. So tassā anācikkhitvā va<sup>5</sup> rattibhāge utṭhāya palāyi. Atha naṇ nagaraguttikā gahesuṇ,<sup>6</sup> so ‘ahaṇ sāmī mātīposako<sup>7</sup> nāma, vissajjetha man’ ti attānaṇ vissajjāpetvā ekasmiṇ ṭhāne vasitvā Himavantaṇ pavisitvā<sup>8</sup> isipabbajjaṇ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca<sup>9</sup> samāpattiyo ca<sup>10</sup> nibbattetvā<sup>11</sup> jhāna-kīlāya kilanto vihāsi. So tattha vasanto<sup>12</sup> “evarūpam pi nāma<sup>13</sup> ducchindiyaṇ puttadārabandhanaṇṇ kilesabandhanaṇṇ chindin”<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> udānaṇ udānesi.’

Satthā imaṇ atūtaṇ āharitvā tena udānitaṇ<sup>16</sup> udānaṇ pakāsento<sup>17</sup> imā gāthā abhāsi:

345. ‘Na taṇ daḷhaṇ<sup>18</sup> bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
yad āyasaṇ dārujaṇ babbajañ<sup>19</sup> ca,  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu,  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekḥā,<sup>20</sup>

346. Etaṇ daḷhaṇ bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
ohāriṇaṇ sithilaṇ duppamuñcaṇ  
etaṇ pi chetvāna paribbajanti  
anapekhino<sup>21</sup> kāmasukhaṇṇ pabhāyā’ ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ni a°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °pāyanato.

<sup>5</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. mātu°.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. labhitvā.

<sup>13</sup> J. B. a. me.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. chindan (for chinnan?).

<sup>15</sup> B. a. imaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. pa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. āpu°.

<sup>4</sup> J. B. °kāle.

<sup>6</sup> J. B. agg°.

<sup>8</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> C. B. S. °ītaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. da° na taṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. °kkhi°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °kkhā.

Tattha dhīrā ti buddhādayo paṇḍitapurisā yaṅ aya-  
saṅkhalikasaṅkhātaṅ<sup>1</sup> ayasā nibbattaṅ āyasaṅ anduban-  
dhanasaṅkhātaṅ<sup>2</sup> dārujaṅ yaṅ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> babbajatiṇehi<sup>5</sup> vā  
saṅhavākādihi vā<sup>6</sup> rajjuṅ katvā katarajjubandhanaṅ taṅ<sup>7</sup>  
asiādīhi<sup>8</sup> chindituṅ sakkuṇeyyabhāvena<sup>9</sup> thiran ti na  
vadantī ti attho, sārattarattā ti sārattā hutvā<sup>10</sup> bālha-  
rāgattā<sup>11</sup> ti attho, maṇikuṇḍalesū ti maṇisu ca<sup>12</sup> kuṇ-  
ḍalesu ca maṇicittesu<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>14</sup> kuṇḍalesu, Etaṅ daḷhan  
ti ye va<sup>15</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu sārattarattā<sup>16</sup> tesāṅ yo<sup>17</sup> ca  
rāgo<sup>18</sup> yā ca<sup>19</sup> puttadāresu apekhā taṅhā etaṅ kilesa-  
mayāṅ bandhanaṅ paṇḍitapurisā daḷhan ti vadanti,  
ohārinan ti ākadḍhitvā catūsū apāyesu pātanato avaha-  
rati<sup>20</sup> heṭṭhā haratī ti ohāriṅ, sithilan ti baddha-  
tṭhāne\* chavicammamaṅsāni<sup>21</sup> na chindati lohitaṅ na  
niharatī, baddhabhāvam pi ajānāpetvā thalapathajala-  
pathādisu kammāni kātuṅ na<sup>22</sup> detī ti sithilaṅ, duppa-  
muñcaṅ ti lobhavasena hi ekavāraṅ<sup>23</sup> uppannaṅ kilesa-  
bandhanaṅ<sup>24</sup> daṭṭhaṭṭhānato kacchapo viya dummocayaṅ<sup>25</sup>  
hotī ti duppamuñcaṅ, etaṅ pi chetvānā ti etaṅ evaṅ-  
daḷhaṅ<sup>26</sup> pi kilesabandhanaṅ nāṇamaggena chinditvā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. yā yaṅ sa°. B. ayaṅ sa°. S. aya sa°. B. S. om.  
yaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anu°.

<sup>3</sup> F. C. ya. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> S. c'aññaṅ. C. a. re.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °añ ca ti°. F. corr. ti°.

<sup>6</sup> B. aññehi vā vākādihi.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āvāsi°. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ini.

<sup>9</sup> F. a°.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. rattā.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. bahalatararāgarattā. F. bahalattarattā.

<sup>12</sup> B. c'eva. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. °vicittesu.

<sup>14</sup> F. ca.

<sup>15</sup> F. B. S. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ratta°.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. so, om. ca.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yo.

<sup>19</sup> S. ca yā.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āhar°.

\* F. bandhana°.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. camma°.

<sup>22</sup> B. om.

<sup>23</sup> F. B. S. a. pi.

<sup>24</sup> B. kilesamaya°.

<sup>25</sup> S. °iyaṅ.

<sup>26</sup> B. da°.

anapekhino hutvā kāmasukhaṃ pahāya paribba-  
janti pakkamanti pabbajanti<sup>1</sup> vā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Bandhanāgārassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

### 5. KHEMĀTHERĪVATTHU.

Ye rāgarattā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Velu-  
vane viharanto Khemaṃ nāma rañño Bimbisārassa agga-  
mahesiṃ ārabba kathesi.

Sā kira Padumuttarapādamūle paṭṭhitapatthanā ativiya  
abhirūpā pāsādikā ahoṣi. ‘Satthā kira rūpassa dosaṃ  
kathesi’<sup>3</sup> ti sutvā pana Satthu santikaṃ gantaṃ na  
icchatī.<sup>4</sup> Rājā tassā rūpamadamattabhavaṃ<sup>5</sup> ñatvā Velu-  
vanavaṇṇapaṭisaṃyuttāni<sup>6</sup> gītāni kāretvā naṭṭadīnaṃ<sup>7</sup> dāpesi.  
Tesaṃ tāni gāyantānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sutvā tassā Veluvanaṃ aditṭha-  
pubbaṃ viya assutapubbaṃ viya<sup>9</sup> ca ahoṣi. Sā ‘katara-  
uyyānaṃ sandhāya gāyathā’ ti pucchitvā ‘devi tumhākaṃ  
Veluvanuyyānaṃ yevā’<sup>10</sup> ti vutte uyyānaṃ gantukāmā  
ahoṣi. Satthā tassā āgamaṃ ñatvā parisamajjhe nisīditvā  
dhammaṃ desento va tālavaṇṇaṃ ādāya attano passe<sup>11</sup>  
ṭhatvā vijamānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhirūpaṃ itthiṃ nimmiṇi.<sup>13</sup> Khe-  
māpi devī<sup>14</sup> pavisamānā va taṃ itthiṃ disvā cintesi:  
‘‘Sammāsambuddho rūpassa dosaṃ katheti’’ ti vadanti,  
ayaṃ c’assa santike itthi vijamānā ṭhitā, ahaṃ<sup>15</sup> imissā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paribba°.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> S. °mattī°. B. om. °mada°.

<sup>6</sup> S. °vaṇṇanā°.

<sup>7</sup> S. naṭṭak°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. nacc°.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. saddaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. evā.

<sup>12</sup> S. vijaya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. Khe° de° pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. °rava°, catutthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. icchi.

<sup>9</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va saye.

<sup>13</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>15</sup> B. nāhaṃ, om. later.

kalabhāgam<sup>1</sup> pi na upemi, na<sup>2</sup> mayā idisaṃ itthirūpaṃ  
 diṭṭhapubbaṃ, Satthāraṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti maññe'  
 ti cintetvā Tathāgatassa kathāsaddam<sup>3</sup> pi anisāmetvā tam  
 eva itthiṃ olokayamānā<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhāsi.<sup>5</sup> Satthā tassā cittācāraṃ  
 oloketvā 'Khome tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> "rūpe sāro atthi" ti cintesi, passa  
 dāni<sup>7</sup> nissārabhāvan' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

'Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhipatthitan' ti.

Sā gāthāpariyosāne sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi. Atha naṃ  
 Satthā 'Khome ime sattā rāgarattā dosaduṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> moha-  
 mūlhā attano taṇhāsotaṃ samatikkamituṃ na sakkonti,  
 tatth' eva lagganti' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ  
 gātham āha :

347. 'Ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ  
 sayañkataṃ makkakaṭako va jālaṃ  
 etam pi chetvāna vajanti dhīra  
 anapekhino<sup>10</sup> sabbadukkhāṃ<sup>11</sup> pahāyā' ti.

Tattha makkakaṭako va jālan ti yathā nāma mak-  
 kaṭako suttaajālaṃ katvā majjhaṭṭhāne<sup>12</sup> nābhimaṇḍale  
 nipanno pariyaṇte patitaṃ paṭaṅgaṃ vā makkhikaṃ vā  
 vegena gantvā<sup>13</sup> vijjhivā tassa rasaṃ pivivā puna gantvā

<sup>1</sup> B. soḷasabhāgaṃ pi.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. pana.

<sup>3</sup> B. gāthā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °iya.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. Satthā tasmiṃ rūpe uppannabahumānataṃ ñatvā  
 rūpaṃ paṭhamavayādivasena dassetvā hetthāvuttanayaṇ'  
 eva pariyaṇte aṭṭhimattāvasānaṃ katvā dassesi. Khemā  
 taṃ disvā 'evarūpaṃ pi nām' etaṃ rūpaṃ muhuttaṇ' eva  
 khayavayaṃ sampattaṃ. Natthi vata imasmiṃ rūpe sāro'  
 ti cintesi.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. imasmiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. dāni 'ssa.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ccayaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °padu°.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °kkhino.

<sup>11</sup> B. sabbāṃ du°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °jjhe thāne.

<sup>13</sup> S. °nāg°.

tasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne nipajjati, evam eva ye sattā rāgarattā dosaduṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> mohamūlhā sayajkatāṃ taṇhāsotaṃ anupatanti, te taṇ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamituṃ<sup>3</sup> na sakkonti, evaṃ duratikkamaṃ, etam pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā ti paṇḍitā etaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā<sup>4</sup> anapekhino nirālayā<sup>5</sup> hutvā arahattamaggena sabbadukkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> pahāya vajanti gacchanti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne Khemā arahatte patitṭhahi, mahājanasāpi sātthikā desanā<sup>7</sup> ahoṣi. Satthāpi<sup>8</sup> rājānaṃ āha: 'mahārāja Khemāya pabbajituṃ vā parinibbāyituṃ vā vaṭṭati' ti. 'Bhante pabbājetha naṃ, alaṃ parinibbānenā' ti. Sā pabbajitvā aggasāvīkā ahoṣi ti.

Khemāya<sup>9</sup> vatthu.

## 6. UGGASENAVATTHU.

Muñca pure ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Uggasenaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Pañcasatā kira nāṭakā<sup>10</sup> saṃvacchare<sup>11</sup> vā cha māse vā patte Rājagahaṃ gantvā rañño sattāhaṃ samajjaṃ<sup>12</sup> katvā bahuṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ labhanti, antarantare ukkhepa-dāyānaṃ pariyanto natthi, mahājano mañcātimañcādisu<sup>13</sup> ṭhatvā samajjaṃ olokesi.<sup>14</sup> Ath' ekā laṅghikadhītā<sup>15</sup> vaṇsaṃ abhiruyha tassa upari parivattitva<sup>16</sup> tassa pariyante ākāse caṅkamānā naccati c'eva gāyati ca. Tasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. °padu°.

<sup>3</sup> B. sampaṭi°.

<sup>5</sup> B. nilayā.

<sup>7</sup> B. dhammade°. Cf. Par., p. 128, lines 26 ff.

<sup>8</sup> B. om. pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. Khemātherīva°, pañcamaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °raṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mañcādisu.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. laṅghadhī°. S. lāsaka°.

<sup>16</sup> B. vattetvā.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. chetvā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. duggaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> B. naṭā.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °jji°.

<sup>14</sup> S. °ti.



samaye Uggaseno nāma seṭṭhiputto sahāyakena saddhiṃ mañcātimañce thito taṃ oloketvā tassā hatthapādavikkhepādisu uppannasineho gehaṃ gantvā 'taṃ labhanto jivissāmi, alabhantassa<sup>1</sup> idh' eva maraṇan' ti āhārūpacchedaṃ katvā mañcake nipajji. Mātāpitūhi 'tāta kin te ruccati'<sup>2</sup> ti pucchito pi 'tam eva<sup>3</sup> naṭadhītaṃ labhantassa jīvitāṃ atthi, alabhantassa<sup>4</sup> idh' eva maraṇan' ti vatvā<sup>5</sup> 'mā evaṃ kari aññaṃ te amhākaṃ kulassa ca bhogānaṃ ca anurūpaṃ kumārikaṃ ānemā'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte pi tath' eva vatvā nipajji. Ath' assa pitā bahuṃ yācivāpi taṃ saññāpetuṃ asakkonto tassa sahāyakaṃ<sup>7</sup> pakkositvā<sup>8</sup> kahāpanasahassaṃ<sup>9</sup> datvā 'ime kahāpane gahetvā attano dhītaṃ mayhaṃ puttassa detū' ti pahīni. So 'nāhaṃ kahāpane gahetvā demi, sace pana so imaṃ<sup>10</sup> alabhivā jīvitūṃ na sakkoti tena hi amhehi saddhiṃ yeva vicaratu,<sup>11</sup> dassāmi 'ssa dhītan' ti. Mātāpitāro puttassa tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So 'ahaṃ<sup>12</sup> tehi saddhiṃ vicarissāmi' ti vatvā yācantānam pi tesāṃ kathaṃ anādiyivā nikkhamivā naṭakassa<sup>13</sup> santikaṃ agamāsi. So tassa dhītaṃ datvā tena saddhiṃ yeva gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>14</sup> sippaṃ dassento vicari. Sāpi tena saddhiṃ saṃvāsam anvāya na cirass' eva puttaṃ labhivā taṃ<sup>15</sup> kilāpayamānā sakataḡopakassa puttaṃ bhaṇḡāhāraḡakassa<sup>16</sup> puttaṃ kiñci ajānanakassa<sup>17</sup> puttan ti vadeti. So pi nesaṃ sakataḡaparivattakaṃ katvā tḡhitatḡhāne goṇānaṃ tiṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> āharati, sippadassanaḡḡhāne laddhabhaṇḡakaṃ ukkhipivā

<sup>1</sup> B. a. me.

<sup>2</sup> B. rujatī.

<sup>3</sup> B. taṃ me.

<sup>4</sup> S. na la°. B. a. me.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. a. tāta.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ssāmā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °āpetvā.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. gabbhe.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vicarituṃ. B. carituṃ sakkoti.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āma bhante ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. naṭassa. B. nā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °ḡhānisu.

<sup>15</sup> B. om.

<sup>16</sup> B. bhaṇḡana°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ḡār°.

<sup>17</sup> B. ajānakassa.

<sup>18</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tiṇā, corr. °ṇāni. B. goṇācārikaṃ carati.

harati, tad eva kira sandhāya sā itthī puttāṃ kīlāpayamānā tathā vadati. So attānaṃ ārabbhā tassā gāyanabhavaṃ ṇātvā taṃ pucchi: ‘maṃ sandhāya kathesī’ ti. ‘Āma taṃ sandhāyā’ ti. ‘Evaṃ ante ahaṃ palāyissāmi’ ti. Sā ‘kiṃ pana mayhaṃ tayā gatena vā agatena vā’<sup>1</sup> ti punapunaṃ tathī<sup>2</sup> eva gītaṃ gāyati. Sā kira attano rūpasampattiṃ c’ eva dhanalābhaṃ ca nissāya taṃ kismiñci na maññati. So ‘kin nu kho nissāya imissā ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> māno’ ti cintento, ‘sippaṃ nissāyā’ ti ṇātvā, ‘hotu sippaṃ uggaṇhissāmi’ ti sasuraṃ upasaṃkamitvā tassa jānanasippaṃ<sup>4</sup> uggaṇhitvā gāmanigamarājadhānisu<sup>5</sup> sippaṃ dassento anupubbena Rājagahaṃ āgantvā ‘ito sattamadivase Uggaseno seṭṭhiputto nagaravāsinaṃ sippaṃ dasseti’<sup>6</sup> ti ārocāpesi. Nagaravāsino mañcātimañcādayo bandhāpetvā sattame divase sannipatiṃsu. So pi saṭṭhihatthaṃ vaṃsaṃ abhirūhitvā<sup>7</sup> tassa matthake aṭṭhāsi.

Taṃ divasaṃ Satthā paccūsakāle lokaṃ olokento<sup>8</sup> taṃ attano ṇāṇajālassa antopaviṭṭhaṃ disvā ‘kin nu kho bhavissati’ ti āvajjento<sup>9</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> ‘seṭṭhiputto “sippaṃ dassāmi”’<sup>11</sup> ti vaṃsamatthake ṭhassati, tassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ mahājano sannipatissati, tatra ahaṃ catuppadikaṃ gāthaṃ desissāmi, taṃ sutvā caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo bhavissati, Uggaseno pi arahatte patiṭṭhahissati’ ti aññāsi. So<sup>12</sup> punadivase kālaṃ sallakkhetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Uggaseno pi Satthari antonagaraṃ apaviṭṭhe<sup>13</sup> yeva unnādanatthāya mahājanassa aṅgulisaññaṃ datvā vaṃsa-

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. two.* B. palāyitena vā āgatena vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. tad.

<sup>3</sup> S. °ssāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. jānanaka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. °nigamādisu (B. °isu).

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ntī. B. °essatī.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °ruyha.

<sup>8</sup> B. vo°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>10</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B. °issāmī. S. °essāmī.

<sup>12</sup> S. Satthā.

<sup>13</sup> S. appa°. B. pa°.

matthake patitṭhāya ākāse yeva sattavāre parivattitvā<sup>1</sup> oruyha vaṅsamatthake aṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṅ khaṇe Satthā nagaraṅ pavisanto yathā taṅ parisā na oloketi<sup>2</sup> evaṅ katvā attānam eva olokāpesi. Uggaseno parisāṅ oloketvā 'na maṅ parisā oloketi' ti domanassappatto 'idaṅ mayā saṅvaccharena<sup>3</sup> kattabbaṅ sippaṅ, Satthari ca<sup>4</sup> nagaraṅ pavisante parisā maṅ anoloketvā Satthāram eva oloketi,<sup>5</sup> moghaṅ vata me sippadassanaṅ jātan' ti cintesi. Satthā tassa cittaṅ ṇatvā Mahāmoggallānaṅ āmantetvā<sup>6</sup> 'gaccha Moggallāna seṭṭhiputtaṅ vadehi, sippaṅ kira dassetū' ti āha. Thero gantvā vaṅsassa heṭṭhā ṭhito seṭṭhiputtaṅ āmantetvā imaṅ gātham āha :

'Iṅha passa naṭaputta Uggasena mahābbala  
karohi raṅgaṅ parisāya hāsayaṣṣu mahājanaṅ' ti.

So therassa kathaṅ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā 'Satthā<sup>7</sup> maññe mama sippaṅ passitukāmo' ti vaṅsamatthake ṭhitako va imaṅ gātham āha :

'Iṅha passa mahāpañña<sup>8</sup> Moggallāna mahiddhika  
karomi raṅgaṅ parisāya hāsayaṃmi mahājanaṅ' ti

evaṅ ca pana vatvā vaṅsamatthake<sup>9</sup> vehāsaṅ abbhuggantvā ākāse<sup>10</sup> cuddasakkhattuṅ parivattitvā<sup>11</sup> oruyha vaṅsamatthake<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṅ Satthā 'Uggasena paṇḍitena nāma atitānāgatapaccuppannesu khandhesu ālayaṅ pahāya jātiādīhi pi<sup>12</sup> muccituṅ vaṭṭatī' ti vatvā<sup>13</sup> imaṅ gātham āha :

348. 'Muñca pure muñca pacchato  
majjhe muñca bhavassa pāragū,  
sabbattha vimuttamānaso  
na punaṅ<sup>14</sup> jātijaraṅ upehisī' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °re.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. °kato.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. °esi.

<sup>4</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. āha, om. later.

<sup>8</sup> C. B. °puñña.

<sup>11</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. puna.

Tattha muñca pure ti atītesu khandhesu ālayaṇ nikaṇṭiṇ ajjhosāṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> patthanaṇ pariyaṭṭhāṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> gāhaṇ parāmāsaṇ taṇhaṇ muñca,<sup>3</sup> muñca pacchato ti anāga-tesu pi khandhesu ālayādīni muñca, majjhe\* ti paccuppannesu pi tāni muñca, bhavassa pārāgū ti evaṇ sante tividhassa pi bhavassa abhiññāpariññāpahānabhāvanāsacchikiriyaṇ pārāgavasena<sup>4</sup> pārāgato<sup>5</sup> hutvā khandhadhātuāyatana bhede<sup>6</sup> sabbasaṅkhate<sup>7</sup> vimuttamānaso viharanto puna jātijarāmaraṇāni na upagacchati<sup>8</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvāsāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassāṇaṇ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣī ti.<sup>9</sup> Setṭhiputto pi vaṇsamatthake ṭhito<sup>10</sup> va saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ patvā vaṇsato oruyha Satthu santikaṇ āgantvā pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā Satthāraṇ<sup>11</sup> pabbajjaṇ yāci. Atha naṇ Satthā dakkhiṇaṇatthaṇ pasāretvā ‘ehi bhikkhū’ ti āha. So tāvad eva atṭha-parikkhāradharo satṭhivassathero<sup>12</sup> viya ahoṣī. Atha naṇ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū ‘āvuso Uggasena satṭhiatthassa<sup>14</sup> te vaṇsassa matthakato oruyhantassa<sup>15</sup> bhayaṇ nāma nāhoṣī’ ti pucchitvā, ‘natthi me āvuso bhayaṇ’ ti ca<sup>16</sup> vutte, Satthu ārocesuṇ : ‘bhante Uggaseno “na bhāyāmi” ti vadati abhūtaṇ vatvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭi’<sup>17</sup> ti. Satthā<sup>18</sup> ‘na bhikkhave mama puttena Uggasenena sadisā chinnaṇaṇyojanā bhikkhū<sup>19</sup> bhāyanti, na santasanti’<sup>20</sup> ti vatvā Brāhmaṇa-vagge imaṇ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ajjhesanaṇ.      <sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °yūnañ. F. parivu°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.      \* F. °esū.

<sup>4</sup> S. om. °pariññā°, has °vasena pārāgu.

<sup>5</sup> B. pārāngato.      <sup>6</sup> B. °nādibhede.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. B. sabbattha saṅkhate.

<sup>8</sup> F. °esī.      <sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ako.

<sup>11</sup> B. Sa° va°.

<sup>12</sup> B. °vassika°.

<sup>13</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. setṭhiputtassa.

<sup>15</sup> S. otarantassa.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> B. °sī.

<sup>18</sup> B. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>20</sup> B. tas°.

(397.) ‘Sabbasaṅyojanaṅ chetvā yo ve na paritassati,  
saṅgātigaṅ viṣaṅyuttaṅ tam ahaṅ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan’ ti.

Desanāvasāne bahunṅaṅ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi.

Pun’ ekadivasaṅ dhammasabhāyaṅ kathaṅ samuṭṭhā-  
pesuṅ : ‘kin nu kho āvuso evaṅ arahattūpanissaya-  
sampaṇṇassa bhikkhuno naṭadhītaṅ nissāya naṭehi  
saddhiṅ vicaraṇakāraṅaṅ, kiṅ arahātassa upanissaya-  
kāraṇan’<sup>1</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā ‘kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave  
etarahi kathāya sannisinnā’ ti pucchitvā, ‘imāya nāmā’  
ti vutte, ‘bhikkhave ubhayam p’<sup>2</sup> etaṅ iminā yeva<sup>3</sup>  
katan’ ti vatvā tam atthaṅ pakāsetuṅ atītaṅ āhari :

‘Atīte kira Kassapadasabalassa suvaṇṇacetiye kayira-  
māne<sup>4</sup> Bārāṇasivāsino kulaputtā pahūtaṅ<sup>5</sup> khādaniyaṅ<sup>6</sup>  
bhojaniyaṅ<sup>7</sup> yānakesu<sup>8</sup> āropetvā “hatthakammaṅ karis-  
sāmā” ti cetiyatṭhānaṅ gacchantā antarāmagge ekaṅ  
theraṅ piṇḍāya pavisaṅtaṅ passiṅsu. Ath’ ekā kuladhīta  
theraṅ oloketvā sāmikaṅ āha : “sāmi ayyo no<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya  
pavisati, yānake ca<sup>10</sup> no bahu<sup>11</sup> khādaniyaṅ bhojaniyaṅ,<sup>12</sup>  
pattam assa āhara, bhikkhaṅ dassāmā” ti. So<sup>13</sup> pattaṅ  
āhari,<sup>14</sup> khādaniyabhojaniyassa pūretvā<sup>15</sup> therassa hatthe  
patitṭhapetvā ubho pi patthanaṅ kariṅsu : “bhante tum-  
hehi ditṭhadhammass’ eva bhāgino bhaveyyāmā” ti. So  
pi thero khīṇāsavo<sup>16</sup> tasmā olokeno tesāṅ patthanāya  
ijjhanabhāvaṅ<sup>17</sup> ṇatvā sitaṅ akāsi. Taṅ disvā sā itthi  
sāmikaṅ āha : “sāmi amhākaṅ ayyo sitaṅ karoti, eko

<sup>1</sup> B. °ttūpa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. eva.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bahutaṅ. B. bahuṅ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ya°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kehi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. B. bahuṅ.

<sup>12</sup> S. °yabho°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. khādaniyaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °itvā. B. a. taṅ.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. kariya°.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. taṅ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapetvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. samijjh°.

naṭakārako bhavissati” ti. Sāmiko pi ’ssā “evaṇ bhavissati bhadde” ti vatvā<sup>1</sup> pakkāmi. Idaṇ tesañ pubbakammaṇ.<sup>2</sup> Te tattha yāvatāyukaṇ ṭhatvā devaloke nibbattitvā idāni tato cavitvā sā itthī naṭagehe<sup>3</sup> nibbatti, puriso seṭṭhigehe. So ‘evaṇ bhadde bhavissati’ ti tassā paṭivacanassa dinnatāya naṭehi saddhiṇ vicari, khīnāsava-ttherassa dinnapaṇḍapātaṇ nissāya arahattaṇ pāpuni. Sāpi naṭadhītā “yā<sup>4</sup> me sāmikassa gati mayham pi<sup>5</sup> sā eva gati” ti pabbajitvā arahatte patitṭhahī ti.

Uggasenasetṭhiputtassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

#### 7. CŪLADHANUGGAHAPAṆḌITAVATTHU.

Vitakkapamathitassa jantuno<sup>7</sup> ti imaṇ dhamma-desanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ daharabhikkhuṇ<sup>8</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Eko kira daharabhikkhu salākagge attano pattasalākaṇ gahetvā salākayāguṇ ādāya āsanasālaṇ gantvā pi<sup>9</sup> tattha udakaṇ alabhitvā udakatthāya ekaṇ gharāṇ agamāsi. Tatra<sup>10</sup> taṇ ekā kumārikā disvā va uppannasinehā ‘bhante puna pi<sup>11</sup> pāniyen’ atthe sati idh’ eva āgaccheyyāthā’ ti āha. So tato paṭṭhāya yadā pāniyaṇ na labhati<sup>12</sup> tatth’ eva gacchati. Sāpi ’ssa pattaṇ gahetvā pāniyaṇ deti. Evaṇ gacchante kāle yāguṇ pi datvā pun’ ekadivasaṇ tatth’ eva nisīdāpetvā bhattaṇ adāsi, santike c’ assa<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. naṭaka°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. °ya.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. °nava°, chaṭṭhaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>8</sup> B. Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍitaṇ for e° da°.

<sup>9</sup> B. pivi. S. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. tattha. C. C<sup>a</sup>. tatr’ idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. labhi. S. a. tadā.

<sup>13</sup> B. v’assa. C. C<sup>a</sup>. vassaṇ.

nisīditvā, 'bhante imasmiṃ gehe na kiñci natthi nāma, kevaḷaṃ mayaṃ vicāraṇakaṃ<sup>1</sup> manussaṃ eva na labhāmā' ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. So katipāhen' eva tassā kathaṃ sutvā ukkaṇṭhi.<sup>2</sup> Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ āgantukā bhikkhū disvā 'kasmā tvaṃ āvuso kiso uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto' ti pucchitvā, 'ukkaṇṭhito' smi<sup>3</sup> āvuso' ti vutte ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ santikaṃ nayiṃsu. Te pi naṃ Satthu santikaṃ netvā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito' ti pucchitvā,<sup>4</sup> 'saccaṃ' ti vutte, 'kasmā tvaṃ bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> mādisassa āradhaviyassa buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā sotāpanno<sup>6</sup> ti vā sakadāgāmi ti vā attānaṃ avadāpetvā "ukkaṇṭhito" ti vadāpesi, bhāriyaṃ te kammaṃ katan' ti vatvā 'kiṅkārāṇā ukkaṇṭhito' si' ti pucchi. 'Bhante ekā maṃ itthī evam āhā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhu anacchariyaṃ etaṃ<sup>7</sup> tassā,<sup>8</sup> sā hi pubbe sakala-Jambudīpe Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍitaṃ<sup>9</sup> pahāya taṃmuhuttaditṭhake ekasmiṃ sinehaṃ uppādetvā taṃ jivitakkhayaṃ pāpesi' ti vatvā tass' atthassa pakāsanatthaṃ bhikkhūhi yācito,<sup>10</sup> atīte Culladhanuggahapaṇḍitakāle Takkaṣilāyaṃ disāpāmo-kkhasa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggahetvā tena tuṭṭhena dinnadhītaṃ<sup>11</sup> ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchantassa ekasmiṃ aṭavimukhe paññāsāya kaṇḍehi<sup>13</sup> paññāsa core māretvā kaṇḍesu khīnesu coraḷeṭṭhakaṃ gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā 'bhadde asiṃ āharā' ti vutte tāya taṃkhaṇaṃ diṭṭhacore<sup>14</sup> sinehaṃ katvā corassa hatthe esitharuṃ ṭhapetvā corena Dhanuggahapaṇḍitassa māritabhāvaṃ<sup>15</sup> corena ca taṃ ādāya gacchantena 'mam pi esā aññaṃ disvā attano sāmikaṃ viya

1 B. °ka°.

3 B. 'mhi.

5 B. om.

7 B. evaṃ.

9 B. aggapa°.

10 B. a. atītaṃ āhari. F. J., III. 219-224.

11 B. dinnāṃ dhī°.

13 B. kaṇṭhena.

15 B. a. āvikatvā.

2 B. °ito.

4 B. vatvā.

6 B. °nnā.

8 B. a. kiriyaṃ.

12 S. °iyaṃ.

14 C. C°. jeṭṭha°.

māressati,<sup>1</sup> kiṃ me imāyā' ti ekaṃ nadiṃ disvā orimatīre  
taṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍakaṃ ādāya 'tvaṃ idh' eva hohi  
yāvahaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ uttāremī' ti tatth' eva taṃ pahāya  
gamanabhāvaṃ ca ācikkhitvā :<sup>3</sup>

'Sabbāṃ bhaṇḍaṃ samādāya pāraṃ tinno 'si brāhmaṇa,  
pacchāgaccha lahuṃ khippaṃ maṃ pi tārehi dān' ito.'<sup>4</sup>

'Asanthutaṃ maṃ cirasanthutena<sup>5</sup>  
niminni<sup>6</sup> bhotī addhavaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhuvēna,  
mayāpi bhotī nimineyya aññaṃ,  
ito ahaṃ<sup>8</sup> dūratarāṃ gamissaṃ.'

'Kāyaṃ eḷagalāgumbe<sup>9</sup> karoti ahuhāliyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
na-y-idha<sup>11</sup> naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā tālaṃ vā susamāhitaṃ  
anamhakāle<sup>12</sup> sussoṇi kin nu jagghasi sobhane.

'Sigāla bāla dummedha appapaṇṇo 'si jambuka  
jīno macchaṃ ca pesiṃ ca kapaṇo viya jhāyasi.'<sup>13</sup>

'Sudassaṃ vajjaṃ aññesaṃ attano pana duddassaṃ  
jīnā patiṃ ca jāraṃ ca tvam pi maññe<sup>14</sup> va jhāyasi.'

'Evam etaṃ migarāja yathā bhāsasi jambuka,  
sā nūnahaṃ<sup>15</sup> ito gantvā bhattu hessaṃ vasānugā.'

'Yo hare mattikāthālaṃ kaṇṣāthālam pi so hare,  
kataṃ yeva<sup>16</sup> tayā pāpaṃ puna p' evaṃ karissasī' ti

imaṃ Pañcanipāte<sup>17</sup> Culladhanuggahajātakaṃ vitthāretvā  
'tadā Culladhanuggahapaṇḍito tvaṃ ahosi, sā itthī ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. S. mārāp°.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. a. tassā.

<sup>3</sup> B. āvikatvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. tārito.

<sup>5</sup> B. asandhataṃ maṃ cirasandhatena.

<sup>6</sup> B. ninni.

<sup>7</sup> B. adhu°.

<sup>8</sup> S. aññaṃ ito.

<sup>9</sup> B. °gala°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °hāsiyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. na idha.

<sup>12</sup> B. anamhi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ti.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. taṃ maṃ piye.

<sup>15</sup> B. sāhaṃ nanu.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. eva. B. c'eva.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. Pañcaka°.



etarahi<sup>1</sup> kumārikā, sigālarūpena āgantvā tassā niggaha-kārako<sup>2</sup> devarājā aham evā' ti vatvā, 'evaṃ sā itthī taṃmuhuttadiṭṭhe<sup>3</sup> ekasmiṃ sinehena sakala-Jambudīpe aggapanditaṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi,<sup>4</sup> taṃ itthiṃ ārabhha uppannaṃ tava<sup>5</sup> taṃhaṃ chinditvā harāhi bhikkhū' ti taṃ ova-ditvā uttariṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ desento imā<sup>7</sup> gāthā abhāsi:

349. ' Vitakkapamathitassa<sup>8</sup> jantuno  
tibbarāgassa subhānupassino  
bhiyyo<sup>9</sup> taṃhā pavaddhati  
esa kho daḷhaṃ<sup>10</sup> karoti bandhanaṃ.

350. Vitakkūpasame ca<sup>11</sup> yo rato  
asubhaṃ bhāvayati sadāsato  
esa kho vyantikāhiti<sup>12</sup>  
esa-cchechati<sup>13</sup> Mārabandhanan' ti.

Tattha vitakkapamathitassā ti kāmavitakkādīhi vitakkehi nimmathitassa,<sup>14</sup> tibbarāgassā ti<sup>15</sup> bahalārāgassa,<sup>16</sup> subhānupassino ti itṭhārammaṇe subhanimittagāhādivasena viṣṭaṭṭhamānasatāya subhan ti anupassantassa, taṃhā ti evarūpassa jhānādisu ekam pi na vaddhati atha kho chadvārikataṃhā va<sup>17</sup> bhiyyo vaddhati, esa kho ti esa<sup>18</sup> puggalo taṃhābandhanaṃ thiraṃ<sup>19</sup> nāma karoti. Vitakkūpasame ti micchāvitatkānaṃ<sup>20</sup> vūpasamasanṅkhāte dasasu asubhesu paṭhamajjhāne sadāsato

<sup>1</sup> B. S. e° a°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ttaṃ diṭṭhake.

<sup>5</sup> B. bhava°.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. dve.

<sup>9</sup> S. bhiyo.

<sup>11</sup> B. va.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °hīti. B. °hati, bya°.

<sup>13</sup> B. esa chindati.

<sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> B. yeva.

<sup>19</sup> S. suthi°, om. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. a. Sakko.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> B. uttari pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. °khama°.

<sup>10</sup> B. gālhaṃ, om. kho.

<sup>14</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bahu°.

<sup>18</sup> B. esā ti eso.

<sup>20</sup> B. °ādīnaṃ.

ti<sup>1</sup> yo ettha abhirato hutvā niccaṇ upaṭṭhitasatitāya sato taṇ asubhajjhānaṇ bhāveti, vyantikāhitī ti esa bhikkhu tīsu bhavesu uppajjanakataṇhaṇ<sup>2</sup> vigataṇ<sup>3</sup> karissati, Mārabandhanan ti esa<sup>4</sup> tebhūmakavaṭṭasaṇkhātaṇ Mārabandhanaṇ hi<sup>5</sup> chindissati ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Dhanuggahapaṇḍitassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

### 8. MĀRAVATTHU.

Niṭṭhaṇ gato ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Māraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Ekadivasaṇ hi vikāle sambahulā therā Jetavanavihāraṇ<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā Rāhulattherassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā<sup>8</sup> utṭhāpesuṇ. So aññattha vasanaṭṭhānaṇ apassanto gantvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatassa gandhakuṭiyā pamukhe nipajji. Tadā so āyasmā arahattaṇ patto aṭṭhavassiko<sup>10</sup> hoti. Māro Vasavattī sabhāvena<sup>11</sup> ṭhito yeva taṇ āyasmantaṇ gandhakuṭipamukhe nipannaṇ disvā cintesi: ‘samanassa Gotamassa rujanaka-aṅguli<sup>12</sup> viya putto<sup>13</sup> bahi nipanno,<sup>14</sup> sayāṇ anto gandhakuṭiyaṇ nisinno<sup>15</sup> aṅguliya pīiyamānāya sayam

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. akaṇ ta<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B. vigatantaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. eso.

<sup>5</sup> B. pi. S. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. °tava<sup>o</sup>, sattamaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ne vi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. a. taṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. avassiko. B. a. va.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vasattibhāvena. B. va<sup>o</sup> bhavane.

<sup>12</sup> S. °liyaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. °nnāyaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. nipanno (B. nippa<sup>o</sup>). C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. aṅguliya . . . nisinno.

pi<sup>1</sup> pīlito bhavissatī' ti so mahantaṃ hatthirājavaṇṇaṃ  
 abhinimmitvā āgamma soṇḍāya therassa matthakaṃ  
 parikkhipivā<sup>2</sup> mahantena saddena koṇcarāvaṃ<sup>3</sup> ravi.  
 Satthā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinna<sup>4</sup> tassa Mārabhāvaṃ ūtvā  
 'Māro tādisānaṃ satahasassenāpi mama puttassa bhayaṃ  
 uppādetuṃ na sakkā, putto pi me asantāsī vītataṃho mahā-  
 viriyo mahāpañño' ti vatvā imā gathā abhāsi :

351. 'Niṭṭhaṃ gato asantāsī vītataṃho anaṅgaṃ  
 acchidda<sup>5</sup> bhavasallāni antimo 'yaṃ samussayo.

352. Vītataṃho anādāno niruttipadakovido  
 akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni<sup>6</sup> ca  
 sa ve antimasāriro<sup>7</sup> mahāpañño mahāpuriso ti  
 vuccatī' ti.

Tattha niṭṭhaṃ gato ti imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitānaṃ  
 arahattaṃ niṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> nāma, taṃ gato patto ti attho, asantāsī  
 ti abbhantare rāgasantāsādīnaṃ abhāvena asantasanako,<sup>9</sup>  
 acchidda bhavasallāni ti sabbāni pi bhavagāmīni  
 sallāni acchecchi,<sup>10</sup> samussayo ti ayaṃ etassa antima-  
 deho. Anādāno ti khandhādisu niggahaṇo, nirutti-  
 padakovido ti niruttiyañ<sup>11</sup> ca sesapadesu cā ti<sup>12</sup> catūsu  
 pi paṭisambhidāsu cheko ti attho, akkharānaṃ sanni-  
 pātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni cā ti akkharānaṃ sanni-  
 pātaṃ<sup>13</sup> akkharapiṇḍaṃ ca jānāti, pubbakkharena apar-  
 akkharānaṃ aparakkharena pubbakkharaṇā ca jānāti pubba-  
 kkharena aparakkharānaṃ jānāti nāma, ādimhi paññāyamāne

<sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>2</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °nādaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ddi. B. °ndi.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pubba°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °sa°.

<sup>8</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. niṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. °tās°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. acchijjhi. B. acchindi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °iyā.

<sup>12</sup> B. om. F. pi.

<sup>13</sup> B. °pātasañkhātaṃ.

majjhapariyosānesu<sup>1</sup> apaññāyamānesu pi imesaṃ ādi-  
akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ<sup>2</sup> 'idaṃ majjhaṃ idaṃ pariyosānaṃ'  
ti jānāti: aparakkharena pubbakkharaṃ jānāti nāma, ante  
paññāyamāne ādimajjhesu apaññāyamānesu imesaṃ anta-  
kkharānaṃ 'idaṃ majjhaṃ ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> ādī' ti jānāti, majjhe  
paññāyamāne<sup>4</sup> pi imesaṃ majjhakkharānaṃ<sup>5</sup> 'ayaṃ ādi  
ayaṃ anto' ti jānāti, evaṃ; mahāpañño ti sa ve<sup>6</sup> esa  
koṭiyaṃ t̥hitasarīro mahantānaṃ atthadhammanirutti-  
paṭisambhidānaṃ<sup>7</sup> sīlakkhandhādīnaṃ ca pariggāhikāya<sup>8</sup>  
paññāya samannāgatattā mahāpañño,<sup>9</sup> 'vimuttacittaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
khvāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> Sāriputta "mahāpuriso" ti vadāmi' ti vacanato  
vimuttacittatāya<sup>12</sup> ca mahāpuriso ti vuccatī ti attho.

Dēsanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīnī pāpuṇisū ti.  
Māro pi pāpimā 'jānāti maṃ samaṇo Gotamo' ti tatth'  
ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

### 9. UPAKĀJĪVIKAVATTHU.

Sabbābhibhū ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā<sup>14</sup>  
Upakaṃ ājivikaṃ<sup>15</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye<sup>16</sup> Satthā pattasabbaññutañño<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. majjhima°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. idaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °esu.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ādiaḳkha°.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. antimasarīro ti.

<sup>7</sup> B. °paṭibhānānaṃ (read °paṭibhānapaṭisambhidānaṃ?).

<sup>8</sup> B. °ah°.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °citto.

<sup>11</sup> B. cāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. vimutticittāya.

<sup>13</sup> B. °rava°, atthamaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. a. antarāmagge.

<sup>15</sup> B. °akaṃ. C. Upakāji°, corr. °kaṃ ji°. C<sup>a</sup>. upaji°.

F. upāsakaṃ. S. om. āj°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pana.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sa° oṃ patto.

bodhimāṇḍe sattasattāhaṇ vītināmetvā attano pattacīvaraṇ ādāya dhammacakkappavattanatthaṇ Bārānasiyaṇ sandhāya aṭṭhārasayojanamaggaṇ paṭipanno antarāmagge Upakaṇ ājīvikaṇ addasa. So pi Satthāraṇ disvā<sup>1</sup> ‘vipasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivanno pariyodāto, kaṇ ‘si tvaṇ<sup>2</sup> āvuso uddissa pabbajito ko vā te satthā, kassa vā<sup>3</sup> tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesī’ ti pucchi. Ath’ assa Satthā ‘mayhaṇ upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā natthī’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

353. ‘Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū ‘ham asmi  
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto  
sabbañjaho taṇhakkhaye<sup>4</sup> vimutto  
sayāṇ abhiññāya kam uddiseyyan’ ti.

Tattha sabbābhibhū ti sabbesaṇ tebhūmakadhammānaṇ abhibhavitā,<sup>5</sup> sabbavidū ti viditasabbacatubhūmakadhammo,<sup>6</sup> sabbesu dhammesū ti sabbesu pi tebhūmakadhammesu taṇhādittḥīhi anupalitto, sabbañjaho ti sabbe tebhūmakadhamme jahitvā tḥito, taṇhakkhaye vimutto ti taṇhakkhayante<sup>7</sup> uppādite taṇhakkhayasaṅkhāte arahatte asekhāya vimuttiyā vimutto, sayāṇ abhiññāyā<sup>8</sup> ti abhiññeyādibhede dhamme sayam eva jānitvā, kam uddiseyyan ti “ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> upajjhāyo vā ācariyo vā” ti kaṇ nāma uddiseyyan ti.

Desanāvasāne Upako<sup>10</sup> Tatthāgatassa vacanaṇ n’ evābhinandi<sup>11</sup> na paṭikkosi, sīsaṇ pana cāletvā<sup>12</sup> jivhaṇ nilloletvā ekapadikamaggaṇ āropetvā<sup>13</sup> aññataraṇ luddakanivāsanaṭṭhānaṇ agamāsī ti.

Upakāḍḍivakassa vatthu.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vin., i. 8 ; M., i. 170 ; Thig : A. 220.

<sup>2</sup> F. ‘si, tvaṇ kaṇ.      <sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pana.      <sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °yo.

<sup>5</sup> B. abhibhavanato sabbābhibhū.

<sup>6</sup> C. °mmā. Ca. °mmāya.

<sup>7</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ññā.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. me.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. ājīvako.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pacāl° for pana cāl°.

<sup>13</sup> B. gahetvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °akava°, navamaṇ.

## 10. SAKKAPAÑHAVATTHU.

Sabbadānan ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sakkaṅ devarājaṅ<sup>1</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmiṅ hi samaye Tāvatiṅsadevaloke devatā sannipatitvā cattāro pañhe samuṭṭhāpesuṅ : ‘kataradānaṅ<sup>2</sup> nu kho dānesu, katararaso<sup>3</sup> rasesu, katararati ratīsu jeṭṭhakā, taṇhakkhayo ca<sup>4</sup> kasmā jeṭṭhako ti vuccatī’ ti. Te pañhe ekā devatāpi vinicchituṅ nāsakki, eko pana devo ekaṅ devaṅ so pi aparān ti aññamaññaṅ pucchantā<sup>5</sup> evaṅ<sup>6</sup> dasasu cakkavālasahassesu dvādase saṅvaccharāni vicariṅsu, ettakenāpi kālena pañhānaṅ<sup>7</sup> atthaṅ adisvā dasasahassacakkavāle devatā<sup>8</sup> sannipatitvā catunnaṅ mahārājānaṅ santikaṅ gantvā ‘kiṅ tātā mahā devasannipāto’ ti vutte, ‘cattāro pañhe samuṭṭhāpetvā vinicchituṅ asakkontā tumhākaṅ santikaṅ āgat’ amhā’ ti. ‘Kiṅ pañhaṅ nāma<sup>9</sup> tātā’ ti. ‘Dānārasaratīsu katamā dānārasarati nu kho seṭṭhā, taṇhakkhayo ca kasmā seṭṭho<sup>10</sup> ti ime pañhe vinicchituṅ asakkontā āgat’ amhā’ ti. ‘Tātā mayam pi imesaṅ atthe na jānāma, amhākaṅ pana rājā janasahassena cintite atthe cintetvā<sup>11</sup> khaṇen’ eva jānāti, so amhehi paññāya ca puññena ca visiṭṭho, etha tassa santikaṅ gacchāmā’ ti tam eva devagaṇaṅ ādāya Sakkassa devarañño santikaṅ gantvā tenāpi ‘kiṅ tātā mahanto devasannipāto’ ti vutte, tam atthaṅ ārocetvā<sup>12</sup> ‘tātā imesaṅ pañhānaṅ añño<sup>13</sup> atthaṅ jānituṅ na sakkoti, buddhavisayā ete, Satthā pan’ etarahi kahaṅ viharatī’ ti pucchitvā, ‘Jetavane’ ti sutvā, ‘etha tassa santikaṅ gamissāmā’ ti devagaṇena<sup>14</sup> saddhiṅ rattibhāge sakala-

<sup>1</sup> B. °rājānaṅ.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ro ra°. S. a. nu kho.

<sup>5</sup> C. °nti.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. padabhānaṅ.

<sup>9</sup> B. nām’ etaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. taṅ.

<sup>13</sup> B. atthaṅ añño pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. °raṅ dā°.

<sup>4</sup> B. va.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>8</sup> S. °tāyo.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. four.

<sup>12</sup> B. °cesuṅ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °ṇehi.

Jetavanaṅ<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā Satthāraṅ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṅ ṭhito 'kiṅ mahārāja mahatā devasaṅghena saddhiṅ<sup>2</sup> āgato 'sī' ti vutte, 'bhante devagaṇena ime nāma pañhā samuṭṭhāpitā, añño imesaṅ atthaṅ jānituṅ samattho nāma natthi, imesaṅ no atthaṅ pakāsethā' ti vutte, Satthā 'sādhu mahārāja, mayā hi pāramiyo pūretvā mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā tumbhādisānaṅ kaṅkhācheda-nattham eva sabbaññutañānaṅ<sup>3</sup> paṭividdhaṅ, tayā pucchita-pañhesu<sup>4</sup> hi sabbadānaṅ dhammadānaṅ seṭṭhaṅ, sabbarasānaṅ dhammaraso, sabbaratīsu dhammaratī seṭṭhā, taṅhakkhayo pana arahattasampāpakattā seṭṭho yevā ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

354. 'Sabbadānaṅ dhammadānaṅ jināti,  
 sabbarasaṅ<sup>5</sup> dhammaraso jināti,  
 sabbaratiṅ<sup>5</sup> dhammaratī jināti,  
 taṅhakkhayo sabbadukkaṅ jinātī' ti.<sup>6</sup>

Tattha sabbadānaṅ dhammadānaṅ ti sace pi hi cakkavālagabbhe yāva Brahmālokā nirantaṅ katvā sannisinnānaṅ buddhapacceka-buddhakhināsavānaṅ kadali-gabbhasadisāni cīvarāni dadeyya tasmiṅ samāgame catuppādikāya gathāya<sup>7</sup> katā<sup>8</sup> anumodanā va seṭṭhā, taṅ hi dānaṅ tassā gāthāya soḷasiṅ kalaṅ nāgghati, evaṅ dhammassa<sup>9</sup> desanāpi vacanam pi savanam pi mahantaṅ, yena ca puggalena<sup>10</sup> taṅ dhammasavanaṅ kāritaṅ tass' eva ānisaṅso mahā tathārūpāya eva parisāya paṇītapinḍapātassa patte pūretvā dinnadānato pi, sappitelādīnaṅ<sup>11</sup> patte pūretvā dinnabhesajjadānato pi, Mahāvihārasadisānaṅ vihāraṅ<sup>12</sup> Lohapāsādasadisānaṅ

<sup>1</sup> B. °laṅ ge°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñāna°.

<sup>4</sup> B. °hassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. °aṅ ra°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. ti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. jinati.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. gāthā.

<sup>8</sup> C. kathā. S. kathānu°. B. katāhu°. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. °mma-.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. ca bahūnaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ni.

<sup>12</sup> S. om. B. a. ca.

ca pāsādānaṃ anekāni sataśaḥassāni kāretvā dinnasenāsanādānato pi, Anāthapiṇḍikādīhi vihāraṃ ārabba katapariccāgato pi antamaso catuppādikāya gāthāya anumodanāvāsenāpi<sup>1</sup> pavattitaṃ dhammānāma eva<sup>2</sup> seṭṭhaṃ, kiṅkārānā? Evarūpāni hi puññāni karonto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā va karonti no asutvā, sace hi<sup>4</sup> ime sattā dhammaṃ na supeyyuṃ ulūkamattaṃ yāgum pi kaṭacchumattaṃ pi bhattaṃ na dadeyyuṃ,<sup>5</sup> iminā kāraṇena imehi<sup>6</sup> dānehi<sup>7</sup> dhammānāma eva seṭṭhaṃ, api ca ṭhapetvā buddhe ca paccekabuddhe ca sakalakappaṃ deve vassante udabindūni<sup>8</sup> gaṇetuṃ samatthāya paññāya samannāgatā<sup>9</sup> Sāriputtādayo hi<sup>10</sup> pi attano dhammatāya sotāpattiphalaṃ adhiṅgantuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, Assajittherādīhi kathitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikariṃsu, Satthu dhammadesanāya sāvaka-pāramiṇānaṃ sacchikariṃsu, imināpi kāraṇena mahārāja dhammānāma eva seṭṭhaṃ, tena vuttaṃ: sabbadānaṃ dhammānāma jināti ti. Sabbe pana khaṇḍarasādayo<sup>11</sup> rasā ukkaṃsato<sup>12</sup> sudhābhojanaraso pi saṅsāravatṭe pātetvā dukkhānubhavanass'<sup>13</sup> eva paccayo, yo pan' esa sattatiṅsa-bodhapakkhiyadhammasaṅkhāto<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> navalokuttara-dhammasaṅkhāto ca<sup>15</sup> dhammaraso ayam eva sabbarasānaṃ seṭṭho, tena vuttaṃ: sabbarasaṃ dhammaraso jināti ti. Yā p' esā puttārati dhītārati dhanārati itthirati nacca-gītavāditādiratippabhedā<sup>16</sup> ca anekappabhedā<sup>17</sup> ratiyo<sup>18</sup> pi saṅsāravatṭe<sup>19</sup> pātetvā dukkhānubhavanass' eva paccayā,<sup>20</sup> yā pan' esā dhammaṃ kathentassa vā suṇantassa

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anumodanāpi.

<sup>2</sup> B. a. varaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °ntā.

<sup>4</sup> S. pi.

<sup>5</sup> B. °eyya.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. iminā.

<sup>7</sup> B. sabbadān°.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. B. udaka°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āni.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. S. khandha°. B. gandha°. B. a. pi.

<sup>12</sup> S. a. devānaṃ. B. a. devatānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bhāvass'.

<sup>14</sup> C. *first*. B. °bodhi°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. naccaratī gi°.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anekabhedā.

<sup>18</sup> B. S. ratī sā.

<sup>19</sup> S. vatṭe.

<sup>20</sup> S. °yo.



vā<sup>1</sup> anto uppajjamānā pītiudaggabhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> janeti assūni pavatteti<sup>3</sup> lomahaṅsaṃ<sup>4</sup> janeti sāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅsāravatṭassa antaṃ katvā arahattapariyosānā hotī ti<sup>6</sup> sabbaratīsu<sup>7</sup> evarūpā dhammaratī<sup>8</sup> seṭṭhā, tena vuttaṃ: sabbaratiṃ dhammaratī jināti ti. Taṇhakkhayo pana taṇhāya khayante uppannaṃ arahattaṃ, taṃ<sup>9</sup> sakalassāpi vaṭṭadukkhassa abhibhavanato sabbasetṭham eva, tena vuttaṃ: taṇhakkhayo sabbadukkhāṃ jināti ti.<sup>10</sup>

Satthari imissā gāthāya atthaṃ kathente kathente<sup>11</sup> yeva caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi. Sakko pi Satthu dhammakathaṃ sutvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā<sup>12</sup> āha: 'bhante evaṃ jeṭṭhake<sup>13</sup> dhammadāne kiṃ atthaṃ ambhākaṃ pattiṃ na dāpetha,<sup>14</sup> ito paṭṭhāya no bhikkhusaṅghassa kathetvā pattiṃ dāpetha bhante' ti. Satthā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā bhikkhusaṅhaṃ sannipādetvā<sup>15</sup> 'bhikkhave ajjādiṃ katvā mahādhammasavanaṃ vā pakāṭi-dhammasavanaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā upanisinnakathaṃ<sup>17</sup> vā antamaso anumodanam pi kathetvā sabbasattānaṃ pattiṃ dadeyyāthā' ti āhā ti.<sup>18</sup>

Sakkadevarājassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

### 11. APUTTAKASEṬṬHIVATTHU.\*

Hananti bhogā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Aputtakasetṭhiṃ<sup>20</sup> nāma ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> B. a. vācentassa vā.

<sup>2</sup> B. pi. u°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si.

<sup>4</sup> B. °sanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. tasmā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °inaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. a. yeva.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. a. evaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. om. one.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. evam.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dadetha.

<sup>15</sup> K. °pātāp°.

<sup>16</sup> B. pakatika°.

<sup>17</sup> S. °akaka°. K. °ika°.

<sup>18</sup> S. abhāsi. B. āha, om. ti.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. Sakkapañhava°. B. a. dasanaṃ.

\* Cf. F. J., III. 299 ff. Saṅyutta, I. 89 ff.

<sup>20</sup> K. °akāṃ se°.

Tassa kira kālakiriyaṇ sutvā rājā Pasenadikosalo ‘aput-takaṇ sāpateyyaṇ kassa pāpuṇāti’ ti pucchitvā, ‘rañño’ ti sutvā sattahi divasehi tassa gehato dhanaṇ rājakulaṇ atiharāpetvā<sup>1</sup> Satthu santikaṇ upasaṅkamtivā ‘handa kuto nu tvaṇ mahārāja āgacchasi<sup>2</sup> divādivassā’ ti vutte ‘idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṇ setthī gahapati kālaṅkato tam ahaṇ aputtakasāpateyyaṇ<sup>3</sup> rājantepuraṇ atiharitvā<sup>4</sup> āgacchāmi’ ti ādim āha, sabbaṇ sutte<sup>5</sup> āgatanayen’ eva veditabbaṇ. ‘So kira suvaṇṇapātiyā<sup>6</sup> nānaggarasabhojane upanīte “evarūpaṇ nāma manussā bhuñjanti, kiṇ tumhe mayā saddhiṇ imasmiṇ gehe keḷiṇ karothā” ti bhojane upatthite leḍḍudaṇḍādāhi paharitvā palāpetvā “idaṇ<sup>7</sup> manussānaṇ bhojanan” ti kaṇājakaṇ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṇ,<sup>8</sup> vatthayānachattesu<sup>9</sup> pi manāpesu upatthitesu te manusse leḍḍudaṇḍādāhi paharanto palāpetvā sānāni<sup>10</sup> dhāreti,<sup>11</sup> jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā’ ti evaṇ raññā ārocite Satthā tassa pubbakammaṇ kathesi:

‘Bhūtapubbaṇ so mahārāja<sup>12</sup> setthī gahapati Tagarasikhiṇ nāma paccekabuddhaṇ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi,<sup>13</sup> “detha samaṇassa piṇḍan” ti vatvā<sup>14</sup> utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Tasmiṇ kira asaddhe<sup>15</sup> bāle<sup>15</sup> evaṇ vatvā pakkante<sup>16</sup> tassa<sup>17</sup> bhariyā saddhāsampannā<sup>18</sup> “cir’ assaṇ vata me imassa mukhato “dehī” ti vacanaṇ sutaṇ, ajja mama manorathaṇ pūrenti<sup>19</sup> piṇḍapātaṇ dassāmi” ti paccekabuddhassa pattaṇ gahetvā paṇītabhojanassa pūretvā adāsi. So pi nivattamāno taṇ disvā “kiṇ samaṇa kiñci te laddhan” ti pattaṇ gahetvā paṇītapīṇḍapātaṇ disvā vippatisāri hutvā

<sup>1</sup> K. B. abhi°. B. a. rājā.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. Sa. °kaṇ sā°.

<sup>5</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. suttante.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. *first* chantesu, *corr.* chatt°.

<sup>10</sup> S. sānaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. ma° so.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °en’.

<sup>18</sup> K. -passannā.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. abhi°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>8</sup> K. bi° bhu°.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. harāpeti.

<sup>13</sup> C. °yā°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ena.

<sup>17</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. assa.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °eti.

evaṃ cintesi: “varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyūṃ, te hi<sup>1</sup> imaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhuñjitvā mama<sup>3</sup> kammaṃ karissanti, ayaṃ pana gantvā bhuñjitvā niddāyissati, nattho me<sup>4</sup> piṇḍapāto” ti. So bhātucca<sup>5</sup> pana ekaputtakaṃ sāpateyyassa<sup>6</sup> kāraṇā jīvitaṃ voropesi. So kir’ ass’<sup>7</sup> aṅguliṃ gahetvā vicaranto “idaṃ mayhaṃ pitu santakaṃ<sup>8</sup> yānakaṃ ayaṃ tassa goṇo” ti ādini<sup>9</sup> āha. Atha naṃ<sup>10</sup> seṭṭhī “idāni tāv’ esa evaṃ vadeti,<sup>11</sup> imassa pana vuddhipattakāle imasmiṃ gehe bhoge ko<sup>12</sup> dakkhissati”<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>14</sup> araṇṇaṃ netvā ekasmiṃ gacchamūle gīvāya gahetvā mūlakakandaṃ<sup>15</sup> viya phāletvā<sup>16</sup> māretvā gīvaṃ cāletvā<sup>17</sup> tatth’ eva chaḍḍesi’. Idam assa pubbakammaṃ.<sup>18</sup> Tena vuttaṃ: ‘ayaṃ<sup>19</sup> kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Tagarasikhipacceka buddhaṃ<sup>20</sup> piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi, tassa kammassa vipākena satta-kkhattuṃ sugatiṃ saggalokaṃ<sup>21</sup> uppajji,<sup>22</sup> tass’ eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattihīya satta-kkhattuṃ seṭṭhittaṃ kāresi. Yaṃ<sup>23</sup> kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati<sup>24</sup> datvā<sup>25</sup> pacchā vippatisārī ahosi “varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyūṃ” ti<sup>26</sup> tassa vipākena nāss’ ulārāya<sup>27</sup> bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati

1 C. pi.

2 K. evaṃ.

3 K. B. S. mayhaṃ.

4 K. B. a. so.

5 C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhātuṇ ca. K. bhētassa. B. bhātucchaṃ.

6 K. °yya°.

7 B. assa.

8 K. °ikaṃ.

9 S. ādim. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

10 K. B. a. so.

11 K. °si.

12 C. C<sup>a</sup>. kho.

13 K. B. ra°.

14 K. B. a. taṃ.

15 S. mūlakandaṃ. K. mūlagandaṃ. B. mūlakandakaṃ.

16 K. galetvā. B. galitvā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. jāl°.

17 K. B. om. two.

18 C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. iti.19 C. C<sup>a</sup>. ayaṃ.

20 S. °iṃ pa°.

21 B. S. Sa. saggāṃ lokaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup> °ke.

22 K. uppajjapajji. B. upapajjati.

23 C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sa.

24 K. a. dānaṃ.

25 C<sup>a</sup>. a. patvā.

26 K. bhuñjenti.

27 K. nāssa ul°.

nāss' ulārāya vatthabhogāya<sup>1</sup> yānabhogāya nāss' ulārānaṅ<sup>2</sup> pañcannaṅ kāmagaṇānaṅ bhogāya cittaṅ namati, yaṅ<sup>3</sup> kho so mahārāja setthi gahapati<sup>4</sup> bhātu ekaputtakaṅ<sup>5</sup> sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccittha,<sup>7</sup> tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imaṅ sattamaṅ<sup>8</sup> aputtakaṅ sāpateyyaṅ rājakotṭhaṅ<sup>9</sup> pavesenti,<sup>10</sup> tassa kho pana mahārāja<sup>11</sup> setthissa gahapatissa<sup>12</sup> purānaṅ ca puññaṅ parikkhīnaṅ navaṅ ca puññaṅ anupacitaṅ<sup>13</sup> ajjaṅ ca<sup>14</sup> pana mahārāja setthi gahapati Mahāroraṇe niraye paccati' ti.

Rājā Satthu vacanaṅ sutvā 'aho<sup>15</sup> bhante bhāriyaṅ kammaṅ' ettake nāma<sup>16</sup> bhoge<sup>17</sup> vijjamāne<sup>17</sup> n' eva attanā paribhuñji<sup>18</sup> na tumhādise buddhe Dhuravihāre viharante puññakammaṅ akāsī' ti āha. Satthā 'evam evaṅ<sup>19</sup> mahārāja, dummedhapuggalā nāma bhoge labhitvā nibbānaṅ na gavesanti, bhoge nissāya uppannā<sup>20</sup> tanhā pana te<sup>21</sup> dīgharattaṅ hananti'<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha:

355. 'Hananti bhogā dummedhaṅ no ve<sup>23</sup> pāra-gavesino,  
bhogataṇhāya dummedho hanti aññe vā  
attanan'<sup>24</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. a. nāssa ul°. B. vatthayā°.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āya.

<sup>3</sup> S. sa.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ekaṅ pu°.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. vassāni. S. Sa. a. vassāni bahūni.

<sup>7</sup> C. first. B. pacitvā. K. paccitvā. S. pacci.

<sup>8</sup> S. °makaṅ. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. °kosaṅ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. °anti. S. °esessanti. Sa. °eti.

<sup>11</sup> S. mahā-.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ccitaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. S. ajja.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. vata.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ena nāma. C. C. °ena mahā° (C<sup>a</sup>. mahoghe).

<sup>17</sup> B. °ena.

<sup>18</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. etaṅ.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. °nna°

<sup>21</sup> K. S. pan' ete.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °atī.

<sup>23</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ce. B. ca. K. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. °ān°.

Tattha no ve<sup>1</sup> pāragavesino ti ye pana<sup>2</sup> pāragavesino puggalā na te bhogā hananti,<sup>3</sup> aññe va attanan<sup>4</sup> ti bhoge nissāya uppanāya tañhāya duppañño puggalo pare<sup>5</sup> viya attānam eva hanti<sup>6</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuñisū ti.

Aputtakasetthissa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

## 12. AÑKURAVATTHU.

Tinadosānī ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ viharanto Añkuraṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu 'ye jhānapasutā dhīrā' ti gāthāya<sup>8</sup> vitthāritam eva, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ tattha Indakaṃ ārabba:<sup>9</sup> So kira Anuruddhattherassa antogāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa<sup>10</sup> attano<sup>11</sup> kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ<sup>12</sup> dāpesi. Tad assa<sup>13</sup> puññaṃ Añkurena dasavassasahassāni dvādasayojanikaṃ<sup>14</sup> uddhanapantiṃ katvā dinnadānato mahapphalatarāṃ jātāṃ, tasmā evam āha. Evaṃ vutte Satthā 'Añkura dānaṃ nāma viceyya dātuṃ vaṭṭati,<sup>15</sup> evaṃ taṃ sukhettesu<sup>16</sup> vuttabijaṃ viya mahapphalaṃ hoti,<sup>17</sup> tvaṃ pana na<sup>18</sup> tathā akāsi, tena

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ce. K. B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> K. nibbāna°. B. a. nibbāna°. F. na.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. hanti.

<sup>4</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ān°.

<sup>5</sup> K. pure.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. hanatī.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °ivatthu. B. a. ekādasamaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> V<sup>s</sup>. 181. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. kathesi.

<sup>10</sup> K. pavisaṭṭhassa. C. pavisantassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. a. ābhataṃ. *Supra* III. 221 a. āhāraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °echumattakaṃ bhi°.

<sup>13</sup> B. tassa for tad assa.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aka. S. °akāni.

<sup>15</sup> S. a. ti.

<sup>16</sup> *Supra* °tte (K. B. *supra* °ttesu vu°; or °tte suvu°?).

<sup>17</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. B. om. (But B. nākāsi.)

te dānaṃ na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalaṃ jātan' ti imam atthaṃ  
vibhāvento :

' Viceyyadānaṃ dātabbaṃ yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ.

' Viceyyadānaṃ Sugatappasatthaṃ,  
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke  
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni  
bijāni vuttāni yathā sukhette' ti

vatvā uttariṃ dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi

356. ' Tinadosāni khettāni rāgadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītarāgesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.
357. Tinadosāni khettāni dosadosā ayam pajā,<sup>2</sup>  
tasmā hi vītadosesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.
358. Tinadosāni khettāni mohadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītamohesu dinnāṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ.
359. Tinadosāni khettāni icchādosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vigaticchesu dinnāṃ hoti mahappa-  
lan' ti.

Tattha tinadosāni ti sāmākādīni hi<sup>3</sup> tināni utṭha-  
hantāni<sup>4</sup> pubbaṇṇāparaṇṇakhettāni<sup>5</sup> dūseti<sup>6</sup> tena tāni  
na bahuphalāni<sup>7</sup> honti,<sup>8</sup> sattānam pi antorāgo uppajjanto  
satte dūseti, tena tesu dinnāṃ nāma<sup>9</sup> mahapphalaṃ na<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pe for tasmā etc., but give tasmā hi vi°, etc.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. rep.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṇhapaṇṇha°. S. pubbantaparanta°.

<sup>6</sup> K. daṅseti.

<sup>7</sup> S. bahutṭhāni. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ṭṭhānāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. evaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. ma° na hoti, a. tesu.

hoti, khīnāsavesu dinnajaṃ pana mahapphalaṃ<sup>1</sup> hotī ti,<sup>2</sup>  
tena vuttaṃ :

‘ Tiṇadosāni khettāni rāgadosā ayam pajā,  
tasmā hi vītarāgesu dinnajaṃ hoti mahapphalan ’ ti.

Sesagāthāsu<sup>3</sup> pi es’ eva nayo.

Desanāvasāne Añkuro ca Indako ca sotāpattiphale pati-  
tṭhahiṃsu, sampattānaṃ pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Añkurassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

Taṇhāvaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catuvīsatiṃ vaggero.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. *om. five.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. heṭṭhāgā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. *a. dvādasamaṃ.*

<sup>5</sup> K. *om. two.*

## XXV. BHIKKHUVAGGO.

### 1. PAÑCABHIKKHUVATTHU.

CAKKHUNĀ saṅvaro ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pañca bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Tesu kira ekeko<sup>1</sup> cakkhudvārādisu pañcasu<sup>2</sup> dvāresu ekekaṃ<sup>3</sup> eva rakkhi. Ath' ekadivasaṅ sannipatitvā 'ahaṅ dūrakkhaṅ rakkhāmi,<sup>4</sup> ahaṅ dūrakkhaṅ rakkhāmi' ti vivaditvā 'Satthāraṅ pucchitvā imam atthaṅ jānissāmā' ti Satthāraṅ upasaṅkamitvā 'bhante mayaṅ cakkhudvārādīni rakkhantā "attano attano<sup>5</sup> rakkhanadvāram eva dūrakkhan" ti maññāma, ko nu kho amhesu<sup>6</sup> dūrakkhaṅ rakkhatī' ti pucchiṅsu. Satthā ekaṅ bhikkhum pi anosādetvā<sup>7</sup> 'bhikkhave sabbāni p' etāni dūrakkhān' eva, api ca kho na<sup>8</sup> tumhe idān' eva pañcasu ṭhānesu asaṅvutā<sup>9</sup> pubbe pi<sup>10</sup> asaṅvutā, asaṅvutattā<sup>11</sup> yeva ca paṇḍitānaṅ ovāde aṭhatvā<sup>12</sup> jivitakkhayaṅ pāpunithā' ti,<sup>13</sup> 'kadā bhante' ti tehi yācito<sup>14</sup> atīte Takkasilajātakassa<sup>15</sup> vatthuṅ vitthāretvā

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eko.

<sup>2</sup> B. pañca-.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ekaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *once only*.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nā °nā. K. attano rakkhane.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'mhesu.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anodetvā. B. anosāretvā, a. anusāretvā. K. a. manussādetvā (=anu°).

<sup>8</sup> B. pana. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ne sa°. S. n'eva sa°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pubbesu.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. avattitvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. atītaṅ āhari.

<sup>15</sup> Cf. F. J., I. 469-71; I. 398-401. K. °kava°.



rakkhasīnaṃ vasena rājakule jīvitakkhayaṃ patte pattābhisekena mahāsattena setacchattassa heṭṭhā rājāsane nisinnena<sup>1</sup> attano sirisampattiṃ oloketvā 'viriyaṃ nāma' etaṃ sattehi kattabham evā' ti vatvā<sup>2</sup> udānavasena udānitaṃ :

'Kusalūpadese dhitiyā<sup>3</sup> dalhāya<sup>4</sup> ca  
avattitattābhayaabhirutāya ca  
na<sup>5</sup> rakkhasīnaṃ vasam āgamimha<sup>6</sup>  
sa<sup>7</sup> sotthibhāvo mahatā bhayena me' ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ dassetvā 'tadāpi tumhe va<sup>8</sup> pañca janā Takkasīlāya<sup>9</sup> rajjagahanatthāya<sup>10</sup> nikkhamantaṃ<sup>11</sup> mahāsattaṃ āvudhahatthā parivāretvā maggaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge rakkhasīhi<sup>12</sup> cakkhudvārādivasena upanītesu rūpārammaṇādisu asaṃvutā paṇḍitassa ovāde avattitvā oliyantā rakkhasīhi khādītā<sup>13</sup> jīvitakkhayaṃ sampāpuniṭṭha,<sup>14</sup> tesu pana ārammaṇesu saṃvuto<sup>15</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhantiṃ devavaṇṇiṃ<sup>16</sup> yakkhiniṃ anādiyitvā<sup>17</sup> sotthinā Takkasīlaṃ gantvā rajjaṃ patto rājā aham evā' ti jātaṃ samodhānetvā,<sup>18</sup> 'bhikkhunā nāma sabbāni pi<sup>19</sup> dvārāni saṃvaritabbāni, etāni hi saṃvarento<sup>20</sup> eva<sup>21</sup> sabbadukkā pamuccatī'<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsī :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nno.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dhiti. B. dhī°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ayañ. B. S. °ayā.

<sup>5</sup> B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. āgatāmha. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ye.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

S. °āyaṃ. K. °laṃ. B. °la-

<sup>10</sup> B. S. °jjaṃ ga°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. nikkhantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. saṅkhā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. pā°.

<sup>15</sup> B. susaṃ°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °aṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ganaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. sa.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>19</sup> B. om.

<sup>20</sup> S. °anto. B. saṃvutā. K. saṃvutāni.

<sup>21</sup> K. evaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> K. °ñc°. B. °ntī.

360. 'Cakkhunā saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu sotena saṅvaro, ghāṇena saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu jivhāya saṅvaro.<sup>1</sup>
361. Kāyena saṅvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṅvaro, manasā saṅvaro<sup>2</sup> sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṅvaro, sabbattha saṅvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuc-catī' ti.

Tattha cakkhunā ti yadā hi bhikkhuno cakkhudvāre rūpārammaṇaṅ āpāthaṅ āgacchati tadā iṭṭhārammaṇe arajjantassa aniṭṭhārammaṇe adussantassa<sup>3</sup> asamapekkha-ṇena mohaṅ anuppādentassa tasmiṅ dvāre saṅvaro tha-kanāṅ pidahanāṅ gutti katā nāma hoti, tassa so evarūpo cakkhunā saṅvaro sādhu; esa nayo sotadvārādisu pi<sup>4</sup>; cakkhudvārādisu yeva pana saṅvaro vā asaṅvaro vā<sup>5</sup> uppajjati, parato pana javanavīthiyaṅ esa labbhati; tadā hi asaṅvaro uppajjanto assaddhā akkhanti kosajjaṅ mutṭhasaccaṅ aññānaṅ ti akusalavīthiyaṅ ayaṅ<sup>6</sup> pañca-vidho labbhati; saṅvaro uppajjanto saddhā khanti viriyaṅ sati nānaṅ ti kuslavīthiyaṅ ayaṅ pañcavidho labbhati. Kāyena saṅvaro ti tattha<sup>7</sup> pana pasādakāyo pi copana-kāyo<sup>8</sup> pi labbhati, ubhayaṅ pi pan'<sup>9</sup> etaṅ kāyadvāram eva; tattha so<sup>10</sup> pasādadvāre saṅvaro<sup>11</sup> saṅvaro kathito va,<sup>12</sup> copanadvāre pi taṅvatthukā pānātipāto adinnādānaṅ mic-chācāro ti,<sup>13</sup> tehi pana<sup>14</sup> saddhiṅ akusalavīthiyaṅ uppaj-jantehi<sup>15</sup> taṅ dvāraṅ asaṅvutaṅ hoti, kuslavīthiyaṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. three.*<sup>2</sup> K. *om. two.*<sup>3</sup> B. *adūsa°.*<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.*<sup>5</sup> K. B. *a. n'.*<sup>6</sup> K. *om.*<sup>7</sup> B. *ettha.*<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *kho°.* S. *vo°*, *al.*<sup>9</sup> K. *n'.*<sup>10</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. *°rā.* S. *om.*<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *vā.*<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *°tā °nā °rā*, *om. ti.* K. *°ta°*, *°na°*, *°rā*, *a. ni.*C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *a. natthi.*<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *pa°* tehi. S. *vopanakāyehi.*<sup>15</sup> S. *a. tehi.*

uppajjantehi pañātipātāveramañīādīhi<sup>1</sup> saṅvutaṅ, sādhu vācāyā ti etthāpi copanavācāpi<sup>2</sup> vācā tāya<sup>3</sup> saddhiṅ uppajjantehi musāvādādīhi taṅ dvāraṅ asaṅvutaṅ hoti, musāvādāveramañīādīhi<sup>4</sup> saṅvutaṅ, manasā saṅvaro ti etthāpi javanamanato aññena manena saddhiṅ abhijjhādayo natthi, manodvāre pana javanakkhaṇe uppajjamānehi<sup>5</sup> abhijjhādīhi taṅ dvāraṅ asaṅvutaṅ hoti, anabhijjhādīhi saṅvutaṅ,<sup>6</sup> sādhu sabbatthā ti tesu cakkhudvārādisu sabbesu pi saṅvaro sādhu ettāvata hi aṭṭha saṅvara-dvārāni aṭṭha ca asaṅvaradvārāni<sup>7</sup> kathitāni, tesu<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhasu asaṅvaradvāresu ṭhito bhikkhu sakalavaṭṭamūlakadukkhato<sup>9</sup> na muccati, saṅvaradvāresu pana ṭhito sabbasmāpi vaṭṭamūlakadukkhā<sup>10</sup> muccati, tena vuttaṅ ‘sabbattha saṅvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā<sup>11</sup> pamuccatī’ ti.

Desanāvasāne<sup>12</sup> pañca bhikkhū sotāpattiphale patitṭhahiṅsu,<sup>13</sup> sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.<sup>14</sup>

Pañca bhikkhūnaṅ vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 2. HAṆSAGHĀTAKABHIKKHUVATTHU.\*

Hatthasaññato ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṅ haṅsaghātakabhikkhuṅ<sup>16</sup> ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to verāmañīhi ādīhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. °vācāpi.

<sup>3</sup> C. vācāya for vācā tāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. anabhijjhādīhi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °do ve°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ne.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. hoti.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vaddhaka°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ladu°. C<sup>a</sup>. (C. first) a. na.

<sup>11</sup> K. sabbattha du°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. te.

<sup>13</sup> K. paṭṭha°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °uva°. B. a. paṭṭhamaṅ.

\* Cf. F. J., II. 365.

<sup>16</sup> F. S. °kaṅ bhi°.

Sāvattvivāsino kira dve saḥāyakā bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā laddhūpasampadā yebhuyyena ekato vicaranti. Te eka-divasaṅ Aciravatiṅ gantvā nahātvā ātapaṅ<sup>2</sup> tappamānā sārāṇiyakathaṅ kathentā aṭṭhaṅsu. Tasmiṅ khaṇe dve haṅsā ākāseṇa gacchanti.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho<sup>4</sup> daharabhikkhu sakkharaṅ gahetvā 'ekassa haṅsapotakassa akkhiṅ<sup>5</sup> paha-rāmī'<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Itaro 'na sakkhissasī'<sup>7</sup> ti āha. 'Tiṭṭhatu imasmiṅ passe akkhiṅ parapasse akkhiṅ paharissāmī' ti. 'Idam pi na sakkhissasi yevā' ti. 'Tena hi upadhārehī' ti tiyaṅsaṅ<sup>8</sup> sakkharaṅ gahetvā<sup>9</sup> pacchābhāge khipi, haṅso<sup>10</sup> sakkharasaddaṅ sutvā nivattitvā<sup>11</sup> olokesi. Atha naṅ itaraṅ<sup>12</sup> vaṭṭasakkharaṅ gahetvā parapasse<sup>13</sup> akkhi-mhi\* paharivā orimakkhinā<sup>14</sup> nikkhāmesi, haṅso viravanto parivattitvā tesāṅ pādāmūle yeva<sup>15</sup> pati. Tattha tattha † ṭhitā bhikkhū disvā 'āvuso buddhasāsane pabbajitvā ananucchavikaṅ vo kataṅ paṇātipātaṅ karontehī' ti vatvā te<sup>16</sup> ādāya<sup>17</sup> gantvā<sup>18</sup> Tathāgatassa dassesuṅ. Satthā 'saccaṅ kira tayā bhikkhu paṇātipāto kato'<sup>19</sup> ti pucchitvā, 'saccaṅ bhante' ti vutte, 'bhikkhu kasmā evarūpe niyyā-nikasāsane pabbajitvā evam akāsi, porānakapaṇḍitā anup-panne buddhe agāramajjhe<sup>20</sup> vasamānā appamattakesu

<sup>1</sup> K. a. su.

<sup>2</sup> K. āpe. B. ātape tapa°. F. ātapānaṅ.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. āg°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. ath' eko.

<sup>5</sup> J. °im pi. F. °i.

<sup>6</sup> B. °issāmī.

<sup>7</sup> B. °tī.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. (*first*) tiyaṅ. C. *corr.* dvayaṅ. K. B. dutiyaṅ.

F. yaṅ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. haṅsasā.

<sup>10</sup> S. so.

<sup>11</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. itaro.

<sup>13</sup> B. parassa pa°.

\* F. °im pi.

<sup>14</sup> K. oparim°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

† F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. one.

<sup>16</sup> J. taṅ.

<sup>17</sup> S. p'ādāya.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. karo (= kaṭo?).

<sup>20</sup> B. aṅg°.

pi ṭhānesu kukkuceṇaṇ kariṇsu, tvaṇ pana evarūpe sāsane<sup>1</sup> pabbajitvā<sup>2</sup> kukkucamattam pi na akāsī' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> tehi yācīto atītaṇ āhari :

'Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Dhanañjaye rajjaṇ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṇ paṭi-sandhiṇ gahetvā anupubbena viññutaṇ patto<sup>4</sup> Takkasi-lāyaṇ<sup>5</sup> sippāni<sup>6</sup> uggaṇhitvā<sup>7</sup> pitarā oparajje paṭiṭṭhāpito aparabhāge pitu accayena rajjaṇ patvā dasa rājadhamme akopento Kurudhamme<sup>8</sup> pavattittha.<sup>9</sup> Kurudhammo nāma pañca sīlāni, tāni Bodhisatto parisuddhāni katvā rakkhati,<sup>10</sup> yathā ca Bodhisatto evam assa mātā aggamahesī kaṇiṭṭha-bhātā uparājā purohito<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇo rajjuggāhako amacco sārathi seṭṭhi doṇamāpako mahāmatto<sup>12</sup> dovāriko nagara-sobhanī<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇadāsī ti evam etesu ekādasasu jaṇesu Kurudhammaṇ rakkhantesu Kālīngaraṭṭhe<sup>14</sup> Dantapura-nagare Kālīnge rajjaṇ kārente tassa raṭṭhe devo na vassi. Mahāsattassa pana Añjanavasabho<sup>15</sup> nāma maṅgalaṭṭhi mahāpuñño hoti, raṭṭhavāsino<sup>16</sup> 'tasmiṇ ānīte devo vas-satī'<sup>17</sup> ti saññāya rañño ārocayaṇsu. Rājā tassa hatthissa ānayanatthāya brāhmaṇe pahīni. Te gantvā Mahāsattaṇ hatthiṇ yāciṇsu.<sup>18</sup> Satthā imaṇ<sup>19</sup> tesā yācanakāraṇaṇ<sup>20</sup> dassetuṇ :<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. Buddhasā°. <sup>2</sup> S. a. pi. <sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. viññūtappatto. F. viññūpa°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °lāni. F. S. °lāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sippaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. K. B. uggaṇhitvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. guru°, al. B. garu°, al.

<sup>9</sup> B. S. va°. F. vatti tattha.

<sup>10</sup> K. rakkhi.

<sup>11</sup> F. po°. K. pa°.

<sup>12</sup> F. mahāsa. C. mahāsatto. C<sup>a</sup>. vāhāsa°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °inī. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °anā. F. °anadāsī.

<sup>14</sup> B. Ka°. K. Kālaṅgarāje.

<sup>15</sup> K. añjanasubhoja. B. añjanasannibho.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nagara°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °issatī.

<sup>18</sup> F. °iyiṇsu.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>20</sup> F. S. °ne kār°. C<sup>a</sup>. yācāpana°. K. yācanākāraṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. āha.

‘Tava saddhañ ca sīlañ ca viditvāna janādhipa  
vaṇṇaṃ añjanavaṇṇena Kāliṅgasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> nimim-  
hase<sup>2</sup> ti,<sup>3</sup>

Tikanipāte<sup>4</sup> jātakajaṅgā kathesi. Hatthimhi pana ānīte pi<sup>5</sup>  
deve avassante<sup>6</sup> ‘so rājā Kurudhammaṃ rakkhati, ten’  
assa ratṭhe devo vassatī’ ti saññāya, ‘yaṃ so Kuru-  
dhammaṃ rakkhati taṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhitvā ānethā’ ti  
puna Kāliṅgo brāhmaṇe ca amacce ca pesesi, tesu gantvā  
yācantesu rājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe pi te attano<sup>7</sup> sīlesu  
kiñci kukkucamattaṃ katvā ‘aparissuddhaṃ no sīlan’ ti<sup>8</sup>  
paṭikkhipitvāpi<sup>9</sup> ‘na ettāvata sīlabhedo hoti’ ti tehi  
punappuna<sup>10</sup> yācitā<sup>11</sup> attano<sup>12</sup> sīlāni kathayaṃsu. Kāliṅgo  
suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā<sup>13</sup> ābhataṃ Kurudhammaṃ disvā  
samādāya sādhujaṅgā pūresi, tassa ratṭhe devo pāvassi,\*  
ratṭhaṃ khemaṃ<sup>14</sup> subhikkhaṃ ahoṣi’.

Satthā imaṃ<sup>15</sup> atītaṃ āharitvā :

‘Gaṇikā Uppalavaṇṇā ca<sup>16</sup> Puṇṇo dovāriko tadā  
rajjugāho ca Kaccāno doṇamātā<sup>17</sup> ca Kolito  
Sāriputto tadā setṭhī Anuruddho ca sārathī  
brāhmaṇo Kassapo thero uparājānandaṇḍito  
Mahesi Rāhulamātā Māyā<sup>18</sup> devī janettikā  
Kururājā<sup>19</sup> Bodhisatto, evaṃ dhāretha jātakan’ ti

<sup>1</sup> B. Ka°.

<sup>2</sup> C. niki°. C<sup>a</sup>. nikkhi°. K. niyāmhase. F. B. S. vini°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. imaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Tikka°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>7</sup> K. anto (*corr. infra*).

<sup>8</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. pi.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °naṃ.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. B. °ntā.

<sup>12</sup> B. rep.

<sup>13</sup> B. likhitvā. K. likkhitā.

\* F. vassi.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. dhama°.

<sup>16</sup> F. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. °matto. K. B. °māpako.

<sup>18</sup> F. mātā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. Nandā.

<sup>19</sup> K. gururājo.

jātaṅ samodhānetvā, 'bhikkhu evaṅ pubbe<sup>1</sup> paṇḍitā appamattake pi kukkucce uppanne attano sīlabhedāṅ āsaṅkiṅsu,<sup>2</sup> tvaṅ pana mādisassa buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā pānātipātaṅ karonto bhāriyaṅ<sup>3</sup> kammaṅ akāsi, bhikkhunā nāma hatthehi<sup>4</sup> pādehi<sup>4</sup> vācāya ca saññatena<sup>5</sup> bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

362. 'Hatthasaññato pādasaññato  
vācāya<sup>6</sup> saññato saññatuttamo  
ajjhatarato samāhito  
eko santusito,<sup>7</sup> tam āhu bhikkhun'<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tattha hatthasaññato ti hatthakilāpanādinaṅ vā hatthena paresaṅ paharaṇādinaṅ vā abhāvena hatthasaññato<sup>9</sup>; dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo; vācāya pana musāvādādinaṅ akaraṇato vācāya<sup>10</sup> saññato, saññatuttamo ti saṅyatattabhāvo kāyacalanasīukkhipanabhamukavikārādinaṅ akaraṇato<sup>11</sup> ti attho, ajjhatarato ti gocarajjhattasaṅkhātāya kammaṭṭhānabhāvanāya rato, samāhito ti suṭṭhuṭṭhapito,<sup>12</sup> eko santusito ti ekavihārī hutvā suṭṭhu tusito vipassanācārato paṭṭhāya attano<sup>13</sup> adhigamena<sup>14</sup> tuṭṭhamānaso, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṅ hi ādiṅ katvā sabbe pi sekhā attano adhigamena<sup>14</sup> santusanti ti santusitā, arahā pana ekantasantusito va, taṅ sandhāy' etaṅ vuttaṅ.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṅṅsū ti.

Haṅsaghātakabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. atibh°.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. saṅyamena.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ssi°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sa°, a. pi.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. akārato. F. ākārato.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. suṭṭhu samāhito.

<sup>13</sup> F. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °akava°. B. °uva°, dutiyaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kiṅ. K. B. °kaṅ kariṅsu.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>6</sup> B. vācā-.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ū.

<sup>10</sup> K. vācā-.

<sup>14</sup> F. °manena.

## 3. KOKĀLIKAVATTHU.\*

Yo mukhasaññato ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Vatthu 'atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī' ti sutte† āgatam eva, attho pi 'ssa atthakathāya vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Kokālike pana Padumaniraye<sup>1</sup> uppanne<sup>2</sup> dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhapesaṃ: 'aho Kokāliko bhikkhu attano mukhaṃ nissāya vināsaṃ patto, dve aggasāvake akkosantass' eva hi<sup>3</sup> paṭhavī vivaraṃ adāsī' ti. Satthā āgantvā<sup>4</sup> 'kāya nu' ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti pucchivā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe pi Kokāliko bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> attano mukham eva nissāya nattho' ti vatvā tam atthaṃ sotukāmehi bhikkhūhi yācito tassa pakāsanatthaṃ atītaṃ āhari:<sup>6</sup>

'Atīte Himavantapadesa<sup>7</sup> ekasmiṃ sare kacchapo vasati. Dve haṃsapotakā gocarāya carantā tena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ katvā<sup>8</sup> dahavissāsikā hutvā ekadivasaṃ kacchapaṃ pucchisu: 'samma ambhakaṃ Himavante Cittakūṭapabbata-tale<sup>9</sup> Kañcanaguhāya<sup>10</sup> vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ramaṇiyo padeso, gacchissasi amhehi saddhin' ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Ahaṃ kathaṃ<sup>12</sup> gamisāmī' ti. 'Mayaṃ taṃ nessāma, sace mukhaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissasī'<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Rakkhissāmī<sup>14</sup> sammā,<sup>15</sup> gahetvā maṃ gacchathā'<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Te sādhu' ti vatvā ekaṃ daṇḍakaṃ

\* Cf. F. J., II. 175 ff., IV. 242 ff.

† S. N., III. 10; S., I., p. 149 f.

<sup>1</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> F. corr. B. upapanne.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. 'ssa.

<sup>4</sup> K. satthāg°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> F. J., II. 175.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ppa°.

<sup>8</sup> J. a. te.

<sup>9</sup> B. °pāde.

<sup>10</sup> K. Kā°.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. sāmī.

<sup>12</sup> J. kin ti katvā.

<sup>13</sup> J. a. kassaci kiñci kathessasī.

<sup>14</sup> K. sa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. sāmī. B. om.

<sup>16</sup> S. gaccheyyāthā.



kacchapena<sup>1</sup> ḍasāpetvā<sup>2</sup> sayañ tassa ubho koṭiyo ḍasitvā<sup>3</sup> ākāsaṅ pakkhandiṅsu. Taṅ tathā haṅsehi niyyamānaṅ<sup>4</sup> gāmadārakā disvā 'dve haṅsā kacchapaṅ daṇḍena vahanti'<sup>5</sup> ti āhaṅsu. Kacchapo 'yadi<sup>6</sup> maṅ sahāyakā nenti,<sup>7</sup> tumhākaṅ ettha kiṅ<sup>8</sup> dutṭhacetaḅakā' ti vattukāmo haṅsānaṅ sīghavegatāya Bārānasinagare rājanivesanassa uparibhāgaṅ sampattakāle<sup>9</sup> ḍaṭṭhaṭṭhānato<sup>10</sup> daṇḍakaṅ vissajjetvā ākāsaṅgaṇe<sup>11</sup> patitvā dvedhā bhijji'.<sup>12</sup>

Satthā imaṅ atitaṅ<sup>13</sup> āharitvā :

'Avadhī vata<sup>14</sup> attānaṅ kacchapo vyāharaṅ<sup>15</sup> giraṅ<sup>16</sup> suggahitasmīṅ kaṭṭhasmīṅ<sup>17</sup> vācāya sakiyāvadhī.<sup>18</sup>

'Etam pi disvā naraviriyasetṭha<sup>19</sup>  
vācaṅ pamuñce kusalaṅ nātiveḷaṅ  
passasi bahubhāṇena  
kacchapaṅ vyasaṅgaṅ gatan' ti

imaṅ Dukanipāte Bahubhāṅijātaṅ<sup>20</sup> vitthāretvā 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma mukhasaṅyatena samacārinā<sup>21</sup> anuddhatena nibbutacittena bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. °pe.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. ḍaṅs°.

<sup>5</sup> J. K. B. haranti.

<sup>7</sup> S. kiṅ *here*.

<sup>9</sup> K. °lena.

<sup>11</sup> K. rājaṅgaṇe.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atthaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. varā. C. vara.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pavyāhariṅ. F. pabyāriṅ. K. upalyā°.

<sup>16</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. om.

<sup>17</sup> F. K. om. K. aggahitasmī.

<sup>18</sup> C. saddhākiyā. C<sup>a</sup>. saṅḍākiyā.

<sup>19</sup> K. °vira°.

<sup>20</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṅipijā°. Kacchapajātaḅa *in* F.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sammā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. ḍaṅs°.

<sup>4</sup> S. nīya°. K. niyām°.

<sup>6</sup> K. ya.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. hoti.

<sup>10</sup> K. ḍaṅsa°.

<sup>12</sup> J. dvebhāgo ahosi.

363. 'Yo mukkhasaññato bhikkhu mantabhāṇi anud-  
dhato  
atthaṇḍ dhammañ ca dīpeti, madhuraṇ tassa  
bhāsitan' ti.

Tattha mukkhasaññato ti 'dāsacaṇḍālādayo pi tvaṇ  
dujjāto tvaṇ dussilo' ti ādīnaṇ<sup>1</sup> avacana<sup>2</sup> tāya<sup>2</sup> mukhena  
saññato, mantabhāṇi ti mantā vuccati paññā, tāya  
pana bhaṇanasīlo, anuddhato ti nibbutacitto, atthaṇḍ  
dhammañ ca dīpeti ti bhāsita<sup>3</sup> tthañ c' eva desanā-  
dhammañ ca katheti,<sup>3</sup> madhuran ti evarūpassa bhik-  
khuno bhāsitaṇ madhuraṇ nāma, yo pana attham eva  
sampādeti na pāliṇ, pāliṇ yeva sampādeti na atthaṇḍ,  
ubhayaṇ vā pana na<sup>4</sup> sampādeti tassa bhāsitaṇ madhuraṇ  
nāma na hoti<sup>5</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇḍsū ti.  
Kokālikassa vatthu.<sup>6</sup>

#### 4. DHAMMĀRĀMATATHERAVATTHU.

Dhammārāmo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Dhammārāmattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Satthārā kira 'ito me catumāsaccayena parinibbānaṇ  
bhavissati' ti ārocite anekasahassā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū Satthāraṇ  
parivāretvā<sup>8</sup> vicariṇsu. Tattha puthujjanā<sup>9</sup> assūni san-  
dhāretuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu, khīṇāsavaṇaṇ dhammasaṇvego  
uppaḍḍi, sabbe pi 'kin nu kho karissāmā'<sup>10</sup> ti vagga-

<sup>1</sup> K. °ni.

<sup>2</sup> K. avadan°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. acalattāya.

<sup>3</sup> K. °si. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sīti.

<sup>4</sup> F. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. sohā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °kava°. B. a. tatīyaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ssa-.

<sup>8</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>10</sup> K. °mī.

bandhanena vicaranti. Eko pana Dhammārāmo nāma bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ na upasaṅkamati, bhikkhūhi 'kiṃ āvuso' ti vuccamāno paṭivacanam pi adatvā 'Satthā kira<sup>1</sup> catumāsaccayena parinibbāyissati, ahañ c'amhi<sup>2</sup> avītarāgo, Satthari dharamāne yeva vāyāmitvā arahattaṃ pāpuñissāmī' ti ekako va viharanto Satthārā desitaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>3</sup> āvajjati<sup>4</sup> cinteti anussarati. Bhikkhū Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ: 'bhante Dhammārāmassa tumhesu sinehamattakam<sup>5</sup> pi natthi, "Satthā kira parinibbāyissati, kin nu kho karissāmā" ti amhehi saddhiṃ sammantana-mattam<sup>6</sup> pi na karotī' ti. Satthā taṃ pakkosāpetvā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ karosī'<sup>7</sup> ti pucchi—'saccaṃ bhante' ti. 'Kiṅkārānā' ti. "Tumhe kira catumāsaccayena parinibbāyissatha, ahaṃ c'amhi avītarāgo, tumhesu dharantesu yeva arahattaṃ<sup>8</sup> pāpuñissāmī" ti tumhehi desitaṃ dhammaṃ āvajjāmi<sup>9</sup> cintemi anussarāmī' ti. Satthā 'sādhu sādhu' ti tassa sādhu-kāraṇaṃ datvā 'bhikkhave aññena<sup>10</sup> pi mayi sinehavantena<sup>11</sup> bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> Dhammārāmasadisen' eva bhavitabbaṃ, na hi mayhaṃ mālā-gandhādīhi pūjaṃ karontā<sup>13</sup> pūjaṃ karonti nāma, dhammanudhammaṃ paṭipajjantā eva pana maṃ pūjenti nāmā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

364. 'Dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammaṃ anu-  
cintayaṃ  
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu saddhammā na  
parihāyati' ti.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ahaṃ hi.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tadha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °eti.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ttaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. saṅsandana° for sa° sammantana-.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. evaṃ bhikkhū for Satthā . . . karosī.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yeva.

<sup>9</sup> K. °emi.

<sup>10</sup> B. °nāpi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. aññe.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nte.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. nāma.

<sup>13</sup> S. °nto. B. a. mama. Cf. Dīgha, II. 138.

Tattha nivāsanat̐thena<sup>1</sup> samathavipassanādhammo ārāmo assā ti dhammārāmo, tasmiṃ yeva dhamme rato<sup>2</sup> ti dhammarato, tass' eva<sup>3</sup> dhammassa punappuna cintanatāya<sup>4</sup> dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ taṃ dhammaṃ āvajjento<sup>5</sup> manasikaronto<sup>6</sup> ti attho, anussaran ti tam eva dhammaṃ anussaranto, saddhammā ti evarūpo bhikkhu sattatiṃsabheda bodhapakkhiyadhammā<sup>7</sup> nava-vidhalokuttaradhammā<sup>8</sup> ca na parihāy ti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so bhikkhu arahatte<sup>9</sup> patit̐thahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.

Dhammārāmattherassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

#### 5. VIPAKKHASEVAKABHIKKHUVATTHU.\*

Salābhan ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto<sup>11</sup> vipakkhasevakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi.

Tassa kir' eko Devadattapakkhiko sahāyo ahoṣi. So<sup>12</sup> taṃ bhikkhuṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakiccaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā 'kuhiṃ gato 'sī' ti pucchi. 'Asukat̐thānaṃ nāma piṇḍāya caritun' ti. 'Laddho te piṇḍapāto' ti. 'Āma laddho' ti. 'Idha<sup>14</sup> ambhākaṃ mahālābhasakkāro,<sup>15</sup> katipāhaṃ idh' eva hohi' ti. So tassa vacanena katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā sakat̐thānam eva

<sup>1</sup> B. °t̐thāne. S. °t̐thānat̐thena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. rato . . . dhammassa. K. om. dhammarato.

<sup>3</sup> K. tassa va.

<sup>4</sup> B. vici°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sabo°. K. B. °bodhi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ika°.

<sup>8</sup> K. navalo°.

<sup>9</sup> K. °tta.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. catutthaṃ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 185.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. a. aññataraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. idh' eva.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.

agamāsi. Atha naṃ bhikkhū 'ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Devadattassa uppannalābhasakkāraṃ<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjati, Devadattassa<sup>3</sup> pakkhiko eso' ti Tathāgataṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā taṃ pakkosāpetvā 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi' ti pucchi.<sup>4</sup> 'Āma bhante ahaṃ tattha ekaṃ daharaṃ nissāya katipāhaṃ vasiṃ, na<sup>5</sup> pana Devadattassa laddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> rocemī' ti. Atha naṃ Bhagavā 'kiñcāpi tvaṃ laddhiṃ na rocesi, ditthaditthakānaṃ pana eva<sup>7</sup> laddhiṃ rocento viya<sup>8</sup> vicarasi, na<sup>9</sup> tvaṃ idān' eva evaṃ karosi, pubbe pi evarūpo yevā'<sup>10</sup> ti vatvā, 'idāni tāva<sup>11</sup> bhante amhehi sāmaṃ dittho, pubbe pan' esa kesarj<sup>12</sup> laddhiṃ rocento<sup>13</sup> viya<sup>8</sup> vicari, ācikkhatha no' ti bhikkhūhi yācito atitaṃ āharitvā:<sup>14</sup>

'Porāṇacorāna<sup>15</sup> vaco nisamma  
Mahlāmukho<sup>16</sup> pothayaṃ anvacāri<sup>17</sup>  
susaññatānaṃ hi<sup>18</sup> vaco nisamma  
gajuttamo sabbagūnesu atthā'<sup>19</sup> ti

imaṃ Mahilāmukhajātaṃ<sup>20</sup> vitthāretvā, 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma sakalābhen' eva santutthena bhavitabbaṃ, paralābhaṃ patthetuṃ na vaṭṭati,<sup>21</sup> paralābhaṃ patthentassa hi<sup>22</sup> jhānavipassanāmaggaḥalesu<sup>23</sup> eka-dhammo pi n' uppajjati<sup>24</sup> sakalābhasantutthass' eva pana

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. °tta-.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. yeva pana.

<sup>9</sup> K. ta (!).

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pana.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tesāṃ. B. S. tesāṃ tesāṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ntā.

<sup>15</sup> K. purāṇecorānaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °lā°, *so infra*.

<sup>18</sup> K. ha.

<sup>20</sup> F. J., I. 185-8.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. anu°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °nnaṃ lā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. °itvā.

<sup>6</sup> K. °aṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. yevāsī.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. āhari.

J. pu°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. hi.

<sup>17</sup> J. ānu°. K. anu°.

<sup>19</sup> K. atthāsī.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. four.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vi°.

jhānādīni uppajjantī' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi :

365. ' Salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya, nāññesaṃ pihayañ care, aññesaṃ pihayaṃ bhikkhu samādhiṃ nādhigacchati.

366. Appalābho pi ce bhikkhu salābhaṃ nādhigacchati, taṃ ve devā pasasanti suddhājiviṃ<sup>1</sup> atanditaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti.

Tattha salābhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti attano uppajjanakalābhaṃ,<sup>4</sup> sapa-dānacāraṃ hi vajjetvā<sup>5</sup> anesanāya\* jīvitaṃ<sup>6</sup> kappento salābhaṃ atimaññati hīleti<sup>7</sup> jigucchati<sup>8</sup> nāma, tasmā evaṃ akaraṇeṇa<sup>9</sup> salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya,<sup>10</sup> aññesam pihayaṃ ti aññesaṃ lābhaṃ patthento na careyyā ti attho, samādhiṃ nādhigacchati ti aññesaṃ hi lābhaṃ pihayanto tesāṃ cīvarādikāraṇeṇa<sup>11</sup> ussukkaṃ āpanno<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu appanāsamādhiṃ<sup>13</sup> vā upacārasamādhiṃ vā nādhigacchati. Salābhaṃ nātimaññatī ti appalābho pi samāno uccānicakule<sup>14</sup> paṭipāṭiyā sapadānaṃ caranto bhikkhu salābhaṃ nātimaññati nāma, taṃ ve ti taṃ † evarūpaṃ bhikkhuṃ sārājīvitāya<sup>15</sup> suddhājiviṃ<sup>16</sup> jaṅghabalaṃ nissāya jivita-kappanena akusitatāya atanditaṃ devatā pasasanti thomentī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Vipakkhasevakabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °aṃ. K. °am.

<sup>2</sup> K. °nd°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. lā°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °amānaka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. parivajjivā.

\* F. āsanāya.

<sup>6</sup> K. °kaṃ. <sup>7</sup> F. pīleti.

<sup>8</sup> F. digu°.

<sup>9</sup> K. akaronto nāma. B karonto.

<sup>10</sup> K. °maññati.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. °kar°.

<sup>12</sup> K. āpanto. C. C<sup>a</sup>. apento.

<sup>13</sup> S. °ṇā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °la°.

† F. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °itatāya.

<sup>16</sup> C. °vi. C<sup>a</sup>. °vinā. K. °jivaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K. Parasevapakkhabhikkhuva°. B. °uva°, a. pañcamaṃ.

## 6. PAÑCAGGADĀYAKABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Sābbaso ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pañcaggadāyakaṇ nāma brāhmaṇaṇ ārabba kathesi.

So kira sassesu<sup>1</sup> t̥hitakāle yeva khettaggaṇ nāma deti, khalakāle khalaggaṇ nāma deti, khalabhaṇḍakāle<sup>2</sup> khalabhaṇḍaggaṇ nāma deti, ukkhalikakāle kumbhaggaṇ nāma deti, pātiyaṇ<sup>3</sup> vadḍhitakāle pātaggaṇ nāma deti,<sup>4</sup> imāni pañcā<sup>5</sup> aggadānāni deti, sampattassa adatvā nāma na bhūñjati, ten' assa Pañcaggadāyako tv eva nāmaṇ ahoṣi. Satthā tassa ca brāhmaṇiyā c' assa tiṇṇaṇ phalānaṇ upanissayaṇ disvā brāhmaṇassa bhojanavelāya<sup>6</sup> gantvā dvāre aṭṭhāsi. So pi dvārapamukhe antogehābhimukho nisīditvā bhūñjati, Satthāraṇ dvāre t̥hitaṇ na passati. Brāhmaṇī pan' assa<sup>7</sup> taṇ parivisaṁānā Satthāraṇ disvā cintesi: 'ayaṇ brāhmaṇo pañcasu t̥hānesu aggaṇ datvā bhūñjati, idāni ca pana<sup>8</sup> samaṇo Gotamo agantvā dvāre t̥hito, sace brāhmaṇo etaṇ disvā attano bhattaṇ nīharitvā<sup>9</sup> dassati pun' assāhaṇ<sup>10</sup> pacituaṇ na sakkhissāmī' ti sā 'evam ayaṇ samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ na passissati' ti Satthu piṭṭhiṇ datvā tassa pacchato taṇ paticchādentī onatvā<sup>11</sup> puṇṇacandaṇ pāṇinā paticchādentī viya aṭṭhāsi, tathā t̥hitā eva,<sup>12</sup> 'gato nu kho no' ti Satthāraṇ adḍhakkhikena olokesi. Satthā tatth' eva aṭṭhāsi, brāhmaṇassa pana savanabhayena 'aticchā'<sup>13</sup> ti na vadeti osakkitvā pana saṇikam eva 'aticchā' ti āha. Satthā 'na gamissāmī' ti

<sup>1</sup> S. sasse khette. K. B. sassakhette sodhitakāle.

<sup>2</sup> K. ukkhalikāle, a. ukkhalikagga nāma.

<sup>3</sup> K. pāt°.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. pañca.

<sup>6</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. pana, om. assa.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. har°.

<sup>10</sup> B. puna p'āhaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> C. onetvā. K. B. onamitvā. C<sup>a</sup>. paticchadetvā for pātī° o°.

<sup>12</sup> K. evañ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two. K. B. a. ca pana.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. aticchathā, so infra.

sīsaṅ cālesi,<sup>1</sup> lokagurunā<sup>2</sup> Buddhena 'na gamissāmi' ti sīse cālite<sup>3</sup> sā sandhāretuṅ asakkontī mahāhasitaṅ hasi. Tasmiṅ khaṇe Satthā gehābhimukhaṅ obhāsaṅ muñci. Brāhmaṇo piṭṭhiṅ datvā nisipno eva<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇiyā hasita-saddaṅ sutvā chabbaṇṇānaṅ ca raṅsīnaṅ obhāsaṅ<sup>5</sup> oloketvā Satthāraṅ addasa. Buddhā hi nāma gāme vā araṅṅe vā hetusampannānaṅ attānaṅ adassetvā na pakkamanti.<sup>6</sup> Brāhmaṇo pi Satthāraṅ disvā 'bhoti nāsito' mhi tayā rāja-puttaṅ āgantvā dvāre ṭhitaṅ mayhaṅ anācikkhantiyā bhāriyaṅ te kammaṅ katan' ti vatvā aḍḍhabhuttaṅ bhojanapātiṅ ādāya Satthu santikaṅ gantvā 'bho Gotama ahaṅ pañcasu ṭhānesu aggaṅ datvā va<sup>7</sup> bhuñjāmi, ito ca<sup>8</sup> majjhe katvā<sup>9</sup> eko va<sup>9</sup> bhattakoṭṭhāso bhutto,<sup>10</sup> paṭigaṅhissasi<sup>11</sup> me idaṅ bhattaṅ' ti. Satthā 'na me tava ucchitṭhabhattena<sup>12</sup> attho' ti avatvā va<sup>13</sup> 'brāhmaṇa aggam pi mayhaṅ<sup>14</sup> anucchavikaṅ, majjhe bhinditvā<sup>15</sup> bhutta-bhattam pi carimakabhattapiṇḍo<sup>16</sup> pi mayham eva anucchaviko, mayhaṅ hi brāhmaṇa paradattūpajīvipetasadisā'<sup>17</sup> ti vatvā imaṅ gātham<sup>18</sup> āha :

'Yad aggato majjhato sesato vā  
piṇḍaṅ labhetha paradattūpajīvi  
nālaṅ thutuṅ<sup>19</sup> no pi<sup>20</sup> nipaccavādī<sup>21</sup>  
taṅ vāpi dhīrā muniṅ vedayanti' ti

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. calesi. C. caletisi. K. °ti, *corr.* °si.

<sup>2</sup> B. S. ga°.

<sup>3</sup> B. cālente.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. yeva.

<sup>5</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>6</sup> K. pakkā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. me.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. bhinditvā.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eva *for* e° va.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. eko bhattakoṭṭhāso avasino. B. a. eko koṭṭhāso avasitṭho.

<sup>11</sup> K. °hātu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ti.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ucci°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>14</sup> B. S. a. eva.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. bhujjhe bhinditvā. B. a. aḍḍha°.

<sup>16</sup> K. puri°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °jīvino pe°.

<sup>18</sup> S. N., i. 12, 11.

<sup>19</sup> C. nālatthu taṅ. C<sup>a</sup>. nā latthūnaṅ. S. nālattha taṅ.

K. no laddhā go. B. nālaṅ thuti.

<sup>20</sup> B. nāpi.

<sup>21</sup> B. °iṅ. K. khādituṅ.



brāhmaṇo taṅ sutvā va pasannacitto hutvā ‘aho acchariyaṅ dīpasāmiko<sup>1</sup> nāma<sup>2</sup> rājaputto “na me tava uccitṭhabhaddhena attho” ti avatvā evaṅ vakkhatī’ ti dvāre tṭhitako va Satthāraṅ pañhaṅ pucchi: ‘bho Gotama tumhe attano sāvake “bhikkhū” ti vadatha, kittāvātā bhikkhu nāma hotī’ ti. Satthā ‘kathaṅ<sup>3</sup> nu kho imassa dhammadesanā sappāyā’ ti upadhārento, ‘ime dve pi<sup>4</sup> janā Kassapa-buddhakāle<sup>5</sup> nāmarūpan ti vadantānaṅ kathaṅ suniṅsu, nāmarūpaṅ avissajjitvā<sup>6</sup> va nesāṅ dhammaṅ desetuṅ vattatī’ ti, ‘brāhmaṇa nāme ca rūpe ca<sup>7</sup> arajjanto asajjanto<sup>8</sup> abajjhanto<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu nāma hotī’ ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha:

367. ‘Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṅ yassa natthi mamāyitaṅ asatā ca na socatī sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccatī’ ti.

Tattha sabbaso ti sabbasmiṅ pi<sup>8</sup> vedanādīnaṅ catunnaṅ rūpakkhandhassa cā ti pañcannaṅ khandhānaṅ vasena pavatte nāmarūpe, mamāyitan ti yassa “ahan” ti vā “maman” ti vā gāho natthi, asatā ca na socatī ti tasmiṅ ca<sup>8</sup> nāmarūpe khayavayaṅ<sup>10</sup> patte “mamarūpaṅ khīṇaṅ . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . mama viññāṇaṅ<sup>11</sup> khīṇaṅ” ti na socatī na vihaññati,<sup>12</sup> “khayavayadhammaṅ me<sup>13</sup> khīṇaṅ’<sup>14</sup> ti passati, sa ve ti so evarūpo vijjamāne<sup>15</sup> pi nāmarūpe mamāyitarahito,<sup>16</sup> asatāpi tena<sup>17</sup> asocanto “bhikkhū” ti vuccatī ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. °sāniko.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>3</sup> S. kathaṅrūpā. K. B. kathānurūpā.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. °ssa kā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °etvā.

<sup>7</sup> K. nāmarūpe.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. abu°. S. asocanto. K. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> F. S. khayaṅ va°

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. viññutaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> F. ha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. eva.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. parikkh°.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. bhi°.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. asantāpito.

Desanāvasāne ubho pi<sup>1</sup> jayampatikā<sup>2</sup> anāgāmiphale  
 patitṭhahiṃsu, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣi ti.  
 Pañcaggadāyakabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 7. SAMBAHULĀNAṃ BHIKKHŪNAṃ VATTHU.

Mettāvihārī<sup>4</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-  
 vane viharanto sambahule bhikkhū ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṃ hi samaye āyasmante Mahākaccāne<sup>5</sup> Avanti-  
 janapade<sup>6</sup> Kuraragharanagaraṃ<sup>7</sup> nissāya pavatte pabbate<sup>8</sup>  
 viharante Soṇo nāma Kūṭikaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> upāsako therassa  
 dhammakathāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> pasīditvā<sup>11</sup> therassa santike pabba-  
 jitukāmo therena 'dukkaṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> kho Soṇo yāvajivaṃ eka-  
 bhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ' ti vatvā dve vāre  
 paṭikkhitto pi pabbajjāya ativiya ussāhajāto tatiyavāre  
 therāṃ yācivā pabbajitvā appabhikkhukattā dakkhiṇa-  
 pathassa<sup>13</sup> tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena laddhūpasampado  
 Satthāraṃ sammukhā daṭṭhukāmo hutvā upajjhāyaṃ  
 āpucchitvā tena dinnasāsaṃ gahetvā anupubbena Jeta-  
 vanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā katapaṭisanthāro  
 Satthārā ekagandhakūṭiyaṃ yeva anuññātasenāsano bahu-  
 d-eva rattiyaṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā rattibhāge gandha-  
 kūṭiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> pavisitvā attano pattasenaṃ taṃ rattibhāgaṃ  
 vitināmetvā paccūsasamaye Satthārā ajjhittṭho<sup>15</sup> soṭṭasa

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. jāpatikā.

<sup>3</sup> K. Pañcaggabrāhmaṇavatthuṃ. B. °ṇava°, a. chaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. yo.

<sup>5</sup> K. °āyane.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °esu.

<sup>7</sup> For Ku°. cf. F. J., vi. 15. K. Kurughara°. B. Kula-  
 ghara°. V. Manor, p. 146.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ttapa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. Koṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °āya.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>12</sup> C. °kkha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °passatha. B. °pathe.

<sup>14</sup> B. °iṃ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. abhijjh°.

atthakavaggikāni sabbān' eva<sup>1</sup> sarena<sup>2</sup> abhaṇi. Ath' assa Bhagavā bhaññapariyosāne<sup>3</sup> abbhanumodanto<sup>4</sup> 'sādhu sādhu bhikkhū' ti sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi. Satthārā dinna-sādhu-kāraṃ sutvā bhummatthakadevanāgasupaṇṇā<sup>5</sup> ti evaṃ yāva Brahmalo-kā ekasādhu-kāraṃ eva<sup>6</sup> ahosi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Jetavanato vīsaṃyojanasatamatthake<sup>7</sup> Kururaghara-nagare therassa mātu mahāupāsikāya gehe adhivatthā devatāpi mahantena saddena sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi.<sup>8</sup> Atha naṃ upāsikā āha: 'ko esa<sup>9</sup> sādhu-kāraṃ deti' ti. 'Ahaṃ bhaginī' ti. 'Ko 'si tvaṃ' ti. 'Tava gehe adhivatthā devatā' ti. 'Tvaṃ ito pubbe mayhaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ adatvā ajja kasmā desi' ti. 'Nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ sādhu-kāraṃ dammi' ti. 'Atha kassa te sādhu-kāro dinno' ti. 'Tava puttassa Kūṭikaṇṇasonattherassa'<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Kiṃ me puttana katan' ti. 'Putto te<sup>11</sup> ajja Satthārā saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vasitvā Satthu<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ desesi, Satthā tava puttassa dhammaṃ sutvā pasanno sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi, ten' assa mayāpi sādhu-kāro dinno' ti, 'Sammāsambuddhassa hi sādhu-kāraṃ paticchitvā<sup>13</sup> bhummatthakadeve<sup>14</sup> ādiṃ katvā yāva Brahmalo-kā ekasādhu-kāraṃ eva jātan' ti. 'Kiṃ pana sāmi mama puttana Satthu dhammo kathito, Satthārā mama puttassa kathito' ti. 'Tava puttana Satthu kathito' ti evaṃ devatāya kathentiyaṃ kathentiyaṃ<sup>15</sup> va upāsikāya<sup>16</sup> pañcavaṇṇā pīti<sup>17</sup> uppajjitvā sakalasarīraṃ phari. Ath' assā etad ahosi: 'sace<sup>18</sup> me putto Satthārā saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vasitvā Satthu dhammaṃ kathetuṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. a. sukhāni.

<sup>2</sup> B. sarabhaññaena.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. sarabha°.

<sup>4</sup> B. abbhānu°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °devā nāgā su°. K. °devatā nāgā su°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. visati°.

<sup>8</sup> K. akāsi.

<sup>9</sup> B. eka.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ṇṇassa So°.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. sampa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °va.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. om. one.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ika.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ṇṇapītiyā.

<sup>18</sup> B. om.

asakkhi,<sup>1</sup> mayham pi kathetuṃ sakkhissati yeva, puttassa āgatakāle dhammasavanaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāretvā dhammakathaṃ suṇis-sāmī' ti. Soṇatthero pi kho Satthārā<sup>3</sup> sādhu-kāre dinne 'ayaṃ me<sup>4</sup> upajjhāyena dinnasāsanaṃ ārocetuṃ<sup>5</sup> kālo' ti Bhagavantaṃ paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañca-mena gaṇena<sup>6</sup> upasampadaṃ ādiṃ katvā pañcavāre<sup>7</sup> yācitvā katipāhaṃ Satthu santike<sup>8</sup> yeva vasitvā 'upajjhāyaṃ pas-sissāmī' ti Satthāraṃ āpucchitvā Jetavanā nikkhamitvā anupubbena upajjhāyassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Thero puna-divase taṃ ādāya piṇḍāya caramāno<sup>9</sup> mātu upāsikāya<sup>10</sup> gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. Sā<sup>11</sup> puttaṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānasā vanditvā sakkaccaṃ parivisitvā<sup>12</sup> pucchi: 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ tāta Satthārā saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vasitvā Satthu dhammakathaṃ kathesi' ti.<sup>13</sup> 'Upāsike ken'<sup>14</sup> idaṃ tuyhaṃ kathitaṃ' ti. 'Tāta imasmiṃ gehe adhivatthā devatā mahantena saddena sādhu-kāraṃ datvā mayā "ko eso"<sup>15</sup> ti vutte "ahan" ti vatvā evañ c'<sup>16</sup> evañ ca kathesi. Taṃ sutvā mayhaṃ etad ahosi: "sace me<sup>17</sup> putto Satthu dhammaṃ<sup>18</sup> kathesi mayham pi kathetuṃ sakkhissati"' ti. Atha naṃ āha: 'Tāta yato tayā Satthu sammukhā dhammo kathito mayham pi kathetuṃ sakkhissasi eva,<sup>19</sup> asuka-divase nāma dhammasavanaṃ kāretvā tava dhammaṃ suṇissāmī' ti.<sup>20</sup> So<sup>21</sup> adhivāsesi. Upāsikā bhikkhu-saṅghassa dānaṃ datvā pūjaṃ katvā 'puttassa me dhamma-kathaṃ suṇissāmī' ti ekam eva dāsiṃ geharakkhikaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. sa°.<sup>3</sup> B. °ari.<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tu-<sup>7</sup> K. B. °vare.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °nto.<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. pi.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. B. tu ken' (B. kena).<sup>16</sup> B. evañ ca. K. om.<sup>18</sup> K. B. °akathaṃ.<sup>20</sup> C. °mi tāta. C<sup>a</sup>. tā. K. B. tātā ti.<sup>21</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>2</sup> K. °ssa°.<sup>4</sup> K. om.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> B. °ikaṃ.<sup>10</sup> S. mahāup°.<sup>12</sup> S. °etvā.<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. so.<sup>17</sup> K. mama.<sup>19</sup> K. evaṃ.

ṭhapetvā sabbaṃ parijanaṃ ādāya antonagare dhamma-  
savanatthāya kārite maṇḍape alaṅkatadhammasanaṃ abhi-  
ruyha dhammaṃ desentassa puttassa dhammakathaṃ  
sotuṃ agamāsi. Tasmiṃ pana kāle navasatā corā tassā  
upāsikāya gehe otāraṃ olokenaṃ vicaranti. Tassā pana  
gehaṃ sattahi pākārehi parikkhittaṃ sattadvāraḥkōṭṭhaka-  
yuttaṃ, tattha tattha tesu tesu<sup>1</sup> ṭhānesu caṇḍe<sup>2</sup> sunakhe  
bandhitvā ṭhapayiṃsu, antogehe<sup>3</sup> chadanassa udakapata-  
natthāne<sup>4</sup> pana parikhaṃ khaṇitvā tipunā pūrayiṃsu, taṃ  
divā ātapena vilinaṃ pakkatthitaṃ<sup>5</sup> viya tiṭṭhati, rattiṃ  
thinaṃ<sup>6</sup> kakkhalaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, tassānantarā mahantāni  
ayasāṅghātakāni<sup>7</sup> nirantaraṃ bhūmiyaṃ odahiṃsu, iti imaṃ  
ca rakkhaṃ<sup>8</sup> upāsikāya ca antogehe ṭhitabhāvaṃ paṭicca  
te corā okāsaṃ alabhantā taṃ<sup>9</sup> divasaṃ tassā gatabhāvaṃ  
ñatvā ummaggaṃ bhinditvā<sup>10</sup> tipuparikhāya ca ayasaṅ-  
ghātakānaṃ ca heṭṭhābhāgen' eva<sup>11</sup> gehaṃ pavisitvā cora-  
jeṭṭhakaṃ tassā<sup>12</sup> santikaṃ paṇiṃsu: 'sace sā amhākaṃ  
idha pavitṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā nivattitvā gehābhimukhī āga-  
cchati, asinā naṃ paharitvā mārethā' ti. So gantvā tassā  
santike atthāsi. Corāpi antogehe dīpaṃ jāletvā kahāpaṇa-  
gabbhadvāraṃ<sup>13</sup> vivariṃsu. Sā<sup>14</sup> dāsī core disvā upāsikāya  
santikaṃ gantvā 'ayye bahū corā gehaṃ pavisitvā kahā-  
paṇagabbhadvāraṃ<sup>15</sup> vivariṃsū' ti ārocesi. 'Corā attanā<sup>16</sup>  
ditṭhakahāpaṇe harantu, ahaṃ mama puttassa dhamma-  
kathaṃ suṇāmi, mā<sup>17</sup> me dhammassa antarāyaṃ kari, gehaṃ  
gacchā' ti<sup>18</sup> paṇiṃ. Corāpi kahāpaṇagabbhaṃ tucchaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. one.*<sup>2</sup> B. caṇḍa°.<sup>3</sup> K. °ha°.<sup>4</sup> K. B. S. °pātatth°.<sup>5</sup> B. pakkuthitaṃ.<sup>6</sup> K. ṭhanaṃ. B. katthinaṃ. S. tikhiṇaṃ.<sup>7</sup> K. B. °si°.<sup>8</sup> B. cāra°.<sup>9</sup> S. naṃ.<sup>10</sup> K. upasaṅkamitvā for u° bhi°.<sup>11</sup> K. *om.*<sup>12</sup> Ca. °akassa.<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. S. °bbhe dvā°.<sup>14</sup> K. *om.*<sup>15</sup> S. °bbhe dvā°.<sup>16</sup> K. B. °no.<sup>17</sup> K. *om.*<sup>18</sup> B. a. taṃ.

katvā rajatagabbhadvāraṃ<sup>1</sup> vivariṃsu. Sā puna pi āgantvā tam atthaṃ ārocesi.<sup>2</sup> Upāsikāpi<sup>3</sup> ‘corā attano<sup>4</sup> icchitaṃ harantu, mā me antarāyaṃ karī’ ti puna taṃ pahīni. Corā rajatagabbham pi<sup>5</sup> tucchaṃ katvā suvaṇṇagabbhadvāraṃ<sup>6</sup> vivariṃsu. Sā puna pi<sup>7</sup> gantvā upāsikāya tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Atha naṃ upāsikā āmantetvā ‘bhoti<sup>8</sup> je tvaṃ anekavāraṃ mama santikaṃ āgatā, “corā yathā rucitaṃ harantu,<sup>9</sup> ahaṃ mama puttassa dhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> suṇāmi, mā me antarāyaṃ karī” ti mayā vuttāpi mama kathaṃ anādiyitvā<sup>11</sup> punappuna<sup>12</sup> āgacchasi yeva, sace idāni āgacchasi<sup>13</sup> jānissāmi te kattabbaṃ, geham eva gacchā’ ti pahīni. Corajetthako tassā kathaṃ sutvā ‘evarūpāya itthiyā santakaṃ<sup>14</sup> harantānaṃ asani patitvā matthakaṃ bhindeyyā’ ti<sup>15</sup> corānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā ‘siṅhaṃ upāsikāya santakaṃ paṭipākatikaṃ karoṭhā’ ti āha. Te kahāpanehi kahāpaṇagabbhaṃ rajatasuvaṇṇehi rajatasuvaṇṇagabbhe puna pūrayiṃsu. Dhammatā kir’ esā yaṃ<sup>16</sup> dhammo dhammacāriṇaṃ rakkhati, ten’ evāha :

‘Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti  
esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe  
na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī’ ti.

Corā<sup>17</sup> gantvā dhammasavaṇaṭṭhāne aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero pi dhammaṃ kathetvā vibhātāya rattiyā āsanā otari. Tasmiṃ khāṇe corajetthako upāsikāya pādāmūle nipajjitvā ‘khamāhi me ayye’ ti āha. ‘Kiṃ idaṃ tātā’ ti. ‘Ahaṃ<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °gabbhaṃ, om. dvāraṃ, so *infra*.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. atha naṃ upāsikā āmantetvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>5</sup> S. om.

<sup>6</sup> S. °bbhe dvā°.

<sup>7</sup> S. punāpi.

<sup>8</sup> S. C. C<sup>a</sup>. bho.

<sup>9</sup> K. atantaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. dhammakathaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °day°.

<sup>12</sup> S. °naṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. °issasi.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ikaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>16</sup> B. ayaṃ. K. om.

<sup>17</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. hi.

tumhesu āghātaṃ katvā<sup>1</sup> māretukāmo atthāsina<sup>2</sup> 'ti. 'Tena hi te tāta khamāmī' ti. Sesacorāpi tath' eva katvā 'tāta<sup>2</sup> khamāmī' ti vutte<sup>3</sup> āhaṃsu: 'ayye sace no khamatha puttassa vo<sup>4</sup> santike amhākaṃ pabbajjaṃ dāpethā'<sup>5</sup> ti. Sā puttaṃ vanditvā āha: 'tāta ime corā mama guṇesu tumhākaṃ ca dhammakathāya pasannā pabbajjaṃ yācanti, pabbājetha ne' ti āha.<sup>6</sup> Thero 'sādhū' ti vatvā tehi nivatthavattānaṃ<sup>7</sup> dasāni chindāpetvā tambamattikāya rañjāpetvā<sup>8</sup> te pabbājetvā silesu patitthāpesi, upasampannakāle ca nesaṃ ekekassa<sup>9</sup> viṣuṃ viṣuṃ kammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Te navasatā bhikkhū viṣuṃ viṣuṃ navakammaṭṭhānasatāni<sup>10</sup> gahetvā ekaṃ pabbataṃ abhiruyha tassa tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ kariṃsu.

Satthā viṣaṇyojanasatamatthake<sup>11</sup> Jetavanamahāvihāre nisinna va te bhikkhū oloketvā tesāṃ cariyavasena<sup>12</sup> dhammadesanaṃ vavatthāpetvā obhāsaṃ pharitvā sammukhe nisīditvā kathento viya imā gāthā abhāsi:

368. 'Mettāvihāri yo bhikkhu pasanno buddhasāsane  
adhigacche padaṃ<sup>13</sup> santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ  
sukhaṃ.<sup>14</sup>

369. Siṅca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ siddhā te lahuṃ<sup>15</sup>  
essati,  
chetvā rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca tato nibbānam ehisi.<sup>16</sup>

370. Pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca vuttari<sup>17</sup> bhā-  
vaye,  
pañcasangātigo<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu "oghatinṇo" ti  
vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> B. S. a. tumhe.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tāta.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. a. te.

<sup>4</sup> B. te.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dāpe.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. dusāni.

<sup>8</sup> B. S. raj<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. satassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. navasatakammaṭṭhānāni.

<sup>11</sup> B. viṣayo<sup>o</sup>. K. visati. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. °sata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S. °yā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> K. padasa.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hitaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> K. hulam (!).

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. vs. 369.

<sup>17</sup> K. C. cuttāri. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. c' uttari.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iko.

371. Jhāya<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamādo,  
mā te kāmagaṇe bhamassu<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ,  
mā lohagaṇaṃ gilī pamatto  
mā kandi dukkham idan ti dayhamāno.<sup>4</sup>
372. Natthi jhānaṃ apaññassa paññā natthi ajjhā-  
yato,<sup>5</sup>  
yamhi jhañāñ ca paññā<sup>6</sup> ca sa ve nibbāna-  
santike.
373. Suññāgāraṃ<sup>7</sup> pavitṭhassa santacittassa bhik-  
khuno  
amānusi<sup>8</sup> ratī hoti sammā<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ vipas-  
sato.
374. Yato yato sammasati khandhānaṃ udaya-  
vyayaṃ,<sup>10</sup>  
labhati<sup>11</sup> pītipāmojjaṃ amataṃ taṃ vijānataṃ,
375. Tatrāyam<sup>12</sup> ādi bhavati idha paññassa bhik-  
khuno  
indriyagutti santutṭhi pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,  
mitte bhajassu<sup>13</sup> kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite,<sup>14</sup>
376. Paṭisanthāravutti' assa<sup>15</sup> ācārakusalo siyā  
tato pāmojjabahulo dukkhas' antaṃ karis-  
sati' ti.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °yi.<sup>2</sup> B. om.<sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhavassu. K. ramassa. B. ramassu.<sup>4</sup> K. B. da°.<sup>5</sup> K. °inā.<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paññāñ.<sup>7</sup> K. °ra-.<sup>8</sup> K. amānasī.<sup>9</sup> K. samma.<sup>10</sup> C. °byayaṃ. C<sup>a</sup>. °bbyayaṃ. K. B. S. udayabbayaṃ.<sup>11</sup> K. labbhati.<sup>12</sup> K. vita°.<sup>13</sup> K. cittaṃ bhajassu.<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. K. °ṇḍ°. B. S. *make this the first line of the next verse.*<sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °tth' assa. C. °tti' ssa. B. vutyassa. S. °vuttyassa<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. °si.



Tattha mettākammaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ karonto pi mettāvasena tikacatukkajhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nibbattetvā<sup>3</sup> t̥hito pi mettāvihāri yeva<sup>4</sup> nāma, pasanno ti so pana buddhasāsane pasanno hoti pasādaṃ roceti<sup>5</sup> yevā ti attho, padaṃ santan ti nibbānass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, evarūpo pi\* bhikkhu santakoṭṭhāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasantatāya saṅkhārūpasamaṃ paramasukhatāya sukhan ti laddhānāmaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigacchati vindati yevā<sup>7</sup> ti attho. Siṅca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ ti<sup>8</sup> imaṃ attabhāvasaṅkhātaṃ nāvaṃ micchāvitakkūdaṃ<sup>9</sup> siṅcivā chaḍḍento siṅca,<sup>10</sup> sittā te lahum essatī ti yathā hi mahāsamudde udakass' eva bharitanāvā<sup>11</sup> chiddāni pidahitvā udakassa sittatāya<sup>12</sup> sittā sallahukā hutvā samudde anosīditvā sīghaṃ supattaṇaṃ gacchati, evaṃ tavāpi ayaṃ micchāvitakka-udakabharitā attabhāvanāvā cakkhudvārādīni<sup>13</sup> chiddāni<sup>14</sup> saṅvarena pidahitvā uppannassa micchāvitakka-udakassa<sup>15</sup> sittatāya<sup>16</sup> sallahukā saṅsāravaṭṭe anosīditvā sīghaṃ<sup>17</sup> nibbānaṃ gamissati, chetvā ti rāgadosabandhanāni chinda, etāni<sup>18</sup> chinditvā arahattaṃ<sup>19</sup> patto<sup>20</sup> tato aparabhāge anupādisesanibbānam ehisī<sup>21</sup> ti attho. Pañca

<sup>1</sup> K. mettāvihāri yo ti mette ka°.

<sup>2</sup> K. C. C°. tikka°. C. C°. °aṃ °aṃ jhā°. B. °ne.

<sup>3</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. yo.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. S. °si.

\* B. hi.

<sup>6</sup> B. santaṃ ko°. C. santo. C°. sante. K. °santi°.

<sup>7</sup> C. vinā, C°. vicinā for vi° ye°.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>9</sup> K. °kkau°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C°. siṅci.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °tā nā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. sittā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °di-.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °na. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. °kkod°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C°. °tā. B. S. a. sittā. F. . . . sittā.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. supattaṇaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> F. K. om. two. B. a. hi.

<sup>19</sup> B. °tta-.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. viya heṭṭhāmaggaṭṭayena ca.

<sup>21</sup> B. a. gamissasī.

chinde ti heṭṭhā\* apāyasampāpakāni<sup>1</sup> pañc' orambhā-  
 giyasaṅyojanāni<sup>2</sup> pāde baddharajjuṅ<sup>3</sup> puriso satthena  
 viya<sup>4</sup> heṭṭhā maggattayena chindeyya, pañca jahe ti  
 uparidevalokasampāpakāni pañc' uddhaṅbhāgiyasāṅyoja-  
 nāni puriso gīvāya baddharajjukāṅ viya<sup>5</sup> arahattamaggena  
 jaheyya pajaheyya<sup>6</sup> chindeth' evā<sup>7</sup> ti attho, pañca  
 vuttari<sup>8</sup> bhāvaye ti uddhaṅbhāgiyasāṅyojanānaṃ pahā-  
 natthaya saddhādini pañcindriyāni uttariṅ<sup>9</sup> bhāveyya,  
 pañcasaṅgātigo ti evaṅ sante pañcannaṃ rāgadosa-  
 mohamānadiṭṭhisāṅgānaṃ atikkamanena pañcasaṅgātigo  
 hutvā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu oghatiṅṅo ti vuccati<sup>11</sup> cattāro oghe  
 tiṅṅo evā<sup>12</sup> ti vuccati ti<sup>13</sup> attho. Jhāya<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū ti  
 bhikkhu dvinnaṃ<sup>15</sup> jhānānaṃ vasena jhāya<sup>16</sup> c' eva kāya-  
 kammādisu ca appamattavihāritāya mā pamajji,<sup>17</sup> mā  
 bhamassū<sup>18</sup> ti pañcavidhe ca te<sup>19</sup> kāmaguṇe cittaṃ mā  
 bhamatu,<sup>20</sup> mā lohaguḷaṇ ti sativossaggalakkhaṇena  
 hi pamādena pamattā niraye tattaṃ lohaguḷaṇ gilanti,  
 tena taṃ vadāmi : mā pamatto hutvā lohaguḷaṇ gili,<sup>21</sup> mā  
 niraye ḍayhamāno "dukkham idaṃ dukkham idan"<sup>22</sup>  
 ti kandī ti attho. Natthi jhānaṃ ti jhānuppādikāya  
 vāyāmapaññāya<sup>23</sup> apaññassa jhānaṃ nāma natthi, paññā

\* F. om.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ye sa°.<sup>2</sup> S. °yāni sa°. F. corr. oddham°.<sup>3</sup> F. B. bandhana°.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>5</sup> K. om. two.<sup>6</sup> K. B. om.<sup>7</sup> S. °etha vā. K. °eyya vā. B. °eyyā.<sup>8</sup> C. uttari. C<sup>a</sup>. ccu°. K. B. cu°.<sup>9</sup> B. °ri.<sup>10</sup> S. om.<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. ti.<sup>12</sup> B. yevā.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. °yi.<sup>15</sup> B. tvaṅ dvi°. F. citta. K. dinna°. S. C. dinnāṅ.C<sup>a</sup>. tiṅṅaṅ.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °añ. K. °yi. B. °assu.<sup>17</sup> K. °jja.<sup>18</sup> K. °ssa. B. ramassū. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. S. om. mā.<sup>19</sup> K. c' ete. B. om. te.<sup>20</sup> B. ramassu.<sup>21</sup> K. gila.<sup>22</sup> F. B. om. two.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vācāya ma pa°. K. yāya pa°.

natthi ti ajjhāyantassa<sup>1</sup> “samāhito bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatī” ti vuttalakkhaṇā paññā natthi, yamhi jhānaṃ ca paññā cā ti yamhi puggale<sup>3</sup> idaṃ ubhayam pi atthi so nibbānassa<sup>4</sup> santike t̥hito yevā ti attho. Suññāgāraṃ<sup>5</sup> pavit̥thassā ti kismicid<sup>6</sup> eva vivittokāse kāyat̥thānaṃ<sup>7</sup> vijahitvā<sup>8</sup> kammaṭṭhānamana-sikārena nisinnassa, santacittassā<sup>9</sup> ti nibbutacittassa, sammā ti hetunā kāraṇena<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ vipassantassa<sup>11</sup> vipassanāsaṅkhātā amānusi ti<sup>12</sup> aṭṭhasamāpattisaṅkhātā dibbāpi rati hoti uppajjati ti attho. Yato yato sammasati ti aṭṭhatipsāya ārammaṇesu kammaṃ karonto yena tenākārena<sup>13</sup> purehattādisu<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> kālesu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ attanā<sup>16</sup> abhirucitakāle<sup>17</sup> abhirucitakammaṭṭhāne kammaṃ karonto sammasati, udayavyayan<sup>18</sup> ti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ pañcavīsatiyā lakkhaṇehi udayaṃ<sup>19</sup> pañcavīsatiyā eva<sup>20</sup> lakkhaṇehi vayaṃ, pītipāmojjan ti evaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ<sup>21</sup> sammasanto dhammapītiṃ dhammapāmojjaṃ ca labhati, amatan ti taṃ sappaccaye<sup>22</sup> nāmarūpe<sup>23</sup> pakāṭe<sup>24</sup> hutvā upaṭṭhahante<sup>25</sup> uppannaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ<sup>26</sup> sampā-

<sup>1</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>3</sup> K. °lamhi.

<sup>5</sup> C. °ra. C<sup>a</sup>. °re.

<sup>7</sup> F. K. B. kamma°.

<sup>9</sup> K. santi°.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. rati. K. amānussi ratī ti F. pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. yen°. K. tena kāraṇena.

<sup>14</sup> . purehattapacchābha°.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °te kā°.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.

<sup>21</sup> C. °bbyayaṃ. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. S. °bbayaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. nāma.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °to. K. °te.

<sup>26</sup> B. amatani°. K. °na-

<sup>2</sup> K. °tā °ū.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ss' eva.

<sup>6</sup> C. K. B. kismiñcid.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. avi°.

<sup>10</sup> C. °ṇā.

<sup>16</sup> K. °no.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. °bbayan.

<sup>20</sup> S. om.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °po°. K. °pa°.

<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nto.

pakattā vijānataṃ paṇḍitānaṃ amatam evā ti attho. Tatrāyam ādī<sup>1</sup> ti tatra<sup>2</sup> ayam ādi, idaṃ pubbaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, idha paññassā ti imasmiṃ sāsane paṇḍitabhikkhuno, idāni taṃ ādī ti vuttaṃ pubbaṭṭhānaṃ dassento indriyaguttī ti ādim<sup>3</sup> āha, catupārisuddhisīlaṃ<sup>4</sup> hi pubbaṭṭhānaṃ nāma tattha<sup>5</sup> indriyaguttī ti indriyaṃvarō, santuṭṭhī ti catupaccayasantoso tena ājīvapārisuddhi<sup>6</sup> c' eva paccayasannissitaṃ ca sīlaṃ kathitaṃ, pātīmokkhe ti pātīmokkhasaṃkhāte jeṭṭhakasīle paripūrakāritā<sup>7</sup> kathitā, mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe ti viassaṭṭhakammante appatirūpasāhāye vajjetvā sārājīvitāya suddhājīve jaṅghābalaṃ nissāya jīvitakappanāya akusīte atandite<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇamitte<sup>9</sup> bhajassu sevassū<sup>10</sup> ti attho. Paṭisanthāravutt' assā ti āmisapaṭisanthāre ca dhammapaṭisanthāre ca sampannavuttitāya paṭisanthāravutti assa paṭisanthārassa kārako bhaveyyā ti attho, ācārakusalo ti sīlam pi ācāro<sup>11</sup> vattapaṭivattam pi ācāro, tattha kusalo siyā cheko bhaveyyā ti attho, tato pāmojjabahulo ti tato paṭisanthāravuttito ca ācārakosallato ca uppannena dhammapāmojjena pāmojjabahulo hutvā taṃ<sup>12</sup> sakalassāpi vattadukkhassa antaṃ karissasī<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Evāṃ Satthārā desitāsu imāsu gāthāsu, eka-m-ekissāya<sup>14</sup> gāthāya pariyoṣāne ekam ekaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhikkhusataṃ nisinnaninnatṭhāne<sup>16</sup> yeva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā sabbe pi te bhikkhū ākāsen' eva

<sup>1</sup> B. a. bhavati.

<sup>2</sup> K. tattha.

<sup>3</sup> S. ādi.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ddhī ti sī°. F. rep.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. natthi. F. tatra, ettha.

<sup>6</sup> F. C. °ddhiñ. C<sup>a</sup>. °ddhiṃ. K. °ddhī.

<sup>7</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kā. K. pāripūritā.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ṇe mi°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ra-.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. tvaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S. °tī.

<sup>14</sup> K. ekissā.

<sup>15</sup> K. eka-.

<sup>16</sup> K. nisinnatṭh°.

vīsaṅgyojanasatikaṅ<sup>1</sup> kantāraṅ atikkamitvā Tathāgatassa  
 suvaṇṇavaṇṇasarīraṅ<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇentā thomentā<sup>3</sup> vandiṅsū ti.  
 Sambahulānaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 8. PAÑCASATABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Vassikā viyā<sup>5</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jeta-  
 vane viharanto pañcasate bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

Te kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṅ gahetvā araṅṅe  
 samanadhammaṅ karontā pāto va pupphitāni vassika-  
 pupphāni sāyaṅ vaṇṭato muccantāni<sup>6</sup> disvā ‘tumahākaṅ<sup>7</sup>  
 vaṇṭehi muccanato mayaṅ paṭhamatarāṅ rāgādīhi muc-  
 cissāmā’ ti vāyamiṅsu.<sup>8</sup> Satthā te bhikkhū oloketvā  
 ‘bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma vaṇṭato muccanapupphena<sup>9</sup>  
 viya vaṭṭadukkhato muccituṅ vāyamitabbam evā’ ti vatvā  
 gandhakuṭiyāṅ nisinno va ālokaṅ pharitvā imaṅ gātham  
 āha:

377. ‘Vassikā viya pupphāni maddavāni pamuñcati<sup>10</sup>  
 evaṅ rāgaṅ ca dosaṅ ca vippamuñcetha bhik-  
 khavo’ ti.

Tattha vassikā ti sumanā, maddavāni ti milātāni,  
 idāni idaṅ<sup>11</sup> vuttaṅ hoti: yathā vassikā hiyyo pupphita-

<sup>1</sup> B. vīsayo°.

<sup>2</sup> K. suvaṇṇaṅ sar°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. pāde.

<sup>4</sup> K. Sambahulabhikkhūva°. B. a. sattamaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. S. a. pupphāni.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. muñca°. C. corr. muttāni.

<sup>7</sup> K. puppha°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. yāciṅsu.

<sup>9</sup> S. °āni.

<sup>10</sup> B. paccavāni pamuccati.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

pupphāni<sup>1</sup> punadivase purāṇabhūtāni<sup>2</sup> muncati<sup>3</sup> vaṇṭato vissaṃjeti,<sup>4</sup> evaṃ tumhe pi rāgādayo dose<sup>5</sup> vippamuñcathā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Desanāvasāne sabbe pi te bhikkhū arahatte patitṭhahiṃsū ti.

Pañcasatabhikkhūnaṃ<sup>7</sup> vatthu.

### 9. SANTAKAYATTHERAVATTHU.

Santakāyo ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Santakāyattheraṃ nāma ārabha kathesi.

Tassa kira hatthapādakukkuccaṃ nāma nāhosi, kāyavijambhanarahito santattabhāvo va<sup>8</sup> ahosi. So kira sīhayonito<sup>9</sup> āgato thero. Sīhā kira ekadivasaṃ gocaṃ gahe tvā rajatasuvannaṃ manipavālaguhādisu<sup>10</sup> aññataṃ pavisitvā manosilāharitālacuṇṇesu<sup>11</sup> sattāhaṃ nipajjitvā sattame divase utṭhāya nipannaṭṭhānaṃ oloketvā sace naṅgutthassa<sup>12</sup> vā kannānaṃ vā hatthapādānaṃ vā calitattā manosilāharitālacuṇṇānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vippakiṇṇataṃ passanti 'na te idaṃ jātiyā vā gottassa<sup>14</sup> vā paṭirūpan' ti, puna sattāhaṃ nirāhārā nipajjanti, cunnānaṃ vippakinnabhāve asati,<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pupphitāni.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā.

<sup>3</sup> B. mucca°. S. °nti. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. muccanti.

<sup>4</sup> F. °si. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sīti. S. °nti.

<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. dose hi. S. °ādīhi dosehi. K. dosaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ccathā. B. °ccethā.

<sup>7</sup> K. Pañcavaggabhikkhūva°. B. °uva°, atṭhamaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. ca. K. santabhāvo ahosi.

<sup>9</sup> K. °iyā.

<sup>10</sup> K. rajata°. B. om. °maṇi°. K. B. guhānaṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>.

S. a. yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. °silātale ha°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vannesu. S. °vaṇṭesu. K.

°pannesu.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °tṭhānaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *ut supra*.

<sup>14</sup> K. gotamassa (!).

<sup>15</sup> S. avi° sati.

'idaṅ te jātigottānaṅ<sup>1</sup> anucchavikan' ti āsayā<sup>2</sup> nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā<sup>3</sup> disā<sup>4</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattuṅ sīhanādaṅ naditvā gocarāya pakkamanti. Evarūpāya sīhanyoniyā āgato ayaṅ bhikkhu. Tassa<sup>5</sup> kāyasamācāraṅ disvā bhikkhū Satthu ārocesuṅ: 'na no bhante Santakāyattherasadiso bhikkhu ditṭhapubbo, imassa hi<sup>6</sup> nisinnaṭṭhāne hatthacalanaṅ<sup>7</sup> pādacalanaṅ vā<sup>8</sup> kāyavijambhikā<sup>9</sup> vā natthī' ti. Taṅ sutvā Satthā 'bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma Santakāyattherena viya kāyādīhi upasantena va<sup>10</sup> bhavitabban' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha:

378. 'Santakāyo santavāco santavā<sup>11</sup> susamāhito  
vantalokāmiso bhikkhu "upasanto" ti vuccatī' ti.

Tattha santakāyo<sup>12</sup> ti pāṇātipātādīnaṅ abhāvena santakāyo<sup>13</sup> musāvādādīnaṅ abhāvena santavāco abhijjhādīnaṅ abhāvena santamano,<sup>14</sup> kāyādīnaṅ tiṇṇaṅ pi suṭṭhu samāhitattā susamāhito,<sup>15</sup> catūhi maggehi lokāmisassa vantatāya vantalokāmiso bhikkhu abbhantare rāgādīnaṅ upasantatāya upasanto ti vuccatī ti attho.<sup>16</sup>

Desanāvasāne<sup>17</sup> thero arahatte patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Santakāyattherassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tta-.

<sup>3</sup> K. vijja°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhikkhussa.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. vā.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °itā.

<sup>11</sup> K. santamano.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. santavāco ti.

<sup>15</sup> K. sa°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. navamaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> B. bilāsayā.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. vidisā.

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> K. °en' eva.

<sup>12</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. santo.

<sup>14</sup> B. santavā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

## 10. NAṅGALAKULATHTHERAVATTHU.

Attanā codayā<sup>1</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Naṅgalakulatheraṃ<sup>2</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Eko kira duggatamanusso paresaṃ bhatiṃ katvā jivati. Taṃ eko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu pilotikakkhaṇḍanivatthaṃ<sup>4</sup> naṅgalaṃ ukkhipitvā gacchantaṃ disvā evam āha: 'kiṃ pana te evaṃ jīvanato pabbajitūṃ na vaṭṭati'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Ko maṃ bhante evaṃ jīvantaṃ pabbājessatī'<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Sace pabbajissasi, ahaṃ taṃ pabbājessāmī'<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Sādhu bhante, sace maṃ<sup>7</sup> pabbājetha<sup>8</sup> pabbajissāmī'<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha naṃ so thero Jetavanaṃ netvā sahatthena nahāpetvā mālake ṭhapetvā<sup>9</sup> pabbājetvā nivatthapilotikakkhaṇḍena saddhiṃ naṅgalaṃ mālaka-simāyam eva rukkhasākhāya<sup>10</sup> ṭhapāpesi. So upasampannakāle pi Naṅgalakulatthero tv eva paññāyi. So buddhānaṃ uppannalābhasakkāraṃ<sup>11</sup> nissāya jīvanto ukkaṇṭhitvā ukkaṇṭhitaṃ<sup>12</sup> vinodetūṃ asakkonto 'na<sup>13</sup> dāni saddhādeyyāni kāsāvāni<sup>14</sup> paridahitvā gamissāmī'<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> rukkhamūlaṃ gantvā attanā va attānaṃ ovadi:<sup>16</sup> 'ahirika<sup>17</sup> nillajja<sup>17</sup> idaṃ nivāsetvā vibbhamitvā bhatiṃ katvā<sup>18</sup> jivitukāmo 'si<sup>19</sup> jāto' ti tass' evaṃ attānaṃ ovadantass' eva cittaṃ tanubhāvaṃ<sup>20</sup> gataṃ. So nivattitvā puna

<sup>1</sup> K. attano codanāyā. C<sup>a</sup>. codayanti. C. codaye. B. a. coday' attānan.

<sup>2</sup> B. Naṅgalatth°, al. K. °kuṭṭa°.

K. B. a. kira.

<sup>4</sup> S. °aṃ ni°.

<sup>5</sup> K. varan.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ajiss°.

<sup>7</sup> K. maṃ sacce.

<sup>8</sup> K. °essatha. B. °ajissatha.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>10</sup> B. °yaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S. °rānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °itūṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °āy°. S. a. vatthāni.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. taṃ.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °itvā.

<sup>17</sup> K. °aṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> B. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. tanuka°.



katipâhaccayena ukkaṇṭhitvā<sup>1</sup> tath' eva attānaṅ ovadi, pun' assa cittaṅ nivatti.<sup>2</sup> So iminā<sup>3</sup> nīhārena ukkaṇṭhitakāle<sup>4</sup> tattha gantvā attānaṅ ovadi.<sup>5</sup> Atha naṅ bhikkhū tattha abhiṅhaṅ gacchantaṅ disvā 'āvuso Naṅgalakulathera kasmā ettha gacchasi' ti pucchisū. So 'ācariyassa<sup>6</sup> santikaṅ gacchāmi bhante' ti vatvā katipâhaccayena<sup>7</sup> arahattaṅ pāpuni. Bhikkhū tena saddhiṅ keḷiṅ karontā āhaṅsu: 'āvuso Naṅgalakulathera tava vicaraṇamaggo avalaṅṅo viya jāto, ācariyassa santikaṅ na gacchasi maṅṅe' ti. 'Āma bhante mayaṅ saṅsagge sati agamimha,<sup>8</sup> idāni pana no<sup>9</sup> saṅsaggo chinno, tena na gacchāmi'<sup>10</sup> ti. Taṅ sutvā bhikkhū<sup>11</sup> 'esa abhūtaṅ vatvā aṅṅaṅ vyākaroṭi' ti Satthu tam atthaṅ ārocesuṅ. Satthā 'āma bhikkhave mama putto attanā va attānaṅ codetvā pabbajitakiccassa matthakaṅ patto' ti vatvā dhammaṅ desento imā gāthā abhāsi:

379. 'Attanā coday'<sup>12</sup> attānaṅ paṭimāse 'ttam<sup>13</sup> attanā, so attagutto satimā sukhaṅ bhikkhu vihāhisi.

380. 'Attā hi attano nātho<sup>14</sup> attā hi<sup>15</sup> attano gati, tasmā saṅṅamay'<sup>16</sup> attānaṅ assaṅ bhadraṅ va vāṅijo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ito.

<sup>2</sup> K. na vattati.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>4</sup> B. ukkaṇṭhitaukka°.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ati.

<sup>6</sup> K. ācār°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °hass' eva. B. °he yeva.

<sup>8</sup> B. ga°.

<sup>9</sup> S. so. C. C<sup>a</sup>. tesaja.

<sup>10</sup> K. °mā.

<sup>11</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. codaya.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ti. C. *first a.* attaja. F. attaja. B. paṭimaṅsetha.

K. attānaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. ko hi nātho paro siyā.

<sup>15</sup> K. ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. saṅyama. B. saṅyama-m-.

Tattha codaya' attānan ti attanā va attānaṅ codaya<sup>1</sup> sāraya, paṭimāse<sup>2</sup> ti attanā va attānaṅ parivīmaṅse,<sup>3</sup> so ti so<sup>4</sup> tvaṅ bhikkhu evaṅ sante attanā va guttatāya attagutto upaṭṭhitasatitāya<sup>5</sup> satimā hutvā sabbiriyāpathesu sukhaṅ viharissasī ti attho. Nātho<sup>6</sup> ti avassayo patitṭhā, ko hi nātho paro<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> yasmā parassa attabhāve patitṭhāya kusalaṅ<sup>9</sup> katvā saggaparāyaṇena<sup>10</sup> maggaṅ vā bhāvetvā sacchikataphalena bhavituṅ na sakkā, tasmā ko hi nāma paro nātho bhaveyyā ti attho, tasmā ti yasmā attā va attano gati patitṭhā saraṅgaṅ, tasmā<sup>11</sup> yathā bhadraṅ assājāniyaṅ taṅ<sup>12</sup> nissāya lābhaṅ patthayanto<sup>13</sup> tassa visamaṭṭhānacāraṅ<sup>14</sup> pacchinditvā divasassa tikkhattuṅ nahāpento bhojento saṅyameti<sup>15</sup> paṭijaggati evaṅ tvam pi anuppannassa akusalassa uppādaṅ nivārento satisammo-sena uppannaṅ<sup>16</sup> pajahanto attānaṅ saṅyamaya<sup>17</sup> gopaya, evaṅ sante paṭhamajjhānaṅ ādiṅ katvā lokiyalokuttaravisesaṅ<sup>18</sup> adhigamissasī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṅṅsū ti.

Naṅgalattherassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

## 11. VAKKALITHTHERAVATTHU.

Pāmojjabahulo<sup>20</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Veluvane<sup>21</sup> viharanto Vakkalittheraṅ ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °eyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. °ethā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °suṅ. B. °satha. F. om. attānaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. satitāya.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. nattho.

<sup>7</sup> S. attā hi attano gati for ko, etc.

<sup>8</sup> K. bhaveyya.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. vā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. vāṅṅiyo.

<sup>14</sup> K. vimaṅsana°.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>16</sup> B. a. akusalaṅ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. saṅyama.

<sup>18</sup> S. °raṅ vi°.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. dasamaṅ.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ujja°. V. sa. iii. 119.

<sup>21</sup> K. Jetavane.

So kirāyasmā Sāvattthiyaṅ brāhmaṇakule nibbatitvā vayappatto piṇḍāya pavitṭhaṅ Tathāgataṅ disvā Satthu sarīrasampattiṅ oloketvā sarīrasampattidassanena atitto<sup>1</sup> ‘evāhaṅ<sup>2</sup> niccakālaṅ Tathāgatassa daṭṭhuṅ labhissāmī’ ti Satthu santike pabbajitvā yattha tṭhena<sup>3</sup> sakkā Dasabalaṅ passituṅ tattha tṭhito sajjhāyakammaṭṭhānamana-sikārādini pahāya Satthāraṅ olovento\* va<sup>4</sup> vicari.<sup>5</sup> Satthā tassa nānaparipākaṅ āgamento kiñci avatvā ‘idāni’ ssa nānaṅ<sup>6</sup> paripākaṅ gatan’ ti nātvā ‘kiṅ te Vakkali iminā pūtikāyena ditṭhena, yo kho Vakkali dhammaṅ passati so maṅ<sup>7</sup> passati’ ti vatvā ovadi. So evaṅ ovadiyamāno<sup>8</sup> pi Satthu dassanaṅ pahāya<sup>9</sup> n’ eva aññattha gantuṅ sakkoti. Atha naṅ Satthā ‘nāyaṅ bhikkhu saṅvegaṅ alabhitvā bujjhissati’ ti upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya Rājagahaṅ gantvā vassūpanāyikadivase ‘apehi Vakkali’<sup>10</sup> ti paṇāmesi.<sup>11</sup> So ‘na maṅ Satthā ālapati’ ti temāsaṅ Satthu sammukhe tṭhatuṅ<sup>12</sup> asakkonto ‘kiṅ mayhaṅ jīvītena, pabbatā attānaṅ pātesāmi’ ti Gijjhakūṭaṅ abhirūhi.<sup>13</sup> Satthā tassa kilamanabhāvaṅ nātvā ‘ayaṅ bhikkhu mama santikā<sup>14</sup> assāsaṅ alabhanto maggaphalānaṅ upanissayaṅ nāseyyā’ ti attānaṅ dassetuṅ obhāsaṅ muñci. Ath’ assa Satthu<sup>15</sup> ditṭhakālato paṭṭhāya tāvamahanto pi soko pahiyi. Satthā sukkhatalākaṅ<sup>16</sup> oghena pūrento viya therassa balavapītipāmojjaṅ uppādentō<sup>17</sup> imaṅ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atīte.

<sup>2</sup> = evaṅ ahaṅ? K. eva ahaṅ. <sup>3</sup> S. tṭhito.

\* Cf. S. iii., 119 f; *Pss. of the Brethren*, 198.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. <sup>5</sup> B. °ati. <sup>6</sup> B. °na.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. passati, yo passati so dhammaṅ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pa° so dha°. B. a. passati, yo dhammaṅ na passati sa maṅ na.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. S. ovadito. <sup>9</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>10</sup> B. rep. a° Va°.

<sup>11</sup> B. apa°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. vasituṅ.

<sup>13</sup> K. abhiruyhi.

<sup>14</sup> B. °ike.

<sup>15</sup> K. °āraṅ.

<sup>16</sup> K. °aṅ ta°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °etuṅ.

381. 'Pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu pasanno buddhasāsane  
adhigacche padaṅ santaṅ saṅkhārūpasamaṅ  
sukhan' ti.

Tass' attho : pakatiyāpi pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu buddha-  
sāsane pasādaṅ roceti,<sup>1</sup> so evaṅ pasanno buddhasā-  
sane, santaṅ padaṅ saṅkhārūpasamaṅ sukhan ti-  
laddhanāmaṅ nibbānaṅ adhigaccheyyā ti.

Imaṅ ca pana gāthaṅ vatvā Satthā Vakkalitttherassa  
hatthaṅ pasāretvā :

'Ehi Vakkali mā bhāyi olokeno<sup>2</sup> Tathāgataṅ  
ahaṅ taṅ uddharissāmi paṅke sannaṅ<sup>3</sup> va kuṅjaraṅ  
. . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . Rāhugahitaṅ va candimaṅ' ti

imā gathā<sup>5</sup> abhāsi. So 'Dasabalo me diṭṭho "ehī" tī  
ti ca avhānam<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> laddhan' ti balavapītiṅ uppādetvā  
'kuto nu kho gantabban' ti gamanamaggaṅ apassanto  
Dasabalassa sammukhe ākāse pakkhanditvā<sup>8</sup> paṭhama-  
pāde<sup>9</sup> pabbate ṭhite<sup>10</sup> yeva Satthārā vuttagāthā<sup>11</sup> āvajjanto  
ākāse yeva<sup>12</sup> pītiṅ vikkhambhetvā<sup>13</sup> saha paṭisambhidāhi  
arahattaṅ patvā Tathāgataṅ vandamāno va otaritvā Satthu  
santike aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṅ Satthā aparabhāge saddhādi-  
muttānaṅ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesī ti.

Vakkalitttherassa vatthu.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si.

<sup>2</sup> B. olokehi.

<sup>3</sup> K. santaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. B. rep. Ehi, etc., with Rāhuggahaṅ va sūri-  
yaṅ and Rāhuggahaṅ va ca°, with mocayissāmi in the second  
and third verses.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>6</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. amhākaṅ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. uppātitvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. °pāmodaṅ.

<sup>10</sup> S. ṭhito.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °aṅ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °en eva.

<sup>13</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °rava°. B. a. ekādasamaṅ.

## 12. SUMANASĀMAṆERAVATTHU.

Yo have<sup>1</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Pubbārāme viharanto Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ ārabba kathesi.

Tatrāyaṃ ānupubbikathā<sup>2</sup>: Padumuttarabuddhakālasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> hi eko kulaputto Satthāraṃ<sup>4</sup> catuparisamajjhe ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ sampattiṃ patthayamāno Satthāraṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ<sup>5</sup> datvā 'bhante aham pi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggo bhaveyyan' ti patthanaṃ ṭhapesi. Satthā kappasatasahassaṃ oloketvā<sup>6</sup> tassa patthanāya samijjhanabhāvāṃ viditvā 'ito kappasatasahassamatthake Gotamassa buddhassa sāsane<sup>7</sup> dibbacakkhukānaṃ aggo Anuruddho<sup>8</sup> nāma bhavissatī' ti vyākāsi. So taṃ vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā sve pattabbaṃ viya taṃ sampattiṃ mañña-māno parinibbute Satthari bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> dibbacakkhuparikammaṃ pucchitvā sattayojanikaṃ kañcanathūpaṃ parikkhipitvā anekāni dīparukkhasahassāni kārāpetva<sup>10</sup> dīpa-pūjaṃ kāretvā<sup>11</sup> tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā devamanussesu<sup>12</sup> satasahassakappāni<sup>13</sup> saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ kappe Bārānasiyaṃ daḷiddakule nibbatto Sumanasetthiṃ nissāya tassa tiṇahārako hutvā jivikaṃ<sup>14</sup> kappesi, 'Anna-bhāro' ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Sumanasetthī pi tasmiṃ nagare niccakāle<sup>15</sup> mahādānaṃ deti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ Uparittho nāma pacceka-buddho Gandhamādane nirodha-

<sup>1</sup> K. a. daharo bhikkhū.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. °buddha°.

<sup>5</sup> B. mahādā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. Gotamabuddhasā°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °ūnaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B. katvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. devate manussatte.

<sup>13</sup> B. kappasatasahassāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °laṃ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. anu°.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. °rā.

<sup>6</sup> S. °nto.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °ddhatthero.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. kāretvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °taṃ.

samāpattito vuṭṭhāya 'kassānuggahaṇ<sup>1</sup> karissāmī' ti cintetvā 'ajja mayā Annabhārassa anuggahaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti,<sup>2</sup> 'idāni ca so atavito tinam ādāya gehaṇ āgamissatī' ti ñatvā pattacīvaram ādāya iddhiyā gantvā Annabhārassa pamukhe<sup>3</sup> paccupaṭṭhāsi.<sup>4</sup> Annabhāro taṇ tucchapattahatthaṇ disvā 'api bhante bhikkhaṇ<sup>5</sup> labhitthā' ti pucchitvā,<sup>6</sup> 'labhissāma<sup>7</sup> mahāpuññā' ti vutte, 'tena hi bhante thokaṇ āgamethā' ti tinakājakaṇ<sup>8</sup> chaḍḍetvā vegena gehaṇ gantvā 'bhadde mayhaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapitabhāga-bhattaṇ<sup>10</sup> atthi natthī' ti bhariyaṇ pucchitvā, 'atthi sāmī' ti vutte, vegena pacchāgantvā paccakabuddhassa pattaṇ ādāya<sup>11</sup> 'mayhaṇ dātukāmatāya sati deyyadhammo na hoti, deyyadhamme sati paṭiggāhakaṇ na labhāmi, ajja pana me paṭiggāhako ca<sup>12</sup> diṭṭho deyyadhammo ca atthi, labhā vata me' ti gehaṇ gantvā bhattaṇ patte ākirāpetvā<sup>13</sup> paccāharitvā<sup>14</sup> paccakabuddhassa hatthe patiṭṭhāpetvā<sup>15</sup> 'bhante evarūpā dujjivitā<sup>16</sup> mucceyyaṇ<sup>17</sup> "natthī" ti padam eva na suṇeyyaṇ' ti patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Paccakabuddho<sup>18</sup> 'evaṇ hotu mahāpuññā' ti vatvā anumodanaṇ katvā pakkāmi. Sumanasetṭhino pi<sup>19</sup> chatte adhivatthā devatā 'aho dānaṇ paramadānaṇ Upariṭṭhe suppati-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. kassa nu kho ajja anugga°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. sammu°. (K. °o.)

<sup>4</sup> K. B. paccuṭṭhāsi.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mi.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °kājaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. °gaṇ bha°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. cintesi.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. pakkhipāpetvā (K. °tetvā).

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. S. a. :

'Iminā pana dānena mā me daliddiyaṇ (S. °!) ahu,  
"Natthī" ti vacanaṇ nāma mā ahosi bhavābhave.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kā.

<sup>17</sup> K. mūñc°.

<sup>18</sup> K. om

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

ṭṭhitan<sup>1</sup> ti vatvā tikkhattuṇ sādhu-kāraṇ adāsi. Atha naṇ setṭhī 'kiṇ maṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ dānaṇ<sup>2</sup> dadamaṇaṇ na passasī<sup>3</sup> ti āha. 'Nāhaṇ etaṇ dānaṇ ārabba sādhu-kāraṇ demi, Annabhārena pana Uparitṭhassa dinnapiṇḍapāte<sup>4</sup> pasīditvā mayā esa<sup>5</sup> sādhu-kāro pavattito' ti. So 'acchariyaṇ vata bho,<sup>6</sup> ahaṇ ettakaṇ kālaṇ dānaṇ dadanto<sup>7</sup> devataṇ<sup>8</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ dāpetuṇ nāsakkhiṇ, Annabhāro maṇ nissāya jīvanto ekapiṇḍapāten' eva<sup>9</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ dāpesi, tassa dāne anucchavikaṇ katvā taṇ<sup>10</sup> piṇḍapātaṇ mama santakaṇ karissāmī' ti cintetvā taṇ pakkosāpetvā 'ajja tayā kassaci kiñci<sup>11</sup> dinnan' ti<sup>12</sup> pucchi. 'Āma sāmī Uparitṭhapaccekabuddhassa me ajja bhāgabhattaṇ<sup>13</sup> dinnan' ti. 'Handa bho kahāpaṇaṇ gahetvā etaṇ<sup>14</sup> mayhaṇ piṇḍapātaṇ dehī' ti. 'Na demi sāmī' ti. So yāva sahaṇsaṇ vaḍḍhesi,<sup>15</sup> itaro sahaṇsaṇ nāpī nādāsi.<sup>16</sup> Atha naṇ 'hotu bho yaḍi piṇḍapātaṇ na desi<sup>17</sup> sahaṇsaṇ<sup>18</sup> gahetvā pattiṇ me dehī' ti āha. So 'ayyena saddhiṇ mantetvā jānissāmī' ti vegena<sup>19</sup> paccekabuddhaṇ<sup>20</sup> sampāpunitvā 'bhante Sumanasetṭhī sahaṇsaṇ datvā tumhākaṇ dinnapiṇḍapāte<sup>21</sup> pattiṇ yācati, kiṇ karomī' ti pucchi. Ath' assa so upamaṇ āhari: 'seyyathāpi paṇḍita kulasaṭhike gāme ekasmiṇ ghare dīpaṇ<sup>22</sup> jāleyya sesā attano telena<sup>23</sup> vaṭṭiṇ<sup>24</sup> temetvā jālapetvā<sup>25</sup> gaṇheyyuṇ purima-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. 427.<sup>3</sup> K. dissasī.<sup>5</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. dento.<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā. K. B. °tānaṇ.<sup>10</sup> B. om. K. a. dānaṇ.<sup>12</sup> B. a. taṇ.<sup>14</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. ekaṇ.<sup>15</sup> B. °ti. K. vaḍḍhasi.<sup>17</sup> K. nāpī nādāsi.<sup>19</sup> K. a. gantvā.<sup>21</sup> B. pi°.<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dīpe. K. B. dīpo.<sup>24</sup> K. om.<sup>2</sup> K. om.<sup>4</sup> K. °piṇḍi°, al.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> K. °na devatā.<sup>11</sup> K. a. dānaṇ.<sup>13</sup> K. bhattaṇ.<sup>16</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> K. °sse.<sup>20</sup> K. °ddhassa.<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tele.<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. gantvā.

dīpassa<sup>1</sup> pabhā “atthī” ti vattabbā<sup>2</sup> natthī’ ti. ‘Atirekatarā bhante pabhā<sup>3</sup> hoti’ ti. ‘Evam evaṅ<sup>4</sup> paṇḍita tvaṅ,<sup>5</sup> ulūṅkayāgu<sup>6</sup> vā hotu kaṭacchubhikkhā vā attano piṇḍapāte paresaṅ pattiṅ dentassa<sup>7</sup> yattakānaṅ deti tattakaṅ<sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhati, tvaṅ hi<sup>9</sup> ekam eva piṇḍapātaṅ adāsi, setthissa pana pattiyā dinnāya dve piṇḍapātā honti<sup>10</sup> eko tava,<sup>11</sup> eko tassā’ ti.<sup>12</sup> ‘So sādhu bhante’ ti taṅ abhivādetvā setthissa santikaṅ gantvā ‘gaṇha sāmi pattin’ ti āha. ‘Tena hi ’me<sup>13</sup> kahāpane gaṇhā’ ti. ‘Nāhaṅ piṇḍapātaṅ vikkiṇāmi, saddhāya te<sup>14</sup> pattiṅ dammī’ ti. ‘Tvaṅ saddhāya dehi,<sup>15</sup> aham pi tava guṇaṅ<sup>16</sup> pūjemi, gaṇha tāta,<sup>17</sup> ito paṭṭhāya ca<sup>18</sup> pana mā sahatthā kammam akāsi,<sup>19</sup> vithiyaṅ<sup>20</sup> gharāṅ māpetvā vasa,<sup>21</sup> yena ca<sup>22</sup> te attho hoti sabbaṅ mama santikā<sup>23</sup> gaṇhāhī’ ti āha.<sup>24</sup> Nirodhā<sup>25</sup> vutthitassa pana dinno<sup>26</sup> piṇḍapāto tadah’ eva<sup>27</sup> vipākaṅ deti.<sup>28</sup> Tasmā rājāpi taṅ pavattiṅ sutvā Annabhāraṅ pakkosāpetvā pattiṅ gahe tvā mahantaṅ bhogaṅ datvā tassa setthitthānaṅ dāpesi.

So Sumanasetthissa sahāyako hutvā yāvajīvaṅ puññāni katvā tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā<sup>29</sup> devamanussesu

<sup>1</sup> B. °padīpassa.

<sup>2</sup> C C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. °bbo.

<sup>3</sup> K. pa° bha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. eva. S. om. evam.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>6</sup> B. ulūṅga°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °uṅ. K. °ū.

<sup>7</sup> S. dento.

<sup>8</sup> K. °akānaṅ.

<sup>9</sup> B. pi. K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. hotu.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. five.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. ime.

<sup>14</sup> K. vo.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. saddhāya.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ṇe.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>18</sup> K. va.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. a. ti.

<sup>20</sup> K. °thi-.

<sup>21</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. corr. vasāpetvā. K. vasi.

<sup>22</sup> K. pi.

<sup>23</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aṅ. K. S. santakaṅ. C. sampattikaṅ. Manor.

taṅ maṅ āharāpetvā.

<sup>24</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>25</sup> K. °dha°.

<sup>26</sup> K. B. °nna°

<sup>27</sup> K. tadaho va.

<sup>28</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>29</sup> K. °etvā.



sasjaranto imasmiṅ buddhuppāde Kapilavatthunagare Amitodanassa Sakkassa gehe paṭisandhiṅ gaṇhi,<sup>1</sup> 'Anuruddho' ti 'ssa nāmaṅ kariṅsu.<sup>2</sup> So Mahānāmassa<sup>3</sup> kaniṭṭhabhātā<sup>4</sup> Satthu cullapitu putto pi<sup>5</sup> paramasukumālo<sup>6</sup> mahāpuñño ahoṣi. Ekadivasaṅ kira<sup>7</sup> chasu khattiyesu pūve<sup>8</sup> lakkhaṅ katvā guḷe<sup>9</sup> kiḷantesu Anuruddho<sup>10</sup> parājito pūvānaṅ atthāya mātu santikaṅ paṇiṇi. Sā mahantaṅ suvaṇṇathālaṅ<sup>11</sup> pūretvā pūve pesesi, pūve khādītvā puna kiḷanto<sup>12</sup> parājito tath' eva paṇiṇi. Evaṅ tikkhattuṅ pūvesu āhaṭesu<sup>13</sup> catutthe vāre mātā<sup>14</sup> 'idāni pūvā<sup>15</sup> natthi' ti paṇiṇi. So<sup>16</sup> tassā vacanaṅ sutvā 'natthi' ti padassa asutapubbatāya 'natthipūvā nāma idāni bhavissanti'<sup>17</sup> ti saññaṅ katvā 'gaccha natthipūve āharā' ti pesesi. Ath' assa mātā<sup>18</sup> 'natthipūve kira ayye<sup>19</sup> dethā' ti vutte 'mama puttana "natthi" ti padaṅ na sutapubbaṅ, kathaṅ nu kho<sup>20</sup> natthibhāvaṅ jānāpeyyan' ti suvaṇṇapātiṅ dhovītvā aparāya suvaṇṇapātiyā paṭikujjītvā 'handā tāta idaṅ<sup>21</sup> māma puttassa dehī' ti paṇiṇi. Tasmiṅ khāne nagarapariggāhaka<sup>22</sup> devatā 'amhākaṅ sāmīnā<sup>23</sup> Annabhārakāle<sup>24</sup> Upariṭṭhapaccekaḥbuddhassa<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. a. mātā dasamāsaccayena puttāṅ vijāyi.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. akaṅsu.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °masakkassa.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ttho.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. om.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. corr. accanta°.

<sup>7</sup> Cf. I. 133.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ehi.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °hi.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S. °tālaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. gaccha pūve harā ti pesesi.

<sup>13</sup> K. āgatesu.

<sup>14</sup> B. mātārā.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. om. two. S. āha for pa° so. K. B. om. so.

<sup>17</sup> K. °atī.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>19</sup> B. ayya.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. taṅ.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. S. imaṅ.

<sup>22</sup> K. nagarayaḡāhaka-.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mi.

<sup>24</sup> So read supra I. 134, l. 11. K. Anabhārakena.

<sup>25</sup> B. °tthassa pa°.

bhāgabhattaṇ datvā “natthī ti padam<sup>1</sup> eva na suṇeyyan” ti patthanā<sup>2</sup> ṭhapitā, sace mayaṇ tam atthaṇ ñatvāpi<sup>3</sup> ajjupekkheyyāma muddhāpi no<sup>4</sup> phāleyyā<sup>5</sup> ti cintetvā dibbapūvehi pātiṇ pūrayiṇsu. So puriso pātiṇ āharitvā tesañ<sup>6</sup> santike ṭhapetvā vivari, tesañ gandho<sup>7</sup> sakalanagaraṇ phari, pūvo<sup>8</sup> pana mukhe ṭhapitamatto<sup>9</sup> sattarasa-haraṇisahasāni pharitvā atthāsi. Anuruddho<sup>10</sup> cintesi: ‘na<sup>11</sup> maṇ<sup>12</sup> maññe ito pubbe mātā piyāyati, na hi me aññadā tāya natthipūvā nāma pakkapubbā’<sup>13</sup> ti. So gantvā mātaṇ<sup>14</sup> evam āha: ‘amma nāhaṇ tava piyo’ ti. ‘Tāta kiṇ vadesi, mama akkhihi<sup>15</sup> pi hadayamaṇsato pi<sup>16</sup> tvaṇ piyataro’ ti. ‘Sac’ āhaṇ amma tava piyo, kasmā mama ito<sup>17</sup> pubbe evarūpe natthipūve nāma na adāsī’ ti. Sā taṇ<sup>18</sup> purisaṇ pucchi: ‘tāta kiñci pātiyaṇ ahoṣi’<sup>19</sup> ti. ‘Āma ayye pūvānaṇ pātī<sup>20</sup> paripunnā ahoṣi, na me<sup>21</sup> evarūpā ditṭhapubbā’ ti. Sā cintesi: ‘putto me kata-puñño, devatāhi’ssa dibbapūvā pahitā<sup>22</sup> bhavissantī’<sup>23</sup> ti. So pi<sup>24</sup> mātaṇ āha: ‘amma<sup>25</sup> na mayā evarūpā pūvā khāditapubbā,<sup>26</sup> ito patthāya me natthipūvam eva<sup>27</sup> paccyyāsi’<sup>28</sup> ti. Sā tato patthāya tena ‘pūve khāditukāmo’mhī’<sup>29</sup> ti vuttakāle suvaṇṇapātiṇ dhovitvā aññāya pātiyā

<sup>1</sup> S. °ñ c’.<sup>2</sup> B. a. nāma.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om. pi.<sup>4</sup> K. a. sattavidhā. B. a. sattadhā.<sup>5</sup> K. pha°.<sup>6</sup> B. tassa.<sup>7</sup> K. °ā.<sup>8</sup> K. puve.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °matte.<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi.<sup>11</sup> K. a. vata.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mātā.<sup>13</sup> K. katta°.<sup>14</sup> K. a. pi.<sup>15</sup> B. °ito.<sup>16</sup> K. om.<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.<sup>18</sup> S. om.<sup>19</sup> K. hotī.<sup>20</sup> B. °iyā.<sup>21</sup> K. m’.<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pahatā.<sup>23</sup> B. °atī.<sup>24</sup> K. om.<sup>25</sup> C. om.<sup>26</sup> K. na ditṭha°.<sup>27</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>28</sup> K. pacca°. B. peseyyāsi.<sup>29</sup> K. B. °kām’ amhi.

paṭikujjitvā pahināti,<sup>1</sup> devatā pātiṅ pūrenti. Evaṅ so agāramajjhe vasanto natthi ti padassa atthaṅ ajānitvā dibbapūve yeva paribhuñji, Satthu pana parivāratthaṅ<sup>2</sup> kulapaṭipāṭiyā Sākiyakumāresu pabbajantesu<sup>3</sup> Mahānāmena Sakkena 'tāta amhākaṅ kulā<sup>4</sup> koci pabbajito<sup>5</sup> natthi, tayā vā pabbajitabbaṅ mayā vā'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte so āha: 'ahaṅ sukumālo<sup>7</sup> pabbajitūṅ na<sup>8</sup> sakkhissāmī' ti. 'Tena hi kammantaṅ<sup>9</sup> uggaṇha,<sup>10</sup> ahaṅ pabbajissāmī' ti. 'Ko esa<sup>11</sup> kammanto nāmā' ti.<sup>12</sup> So hi bhattassa utthāṇatthānam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> na jānāti, kammantaṅ kim eva jānissati, tasmā evam āha. Ekadivasaṅ hi Anuruddho Bhaddiyo Kimbilo<sup>15</sup> tayo janā 'bhattaṅ nāma kahaṅ utthāti'<sup>16</sup> ti mantayinṣu. Tesu<sup>17</sup> Kimbilo<sup>18</sup> 'koṭṭhe<sup>19</sup> utthāti'<sup>20</sup> ti āha. So kir'<sup>21</sup> ekadivasaṅ vīhī<sup>22</sup> koṭṭhamhi pakkhipante addasa, tasmā 'koṭṭhake<sup>23</sup> bhattaṅ uppajjati' ti saññāya evam āha. Atha naṅ Bhaddiyo 'tvaṅ na jānāsī' ti vatvā 'bhattaṅ nāma ukkhaliyaṅ<sup>24</sup> utthāti'<sup>25</sup> ti āha. So kir' ekadivasaṅ ukkhalito bhattaṅ vadḍhente<sup>26</sup> disvā 'ettha va<sup>27</sup> so<sup>28</sup> uppajjati' ti saññam akāsi, tasmā evam āha. Anuruddho te ubho pi 'tumhe na jānāthā' ti vatvā<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °nati.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pabbājento.

<sup>5</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. atisu°.

<sup>9</sup> K. kammaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> K. eso.

<sup>13</sup> K. upatthāna°.

<sup>15</sup> B. Kimilo. B. S. a. ti.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. Kima°. B. Kimi°.

<sup>20</sup> K. utthahi.

<sup>22</sup> B. °iṅ.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °iyā.

<sup>25</sup> B. utthahati. K. upatthāti.

<sup>26</sup> K. vadantaṅ. B. vadhante.

<sup>27</sup> B. etth' eva. K. tatth' eva.

<sup>28</sup> K. bhattaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> B. parivāraṅ°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. kule.

<sup>6</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>8</sup> B. nā.

<sup>10</sup> K. °hi.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. vutte.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. upatthāti.

<sup>19</sup> B. °esu.

<sup>21</sup> K. S. kira.

<sup>23</sup> K. B. koṭṭhe.

<sup>29</sup> B. a. bhattaṅ nāma.

'ratanubbedhamakulāya<sup>1</sup> mahāsuvannaṇṇapātiyaṇ bhattaṇ<sup>2</sup> utṭhātī'<sup>3</sup> ti āha. Tena kira n'eva vihī<sup>4</sup> koṭṭentā na<sup>5</sup> bhattaṇ pacantā ditṭhapubbā, suvaṇṇapātiyaṇ vaddhetvā<sup>6</sup> purato ṭhapitabhattam<sup>7</sup> eva passati, tasmā 'pātiyaṇ yeva so<sup>8</sup> uppajjati' ti saññam akāsi, tasmā evam āha. Evaṇ bhattutṭhānaṭṭhānam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> ajānanto mahāpuñño kulaputto kammante kiṇ jānissati. So 'ehi kho te Anuruddha gharāvāsattaṇ anusāsissāmi, paṭhamaṇ khettaṇ kasāpetabban' ti ādinā<sup>11</sup> nayena bhātarā vuttānaṇ kammantānaṇ aperiyaṇṇabhāvaṇ sutvā 'na me gharāvāsen'<sup>12</sup> attho' ti mātaṇ āpucchitvā Bhaddiyapamukhehi pañcahi Sākiyakumārehi<sup>13</sup> saddhiṇ nikkhamitvā Anupiyambavane<sup>14</sup> Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamtivā pabbaji, pabbajitvā ca pana sammāpaṭipadaṇ paṭipanno<sup>15</sup> anupubbena tisso vijjā sacchikatvā dibbena cakkhunā ekāsane nisinno va hatthatale ṭhapita āmalakāni<sup>16</sup> viya sahasalokadhātuyo<sup>17</sup> olokana-samattho hutvā<sup>18</sup>:

'Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṇ<sup>19</sup> visodhitaṇ  
tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi kataṇ buddhassa sāsanan' ti

udānaṇ udānetvā 'kin nu kho me katvā ayaṇ sampatti  
laddhā' ti olokeno 'Padumuttaraṇpādamūle patthanaṇ  
ṭhapesin'<sup>20</sup> ti ñatvā 'puna saṅsāre saṅsaranto asukasmiṇ<sup>21</sup>  
nāma kāle Bārāṇasiyaṇ Sumanasetṭhiṇ nissāya jīvanto  
Annabhāro nāma ahosin' ti pi<sup>22</sup> ñatvā :

1 B. °i°.

3 B. utṭhahati.

5 K. om.

7 S. ṭhapitam.

9 K. ekabhattutṭhānaṇ.

11 K. °ini.

13 B. Sakya°.

14 K. Anupp°. B. °iyaamba°.

16 K. °naṇ.

18 B. a. gātham āha.

20 K. patha°.

22 K. om.

2 B. om.

4 K. B. °iṇ.

6 K. vadhivā.

8 K. om.

10 B. om.

12 K. B. °ena.

15 C. C°. paṭisam°.

17 K. dasasa°. S. °tū.

19 B. S. °kkhu.

21 K. amu°.

‘ Annabhāro pure āsiṅ daliddo kājahārako<sup>1</sup>  
piṇḍapāto māya dinno Uparitthassa yasassino ’<sup>2</sup> ti

āha.<sup>3</sup> Ath’ assa etad ahosi: ‘yo<sup>4</sup> so tadā mayā<sup>5</sup> Uparitthassa dinnapiṇḍapātato<sup>6</sup> kahāpane datvā pattiṅ aggahesi mama sahāyako Sumanasetthi kahaṅ nu kho<sup>7</sup> etarahi nibbatto’ ti. Atha naṅ ‘Viñjhāaviyaṅ pabbatapāde Muṇḍanigamo nāma atthi, tattha Mahāmuṇḍassa nāma upāsakassa Mahāsumano Cullasumano<sup>8</sup> ti dve puttā, tesu so<sup>9</sup> Cullasumano hutvā nibbatto’ ti addasa, disvā ca pana cintesi: ‘atthi nu kho mayi tattha<sup>10</sup> gate<sup>11</sup> upakāro<sup>12</sup> natthi’ ti. So<sup>13</sup> upadhārento idaṅ addasa: ‘so tattha mayi gate sattavassiko<sup>14</sup> nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, khuragge yeva ca<sup>15</sup> arabhattaṅ pāpunissati’ ti, disvā ca pana upakaṭṭhe antovasse ākāsenā gantvā gāmadvāre otari. Mahāmuṇḍo pana upāsako therassa pubbe pi<sup>16</sup> vissāsiko eva, so therāṅ piṇḍapātakāle cīvaraṅ pārupantaṅ disvā<sup>17</sup> puttaṅ Mahāsumanaṅ āha: ‘tāta ayyo me<sup>18</sup> Anuruddhatthero āgato, yāv’ assa añño koci pattaṅ na<sup>19</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>20</sup> tāv’ assa gantvā pattaṅ gaṇha, ahaṅ āsanaṅ paññāpeseāmī’ ti. So tathā akāsi. Upāsako therāṅ antonivesane sakaccaṅ parivisitvā temāsaṅ vasanaṭṭhāya paṭiññaṅ gaṇhi, therō<sup>21</sup> adhivāsesi. Atha naṅ ekadivasaṅ paṭijagganto

<sup>1</sup> K. B. tiṇahā°.

<sup>2</sup> B. tādino. Cf. Theragāthā, 910.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pāto. K. °piṇḍito.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>8</sup> K. *transp.*, °samaṇo.

<sup>9</sup> K. sa. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. *corr.* mayāṭṭha. K. B. tattha mayi. C<sup>a</sup>. tayittha mayi.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. gati.

<sup>12</sup> K. °rako.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ati.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. pi.

viya temāsaṅ paṭijaggitvā mahāpavāranāya ticivare<sup>1</sup> c' eva gulatelaṅḍulādīni ca āharitvā therassa pādānule ṭhapetvā 'gaṇhatha bhante' ti āha. 'Alaṅ upāsaka, na me iminā attho' ti.<sup>2</sup> 'Bhante vassāvāsikalābho nām' esa gaṇhatha<sup>3</sup> nan' ti. 'Alaṅ<sup>4</sup> upāsakā' ti. 'Kim atthaṅ na gaṇhatha bhante' ti.<sup>5</sup> 'Mayhaṅ santike kappiya-kārako sāmaṇero pi<sup>6</sup> natthi' ti. 'Tena hi bhante mama putto Mahāsumano sāmaṇero bhavissati' ti. 'Na me upāsaka Mahāsumanen' attho' ti. 'Tena hi bhante Cullasumaṅ pabbājethā' ti. Thero 'sādhū' ti sampaticchitvā Cullasumaṅ pabbājesi. So khuragge yeva arahattaṅ pāpuṇi. Thero tena saddhiṅ aḍḍhamāsamattaṅ tattha<sup>7</sup> vasitvā 'Satthāraṅ passissāmī'<sup>8</sup> ti tassa nātake āpucchitvā ākāsen' eva gantvā Himavantapadesa Arañña-kuṭikāya<sup>9</sup> otari. Thero pana pakatiyāpi<sup>10</sup> āraddhaviriyo tassa tattha pubbarattāpararattaṅ caṅkamantassa udara-vāto samuṭṭhahi. Atha naṅ kilantarūpaṅ disvā sāmaṇero pucchi: 'bhante kiṅ te<sup>11</sup> rujati' ti. 'Udaravāto me samuṭṭhito' ti. 'Aññadāpi<sup>12</sup> samuṭṭhitapubbo bhante' ti. 'Āma āvuso'<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Kena phāsukaṅ hoti bhante' ti. 'Anotattato pāniye laddhe phāsu<sup>14</sup> hoti āvuso' ti. 'Tena hi bhante āharāmī' ti. 'Sakkhissasi sāmaṇerā' ti. 'Āma bhante' ti. 'Tena hi Anotatte Paṇṇako<sup>15</sup> nāma nāgarājā maṅ jānāti,<sup>16</sup> tassa ācikkhitvā bhesajjathāya ekaṅ pāniya-cāṭikaṅ<sup>17</sup> āharā' ti. 'So 'sādhū' ti<sup>18</sup> upajjhāyaṅ vanditvā vehāsaṅ abbhugantvā pañcayojanasataṅ ṭhānaṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °rañ.<sup>2</sup> B. a. tena hi.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāma, saṅga°.<sup>4</sup> B. na gaṇhāmi.<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>6</sup> B. ca.<sup>7</sup> S. tatth' eva.<sup>8</sup> K. °mā.<sup>9</sup> K. °yaṅ.<sup>10</sup> K. om. pi.<sup>11</sup> S. vo. K. om. four.<sup>12</sup> K. °thāpi.<sup>13</sup> B. āmāv°.<sup>14</sup> K. B. °ukaṅ.<sup>15</sup> S. Panna°. B. Pannago. K. Paṇṇako.<sup>16</sup> K. ti for maṅ jā°.<sup>17</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṅ. K. B °vārakaṅ. S. °ghaṭaṅ.<sup>18</sup> K. a. sampaticchi.

agamāsi. Taṇ<sup>1</sup> divasaṇ paṇa nāgarājā nāganāṭakapari-  
vuto<sup>2</sup> udakakilaṇ kilitukāmo hoti.<sup>3</sup> So<sup>4</sup> sāmaṇeraṇ  
āgacchantaṇ<sup>5</sup> disvā va kujjhi 'ayaṇ muṇḍasamaṇako<sup>6</sup>  
attano pādapaṇsuṇ mama<sup>7</sup> matthake okiranto<sup>8</sup> carati,<sup>9</sup>  
Anotattapānīyatthāya<sup>10</sup> āgato bhavissati, idāni 'ssa<sup>11</sup> pānī-  
yaṇ na<sup>12</sup> dassāmī' ti paṇṇāsayojanikaṇ<sup>13</sup> Anotattadahaṇ  
mahāpātiyā ukkhaligaṇ pidahanto viya phaṇena pidahitvā  
nipajji. Sāmaṇero nāgarājassa ākaraṇ oloketvā<sup>14</sup> 'kuddho  
ayan' ti ṇatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Suṇohi<sup>15</sup> me nāgarāja<sup>16</sup> uggateja mahabbala<sup>17</sup>  
dehi me pānīyaghaṭakaṇ<sup>18</sup> bhesajjatth' amhi<sup>19</sup>  
āgato' ti

taṇ sutvā nāgarājā imaṇ gātham āha :

'Puratthimasmiṇ disābhāge Gaṅgā nāma mahānadi  
mahāsamuddaṇ appeti tato tvaṇ pānīyaṇ harā'<sup>20</sup> ti.

Taṇ sutvā<sup>21</sup> 'ayaṇ nāgo<sup>22</sup> attano icchāya<sup>23</sup> na dassati,  
ahaṇ balakkāraṇ<sup>24</sup> katvā mahānubhāvaṇ<sup>25</sup> ājānāpetvā<sup>26</sup>  
imaṇ abhibhavitvā<sup>27</sup> pānīyaṇ gaṇhissāmī' ti cintetvā

<sup>1</sup> K. Anotatte pānīyatthā āgata-.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāṭaka°.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. ahosi.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. ga°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °no. B. muṇḍakasāmaṇero.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. oṭar°. K. a. pi.

<sup>9</sup> B. vicar°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. S. °tte pā°. K. °tthā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. na dāni 'ssa (om. na later).

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a-.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ke.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> B. suṇahi.

<sup>16</sup> K. °jā.

<sup>17</sup> K. mahābala.

<sup>18</sup> K. °yaṇ gha°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. ghaṭaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. āmhi.

<sup>20</sup> K. āharā.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. sāmaṇero.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. °garājā.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. icchā.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. kāraṇ.

<sup>25</sup> K. ānu°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. manussa°.

<sup>26</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a°. K. B. jā°.

<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. va.

‘mahārāja upajjhāyo maṇ Anotattato va pāṇiyaṇ āharā-  
pesi,<sup>1</sup> tenāhaṇ idam eva harissāmi,<sup>2</sup> apehi mā maṇ vārehi ’<sup>3</sup>  
ti vatvā sāmaṇero<sup>4</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

‘ Ito va pāṇiyaṇ harissaṇ<sup>5</sup> iminā v’ amhi atthiko  
yadi te thāmabalaṇ<sup>6</sup> atthi nāgarāja nivāraye ’<sup>7</sup> ti.

Atha maṇ nāgarājā<sup>8</sup> āha :

‘ Sāmaṇera sace atthi tava vikkamaporisaṇ,  
abhinandāmi te vācaṇ, harassu pāṇiyaṇ mamā ’ ti.

Atha maṇ sāmaṇero ‘ evaṇ mahārāja harāmī ’ ti vatvā,<sup>9</sup>  
‘ sakkonto harāhī ’ ti vutte, ‘ tena<sup>10</sup> hi<sup>11</sup> suṭṭhu jānassū ’<sup>12</sup>  
ti tikkhattuṇ paṭiññaṇ gahetvā ‘ buddhasāsanassa<sup>13</sup> ānu-  
bhāvaṇ dassetvā mayā pāṇiyaṇ harituṇ vaṭṭatī ’ ti cintetvā  
ākāsaṭṭhadevatānaṇ tāva<sup>14</sup> santikaṇ agamāsi. Tā āgantvā  
vanditvā ‘ kiṇ bhante ’ ti vatvā atṭhaṇsu. ‘ Etasmiṇ  
Anotattadahapitṭhe Paṇṇakena<sup>15</sup> nāgarājena<sup>16</sup> saddhiṇ  
mama saṅgāmo<sup>17</sup> bhavissati, tattha<sup>18</sup> gantvā jayaparajayaṇ  
olokethā ’ ti āha. So eten’ eva nihārena<sup>19</sup> cattāro Loka-  
pāle<sup>20</sup> Sakkasuyāmasantusitasunimmitavasavattī<sup>21</sup> ca upa-  
saṇkamitvā tam atthaṇ ārocesi. Tato paraṇ paṭipāṭiyā va  
navavidhabrahmalokaṇ<sup>22</sup> gantvā tattha tattha Brahmehi

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °ti.

<sup>3</sup> K. nivā°.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ssāmi. K. hessa.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °yā.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. yadi.

<sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. buddhassa.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. Panna°. B. Pannaka°. K. pana-.

<sup>16</sup> K. °raññā.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. taṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °lā.

<sup>21</sup> K. °ussi°. B. °nimmānaratiparinimmita° for °sunim-  
mita°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iñ. K. °iṇ, om. ca.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. yāva for ca navavidha-.

<sup>2</sup> K. harāmī.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. yadi tthoma°.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. nāgo.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tenā.

<sup>12</sup> K. suṭṭha jānissatī.

<sup>14</sup> K. rep.

<sup>17</sup> K. saṅgamo.

<sup>19</sup> K. niyāmena.



āgantvā vanditvā ṭhitehi<sup>1</sup> 'kiṃ bhante' ti puṭṭho tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Evaṃ so<sup>2</sup> Asaññe<sup>3</sup> ca Arūpibrahmāno<sup>4</sup> ca ṭhapetvā sabbattha muhuttan' eva āhiṇḍitvā ārocesi. Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sabbāpi<sup>5</sup> devatā Anotattadahapiṭṭhe nāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pakkhattatipucunṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> viya ākāsaṃ nirantaraṃ pūretvā sannipatiṃsu. Sannipatite devasaṅghe sāmaṇero ākāse ṭhatvā nāgarājaṃ<sup>8</sup> āha :

'Suṇohi me nāgarāja uggateja mahabbala<sup>9</sup>  
dehi me pāṇiyaghaṭakaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhesajjatth' amhi āgato' ti.

Atha naṃ' nāgo āha :

'Sāmaṇera sace atthi tava vikkamaṇorisaṃ  
abhinandāmi te vācaṃ harassu pāṇiyaṃ mamā' ti.

So tikkhattuṃ nāgarājassa paṭiññaṃ gahetvā ākāse ṭhitako<sup>11</sup> va dvādasayojanikaṃ Brahmattabhāvaṃ māpetvā ākāsaṭo oruyha nāgarājassa phaṇe<sup>12</sup> akkamitvā adhomukhaṃ nippilesi. Tāvad eva balavatā purisena akkantaṃ<sup>13</sup> allacammaṃ<sup>14</sup> viya nāgarājassa phaṇe<sup>15</sup> akkantamattena<sup>16</sup> ogalitvā dabbimattā phaṇaputaṅkā<sup>17</sup> ahesuṃ,<sup>18</sup> nāgarājassa phaṇehi muttamuttatṭhānato<sup>19</sup> tālakkhandhappamāṇā udakavattiyō<sup>20</sup> uggacchiṃsu.<sup>21</sup> Sāmaṇero ākāse<sup>22</sup> pāṇiya-

<sup>1</sup> K. °āhi.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ññā.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. sabbā.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ttā purā cunṇā. B. °ttāni tilapiṭṭhacunṇāni.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. °jānaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ghaṭaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ṇaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. alaca°. B. allaca°. C. C°. alanda°. S. alandu°.

Read alagadda°?

<sup>15</sup> C. C°. °nā.

<sup>17</sup> S. dabbī pha°. C. C°. dabbipuna°.

<sup>18</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>19</sup> C. C°. muttamatta°. K. B. °ne.

<sup>20</sup> S. °ayo.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ñch°.

<sup>2</sup> K. soḷasaka.

<sup>4</sup> K. rūpavassa°.

<sup>6</sup> K. pāṇiya.

<sup>9</sup> K. mahābala.

<sup>11</sup> K. ṭhitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °nta-.

<sup>16</sup> K. °tte.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. a. yeva.

vāraṇ<sup>1</sup> pūresi. Devasaṅgho sādhu-kāram adāsi,<sup>2</sup> nāgarājā lajjitvā sāmaṇerassa kujjhi,<sup>3</sup> guṇjavannaṇāni<sup>4</sup> 'ssa akkhini ahesuṇ.<sup>5</sup> So 'ayaṇ maṇ devasaṅghaṇ sannipātetvā phaṇe<sup>6</sup> ṭhatvā<sup>7</sup> lajjāpesi, etaṇ<sup>8</sup> gahetvā mukhe hatthaṇ pakkhipitvā hadayaṇsaṇ vāssa<sup>9</sup> maddāmi, pāde vā naṇ gahetvā Pāragaṅgāya<sup>10</sup> khipāmi' ti vegena gantvā<sup>11</sup> anubandhanto pi naṇ pāpuṇituṇ<sup>12</sup> nāsakkhi yeva. Sāmaṇero gantvā upajjhāyassa hatthe<sup>13</sup> ṭhapetvā 'pivatha bhante' ti āha. Nāgarājāpi pacchato<sup>14</sup> āgantvā 'bhante Anuruddha sāmaṇero mayā adinnam eva pāṇiyaṇ gahetvā āgato, mā pivitthā'<sup>15</sup> ti āha.<sup>16</sup> 'Evaṇ kira sāmaṇerā' ti.<sup>17</sup> 'Pivatha bhante iminā me dinnapāṇiyaṇ<sup>18</sup> āhātan'<sup>19</sup> ti.<sup>20</sup> Thero 'khināsavasāmaṇerassa musākathanāṇ<sup>21</sup> nāma natthi' ti ṇatvā pāṇiyaṇ pivi. Taṇkhaṇaṇ<sup>22</sup> yev' assa ābādho paṭippasambhi. Puna nāgo therāṇ āha: 'Bhante sāmaṇeren'<sup>23</sup> amhi<sup>24</sup> sabbaṇ devagaṇaṇ<sup>25</sup> sannipātetvā lajjāpito, aham assa hadayaṇ vā phālessāmi pāde vā naṇ<sup>26</sup> gahetvā Pāragaṅgāya khipissāmi' ti. 'Mahārāja sāmaṇero mahānubhāvo, tumhe<sup>27</sup> sāmaṇerena saddhiṇ saṅgāmetuṇ<sup>28</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> B. °akaṇ. K. °dhārakaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. akāsi. B. a. atha.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °itvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. jayakusuma°.

<sup>5</sup> K. akkhini ahaṇsu.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāṇiyaṇ. K. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. gahetvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. enaṇ. B. esa naṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. hadayaṇ ca maṇsam assa. K. assa.

<sup>10</sup> B. °yaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. anubandhi.

<sup>12</sup> S. saṅpā°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. pāṇiyaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. rep.

<sup>15</sup> K. °athā.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. therāṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. taṇ.

<sup>18</sup> B. °nnaṇ pā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. ābhātan.

<sup>20</sup> B. a. āha.

<sup>21</sup> K. °kathaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> K. °ne.

<sup>23</sup> K. °r'.

<sup>24</sup> B. maṇ.

<sup>25</sup> K. sabbe °ne.

<sup>26</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>27</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.

<sup>28</sup> K. °me kātuṇ.

sakkhissatha,<sup>1</sup> khamāpetvā naṃ gacchā'<sup>2</sup> ti. So sayañ pi sāmaṇerassa ānubhāvaṃ jānāti,<sup>3</sup> lajjāya pana anubandhitvā āgato. Atha naṃ therassa vacanena khamāpetvā<sup>4</sup> tena saddhiṃ mittasanthavaṃ katvā 'ito paṭṭhāya Anotattaudakena<sup>5</sup> atthe sati tumbhākaṃ āgamanakiccaṃ<sup>6</sup> natthi, mayhaṃ pahīṇeyyātha, aham eva āharitvā dassāmī' ti vatvā<sup>7</sup> pakkāmi. Thero pi sāmaṇeraṃ ādāya pāyāsi. Satthā therassa āgamanabhāvaṃ<sup>8</sup> ñatvā<sup>9</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde therassa āgamaṇaṃ olokeno nisīdi. Bhikkhū pi therāṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggāhesuṃ. Ath'<sup>10</sup> ekacce sāmaṇeraṃ<sup>11</sup> sīse<sup>12</sup> pi kaṇṇesu pi<sup>13</sup> gahetvā saṅcāletvā<sup>14</sup> 'kiṃ sāmaṇera pillaka<sup>15</sup> na<sup>16</sup> ukkaṇṭhasī'<sup>17</sup> ti āhaṃsu. Satthā tesāṃ kiriyaṃ<sup>18</sup> disvā cintesi: 'bhāriyaṃ vata<sup>19</sup> imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ, āsīvisaṃ gīvāya gaṇhantā viya sāmaṇeraṃ gaṇhanti nāssa ānubhāvaṃ<sup>20</sup> jānanti, ajja mayā Sumanasāmaṇerassa gūṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati' ti.<sup>21</sup> Thero pi<sup>21</sup> āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdi. Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi: 'Ānanda Anotattodaken'<sup>22</sup> amhi pāde dhovitukāmo, sāmaṇerānaṃ ghaṭake<sup>23</sup> datvā pāniyaṃ harāpehī'<sup>24</sup> ti. Thero vihāre

<sup>1</sup> B. nāsakkh°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. gacchathā.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. yeva.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. khamatha bhante me apavādan ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. Anottato udake.

<sup>6</sup> K. ga°.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. °naṃ tāva.

<sup>9</sup> K. vidi.

<sup>10</sup> K. atha.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. daharāpi sāmaṇerāpi.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. corr. K. sisesu.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. bāhāya (B. °yaṃ) pi.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °entā.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. kipillaka. K. pitucūlake.

B. cūlakaniṭṭha.

<sup>16</sup> K. ne. B. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. °āsi. K. °esi. B. °o 'sī.

<sup>18</sup> B. kriyaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. vat' (K. vatt').

<sup>20</sup> K. nāssānu°.

<sup>21</sup> K. om.

<sup>22</sup> B. °ttaud°. K. °odakehi.

<sup>23</sup> K. ghaṭe. B. ghaṭaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> B. āh°. K. āharāhi.

pañcamattāni sāmaṇerasatāni sannipātesi. Tesañ<sup>1</sup> Sumanasāmaṇero<sup>2</sup> sabbanavako ahoṣi.<sup>3</sup> Thero<sup>4</sup> sabbamahalla-kaṇ sāmaṇeraṇ āha: 'sāmaṇera Satthā Anotattodakena<sup>5</sup> pāde dhovitukāmo, ghaṭaṇ<sup>6</sup> ādāya gantvā pāṇiyaṇ āharā' ti. So 'na sakkā<sup>7</sup> bhante' ti na icchi.<sup>8</sup> Thero sese pi<sup>9</sup> paṭipucchi.<sup>10</sup> Te pi tath' eva<sup>11</sup> paṭikkhipiṇsu. Kiṇ pan' ettha khīṇāsavā<sup>12</sup> sāmaṇerā natthī? ti. Atthi, te pana 'nāyaṇ amhākaṇ baddho mālapuṭo, Sumanasāmaṇerass' eva<sup>13</sup> baddho' ti na icchiṇsu. Puthujjanā pana<sup>14</sup> attano asamatthatāya<sup>15</sup> na icchiṇsu. Pariyosāne pana<sup>16</sup> Sumanasāmaṇerassa<sup>17</sup> vāre sampatte 'sāmaṇera Satthā Anotattadahaudakena<sup>18</sup> pāde dhovitukāmo, kuṭaṇ gahetvā<sup>19</sup> kira udakaṇ āharā' ti āha. So 'Satthari<sup>20</sup> āharāpente āharisāmī' ti Satthāraṇ vanditvā 'bhante Anotattato<sup>21</sup> kira maṇ udakaṇ āharāpethā' ti āha. 'Āma Sumanā' ti. So Visākhāya kārītesu ghanasuvannaṇakotṭimesu<sup>22</sup> senāsana-kuṭesu<sup>23</sup> ekaṇ<sup>24</sup> satṭhikuṭodakagaṇhanakaṇ<sup>25</sup> mahāghaṭaṇ hatthena gahetvā 'iminā me ukkhipitvā aṇsakūṭe tṭhapiten'<sup>26</sup> attho natthī' ti olambakaṇ katvā<sup>27</sup> vehāsaṇ abbhuggantvā Himavantābhimukho pakkhandi. Nāgarājā sāmaṇeraṇ dūrato va āgacchantaṇ disvā paccuggantvā

<sup>1</sup> B. tesu.<sup>2</sup> K. sāmānerāṇaṇ.<sup>3</sup> K. hoti.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.<sup>5</sup> K. °dahakena. B. °adahaudaken' amhi.<sup>6</sup> B. °akaṇ.<sup>7</sup> K. B. sakkomi.<sup>8</sup> K. B. icchati.<sup>9</sup> K. om.<sup>10</sup> K. B. paṭipāṭiyā (K. a. va) pu°.<sup>11</sup> K. B. S. a. vatvā.<sup>12</sup> B. °va°.<sup>13</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. B. °tāy' eva.<sup>16</sup> S. om.<sup>17</sup> B. S. Sumanassa.<sup>18</sup> S. °dahe u°.<sup>19</sup> B. ādāya.<sup>20</sup> B. Satthārā.<sup>21</sup> B. °tattadahe.<sup>22</sup> C. corr. °kotṭhitesu!<sup>23</sup> K. °saka°.<sup>24</sup> K. ekakuṭaṇ.<sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °satṭhiu°. B. °kuṭau°.

K. °hakaṇ.

<sup>26</sup> S. °na.<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. va.

kuṭaṇ aṅsakūṭenādāya<sup>1</sup> 'bhante tumhe mādise dāse<sup>2</sup> vijjamāne kasmā sayañ āgatā,<sup>3</sup> udaken'<sup>4</sup> atthe sati kasmā sāsanaṃattañ na pahinittā'<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> kuṭena udakaṇ ādāya sayañ ukkhipitvā<sup>7</sup> 'purato hotha bhante, aham eva āharissāmi' ti āha. 'Titṭhatha<sup>8</sup> tumhe mahārāja, aham eva Sammāsambuddhena āṇatto' ti nāgarājānaṇ nivat-tetvā<sup>9</sup> kuṭaṇ mukhavatṭiyaṇ hatthēna<sup>10</sup> gahetvā ākāseṇa gacchi.<sup>11</sup> Atha naṇ Satthā āgacchantañ oloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'passatha bhikkhave sāmaṇerassa līlaṇ,<sup>12</sup> ākāse haṅsarājā viya sobhati' ti.<sup>13</sup> So pi pāṇiyaghaṭaṇ ṭha-petvā<sup>14</sup> Satthāraṇ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ Satthā āha: 'kativasso 'si tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> Sumanā' ti. 'Sattavasso 'mhi<sup>16</sup> bhante' ti. 'Tena hi Sumana ajja<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya bhikkhu hohi' ti vatvā dāyajjaupasampadam adāsi, dve yeva kira sāmaṇerā sattavassā upasampadaṇ labhiṅsu, ayañ ca Sumano Sopāko cā<sup>18</sup> ti. Evaṇ tasmiṇ upasampanne<sup>19</sup> dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samutṭhāpesuṇ: 'acchariyaṇ āvuso<sup>20</sup> evarūpo pi<sup>21</sup> nāma daharasāmaṇerassa ānubhāvo hoti, na no<sup>22</sup> ito pubbe evarūpo ānubhāvo<sup>23</sup> ditṭhapubbo' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave mama sāsane<sup>24</sup> daharo pi sammā paṭipanno

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °na ā°.

<sup>3</sup> B. S. °to.

<sup>5</sup> B. °athā.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ukkhitvā.

<sup>9</sup> B. °ttāp°. K. °itvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. āgacchati. B. °nāgañchi.

<sup>12</sup> B. līlaṇ, K. kiḷaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>14</sup> S. netvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. vā.

<sup>20</sup> K. °iriyāvu°.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>24</sup> K. °nena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. °na.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. titṭha.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. ajjato.

<sup>19</sup> S. uppanne.

<sup>21</sup> B. hi.

<sup>23</sup> K. om.

evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labhi<sup>1</sup> yevā' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento<sup>2</sup> imaṃ gātham āha :

382. 'Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane so imaṃ<sup>3</sup> lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā' ti.

Tattha yuñjati ti ghaṭati vāyamati, pabhāseti ti so bhikkhu attano arahattamaggañāṇena abbhādihi mutto candimā viya lokaṃ khandhādibhedanā<sup>4</sup> lokaṃ obhāseti ekālokaṃ karoti ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Sumanasāmaṇerassa vatthu.<sup>5</sup>

Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcaviṣatimo vago.

<sup>1</sup> B. °ati. K. °issati.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>3</sup> B. 'maṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. °da°.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, dvādasamaṃ.

## XXVI. BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO.

### I. PASĀDABAHULABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

CHINDA sotan ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto pasādabahulaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ ārabba kathesi.

So kira<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato dhammadesanaṅ sutvā pasanna-  
citto attano gehe soḷasamattānaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ niccabhattaṅ  
paṭṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnaṅ āgatavelāya<sup>3</sup> pattaṅ gahetvā  
'āgacchantu bhonto arahanto nisīdantu<sup>4</sup> arahanto' ti yaṅ  
kiñci vadanto arahantavādapaṭisaṅyuttam eva vadati.  
Tesu puthujjanā 'ayaṅ amhesu arahantasaññī'<sup>5</sup> ti cinta-  
yaṅsu, khīṇāsavā 'ayaṅ no khīṇāsavabhāvaṅ jānāti' ti  
evaṅ te<sup>6</sup> sabbe pi kukkucāyantā tassa gehaṅ na gamaṅsu.<sup>7</sup>  
So dukkhī dummano 'kin nu kho ayyā nāgacchantī'<sup>8</sup> ti  
vihāraṅ gantvā<sup>9</sup> Satthāraṅ vanditvā tam atthaṅ ārocesi,  
Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā 'kiṅ etaṅ bhikkhave' ti  
pucchitvā tehi<sup>10</sup> tasmiṅ atthe ārocite 'sādiyittha<sup>11</sup> pana  
tumhe bhikkhave arahantavādan'<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Na sādiyāma<sup>13</sup>  
bhante' ti. 'Evaṅ sante manussānaṅ etaṅ pasādabhaññaṅ

<sup>1</sup> B. *a.* brāhmaṇo.

<sup>2</sup> K. āgamaṇa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ttaṅ maññati.

<sup>4</sup> B. S. nāg°.

<sup>5</sup> K. *rep.*

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °yatha.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bhāvan. K. °tta°.

<sup>8</sup> B. *a.* mayaṅ. K. *a.* yaṅ ma.

<sup>2</sup> B. paccupaṭṭhapesi.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. *a.* bhonto.

<sup>6</sup> K. sante.

<sup>8</sup> K. na ga°.

<sup>10</sup> K. *rep.*

anāpatti bhikkhave pasādabhaññe,<sup>1</sup> api ca kho pana brāhmaṇassa arahantesu adhimattaṃ pemaṃ, tasmā tumhehi pi taṇhāsotaṃ chetvā arahattam eva pattuṃ yuttan ti vatvā<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

383. 'Chinda sotaṃ parakkama kāme<sup>3</sup> panuda brāhmaṇa  
saṅkhārānaṃ khayaṃ ñatvā akataññū 'si brāhmaṇā' ti.

Tattha parakkamā ti taṇhāsotaṃ nāma<sup>4</sup> appamattakena vāyāmena chindituṃ na sakkā tasmā<sup>5</sup> ñāṇasampayuttena mahantena parakkamena parakkamitvā taṃ sotaṃ chinda,<sup>6</sup> ubho pi kāme panuda nīhara brāhmaṇā ti khīṇāsavānaṃ ālapanam etaṃ, saṅkhārānaṃ ti pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ khayaṃ\* jānitvā akataññū<sup>7</sup> ti evaṃ sante<sup>8</sup> suvaṇṇādisu kenaci akatassa nibbānassa jānanato<sup>9</sup> akataññū nāma hosi<sup>10</sup> ti.<sup>11</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū<sup>12</sup> ti.  
Pasādabahulabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 2. SAMBAHULABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Yadā dvayesu dhammesū<sup>14</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto sambahule bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñño.

<sup>2</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>3</sup> K. *a.* taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. *na here*

<sup>5</sup> K. *a.* brāhma°.

<sup>6</sup> F. °nditu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ituṃ. K. chindi.

\* F. mayaṃ, *corr.* vayaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K. *a.* 'sī.

<sup>8</sup> F. B. S. *a.* tvaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. jānato.

<sup>10</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. hotī. S. hohī.

<sup>11</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>12</sup> K. sampā°.

<sup>13</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °ṇava°, paṭhamāṃ.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. *om.*



Ekadivasaṅ hi tiṅsamattā disāvāsikā bhikkhū āgantvā Satthāraṅ vanditvā nisīdiṅsu. Sāriputtatthero tesaṅ arahattassa<sup>1</sup> upanissayaṅ disvū Satthāraṅ upasaṅkamitvā t̥hitako<sup>2</sup> va imaṅ pañhaṅ pucchi: ‘bhante “dve dhammā” ti vuccati,<sup>3</sup> katame nu kho dve dhammā’ ti. Atha naṅ Satthā ‘dve<sup>4</sup> dhammā ti kho<sup>5</sup> Sāriputta samathavipassanā vuccantī’ ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

384. ‘Yadā dvayesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo,  
ath’ assa sabbe saṅyogā atthaṅ gacchanti jānato’  
ti.

Tattha yadā ti<sup>6</sup> yasmiṅ kāle dvidhāthitesu<sup>7</sup> samathavipassanādhammesu abhiññāpāragāddivasena<sup>8</sup> ayaṅ<sup>9</sup> khināsavo pāragū hoti ath’ assa vaṭṭasmiṅ yojanasamatthā<sup>10</sup> sabbe kāmayogādayo<sup>11</sup> saṅyogā atthaṅ gacchanti jānato ti<sup>12</sup> sabbe kāmayogādayo saṅyogā<sup>13</sup> evaṅ jānantassa atthaṅ<sup>14</sup> parikkhayaṅ gacchantī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne sabbe pi te bhikkhū arahatte patit̥ṭṭha-hiṅsū ti.

Sambahulānaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

### 3. MĀRAVATTHU.

Yassa pāraṇ ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Māraṅ ārabba kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ttaṅ tassa.

<sup>2</sup> K. thito.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. °nti.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. dvayesū ti tesu.

<sup>8</sup> K. °ññāya pāragatādi°. B. °pāraṅgatādi°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> B. S. saṅyo°. K. samathatthā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. kāmasaṅyo°.

<sup>12</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om. seven. F. saṅgā.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. atha.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °labhikkhuva°, a. dutīyaṅ.

So kir' ekasmiṃ divase aññataro puriso viya hutvā Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchi:<sup>1</sup> 'bhante pāraṃ<sup>2</sup> pāraṃ ti vuccati,<sup>3</sup> kin nu kho etaṃ pāraṃ<sup>4</sup> nāmā' ti.<sup>5</sup> Satthā 'Māro ayan' ti vijānitvā<sup>6</sup> 'pāpima<sup>7</sup> kiṃ tava pārena,<sup>8</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> hi vītarāgehi pattabban' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

385. 'Yassa pāraṃ apāraṃ va pārāpāraṃ na vijjati  
vītaddaraṃ<sup>10</sup> viṣaṇyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha pāraṃ ti ajjhattikāni cha āyatanāni, apāraṃ ti bāhirāni cha āyatanāni, pārāpāraṃ ti tad ubhayaṃ, na vijjati ti yassa sabbāṃ p'<sup>11</sup> etaṃ "ahan" ti vā "maman" ti vā gahaṇabhāvena<sup>12</sup> natthi taṃ<sup>13</sup> kilesadara-thānaṃ<sup>14</sup> vigamena vītaddaraṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbakilesehi viṣaṇyuttaṃ<sup>15</sup> ahaṃ<sup>16</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Mārassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

#### 4. AÑÑATARABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Jhāyin ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ārabha kathesi.

So<sup>19</sup> kira cintesi: 'Satthā attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °itvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. °nti.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. pucchi.

<sup>6</sup> B. vaditvā. K. vaditvā.

<sup>8</sup> B. vā apārena vā.

<sup>10</sup> K. vitadūraṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °nā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. darānaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, tatīyaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> K. te.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ra-. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ro.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °māra.

<sup>9</sup> K. te.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. saṃ°.

<sup>15</sup> K. S. a. taṃ.

<sup>17</sup> K. °ñ ca. B. a. ti.

ti vadati, ahañ c' amhi<sup>1</sup> jātigottena<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo, mam pi<sup>3</sup> nu<sup>4</sup> kho evaṃ vattuṃ vattati' ti. So Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā tam atthaṃ pucchi. Satthā 'nāhaṃ jātigottamattena brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi, uttamatthaṃ arahattaṃ<sup>5</sup> pattam eva<sup>6</sup> pan' evaṃ<sup>7</sup> vadāmi' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

386. 'Jhāyiṃ virajam āsīnaṃ<sup>8</sup> katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
uttamatthaṃ anuppattaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha jhāyin ti duvidhena jhānena jhāyantaṃ, kāmena<sup>9</sup> virajaṃ, vane ekakaṃ<sup>10</sup> āsīnaṃ, catūhi maggehi solasannaṃ kiccānaṃ<sup>11</sup> katattā katakiccaṃ āsavānaṃ abhāvena anāsavaṃ uttamatthaṃ arahattaṃ anuppattaṃ<sup>12</sup> ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpatti-phale patitṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā<sup>13</sup> ahoṣi ti.<sup>14</sup>

Aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

##### 5. ĀNANDATTHEAVATTHU.

Divā tapatī<sup>16</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ Satthā Migāramātu pāsāde viharanto Ānandattheraṃ ārabha kathesi.  
Pasenadikosalo kira mahāpavāraṇāya sabbābharāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> K. aham hi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tte. K. °ttehi. S. °tto (for °ttato?).

<sup>3</sup> K. mamaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °tta-

<sup>6</sup> K. etaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. etaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. kāmasīnaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. kāmarajena.

<sup>10</sup> K. ekam.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. taṃ.

<sup>13</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. °rabrāhmaṇava°, catutthaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. om.

paṭimaṇḍito<sup>1</sup> gandhādīni<sup>2</sup> ādāya vihāraṇ agamāsi. Tasmiṇ khane Kālundāyitthero jhānaṇ samāpajjivā parisapariyante nisinno hoti, manāpam<sup>3</sup> eva pan' assa<sup>4</sup> sarīraṇ suvaṇṇavannaṇ. Tasmiṇ pana<sup>5</sup> khane cando uggacchati suriyo attham eti.<sup>6</sup> Ānandatthero<sup>7</sup> attham entassa<sup>8</sup> suriyassa uggacchantassa<sup>9</sup> candassa obhāsaṇ oloketvā<sup>10</sup> rañño sarīrobhāsaṇ therassa sarīrobhāsaṇ<sup>11</sup> Tathāgatassa sarīrobhāsaṇ olokesi, tattha sabbobhāse atikkamitvā Satthā<sup>12</sup> virocati. Thero Satthāraṇ vanditvā 'bhante ajja mama<sup>13</sup> obhāse oloketassa tumhākam eva obhāso rucati, tumhākam pi<sup>14</sup> sarīraṇ sabbobhāse atikkamitvā<sup>15</sup> virocati' ti āha. Atha naṇ Satthā 'Ānanda suriyo nāma divā virocati, cando rattīṇ, rājā alaṅkatakāle yeva, khīnāsavo gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṇ pahāya antosamāpattiyaṇ virocati, buddhā pana rattīṇ pi divāpi virocanti,<sup>16</sup> pañcavidhenāpi<sup>17</sup> tejena virocanti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

387. 'Divā<sup>18</sup> tapati ādicco rattīṇ ābhāti candimā,  
sannaddho khattiyo tapati jhāyī tapati brāhmano,  
atha sabbam ahorattīṇ Buddho tapati tejasā' ti.

Tattha<sup>19</sup> divā tapatī ti<sup>20</sup> divā virocati rattīṇ pan' assa gatamaggo<sup>21</sup> pi na paññāyati, candimā ti cando

<sup>1</sup> K. sabbākara°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. gandhamālā°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. nāmam. K. nam eva pam.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ass' etaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °ṅgameti.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ndo the°.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. atthaṅgamantassa (K. °entassa). S. a. ca.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ento.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. two.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>13</sup> K. transp. K. B. a. ime.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. hi. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ati. K. B. S. om.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °dho pi. K. B. S. om. pi.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>19</sup> C. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. gamana°.

pi abbhādihi vimutto<sup>1</sup> rattim eva virocati<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> divā, sannaddho ti<sup>4</sup> suvaṇṇamaṇicittehi<sup>5</sup> sabbābharanehi paṭimaṇḍito caturaṅginīyā senāya parikkhitto rājā virocati, na aññātakavesena ṭhito, jhāyī<sup>6</sup> ti khīṇāsavo pana gaṇaṇ<sup>7</sup> vinodetvā jhāyanto<sup>8</sup> virocati, tejasā ti Sammā-sambuddho pana<sup>9</sup> caraṇatejena dussilyatejaṇ<sup>10</sup> guṇatejena niggūṇatejaṇ paññātejena\* duppaññatejaṇ<sup>11</sup> puññatejena<sup>12</sup> apuññatejaṇ dhammatejena adhammatejaṇ<sup>13</sup> pariyādiyivā<sup>14</sup> iminā pañcavidhena<sup>15</sup> tejena<sup>16</sup> niccakālam eva virocati ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.<sup>17</sup>  
Ānandattherassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

## 6. AÑÑĀTARAPABBAJITAVATTHU.

Bāhitapāpo ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarajaṇ pabbajitaṇ ārabba kathesi.

Eko kira<sup>19</sup> brāhmaṇo bāhirapabbajjāya<sup>20</sup> pabbajitvā ‘samaṇo Gotamo attano sāvake “pabbajitā”<sup>21</sup> ti vadati,

<sup>1</sup> K. S. mutto.

<sup>2</sup> S. om.

<sup>3</sup> S. a. hi.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. suṭṭhasanuddho.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nīhi.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °yan. K. °yin.

<sup>7</sup> K. guṇṇaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. vijā.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. °sila°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °guṇate° (C. °nete°.

F. dussilyaṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. paññāya.

\* F. °ññāya te°.

<sup>11</sup> B. apa°. K. °ena.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °dayitvā. F. °dāyitvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. a sarīrobhāsa°.

<sup>16</sup> B. tejasā.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcamaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. bāhiraka°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. bāhika°.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ito.

aham pi<sup>1</sup> pabbajito mam pi kho<sup>2</sup> evaṇ vattuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti cintetvā Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṇ pucchi. Satthā 'nāham ettakena "pabbajito" ti vadāmi, kilesa-malānam pana pabbajitattā pabbajito nāma hotī' ti<sup>3</sup> vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

388. 'Bāhitapāpo ti<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo  
samacariyā samaṇo ti vuccatī<sup>5</sup>  
pabbājay'<sup>6</sup> attano malam  
tasmā pabbajito ti vuccatī' ti.<sup>7</sup>

Tattha samacariyā ti sabbākusalāni<sup>8</sup> sametvā cara-  
nena tasmā ti<sup>9</sup> yasmā bāhitapāpatāya<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇo akusa-  
lāni sametvā caraṇena samaṇo ti vuccati tasmā yo attano  
rāgādimalaṇ pabbājento<sup>11</sup> vinodento caratī so pi tena  
pabbājanena<sup>12</sup> pabbajito ti vuccatī ti<sup>13</sup> attho.

Desanāvasāne so<sup>14</sup> pabbajito sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi,<sup>15</sup>  
sompattānam pi sātthikā desanā ahoṣī ti.

Aññatarapabbajitassa vatthu.<sup>16</sup>

## 7. SĀRIPUTTATATHERAVATTHU.

Na brāhmaṇassā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā  
Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ kira ṭhāne sambahulā<sup>17</sup> manussā 'aho amhā-

<sup>1</sup> K. hi. B. S. ahañ c'amhi.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. nāmā ti. <sup>4</sup> K. hi.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ājeyyaṇ. B. °aya- m- a°.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. °lā.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. ba°.

<sup>11</sup> B. pabbājayaṇ pabbājayanto.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. brāhmaṇo. K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °lena samannāgato.

<sup>16</sup> K. om. title. B. Aññatarabrāhmaṇapabbajitava°  
chatṭhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. bahula°.

kam ayyo khantibalena<sup>1</sup> samannāgato,<sup>2</sup> akkosantesu vā paharantesu vā kopamattam<sup>3</sup> pi natthi<sup>4</sup> ti therassa guṇe kathayaṅsu. Ath' eko micchādītthikabrāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup> 'ko esa na kujjhatī' ti pucchi. 'Ambākaṅ thero' ti.<sup>6</sup> 'Kujjhāpento na<sup>7</sup> bhavissatī' ti. 'Natth' etaṅ brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Tena hi ahaṅ<sup>8</sup> kujjhāpessāmī' ti. 'Sace sakkosi kujjhāpehī' ti. 'So<sup>9</sup> 'hotu jānissāmi 'ssa kattabban' ti therayaṅ bhikkhāya pavitṭhayaṅ disvā pacchābhāgena gantvā piṭṭhipassena<sup>10</sup> mahantaṅ pānippahāram adāsi. Thero 'kiya<sup>11</sup> nām 'etan' ti anoloketvā va<sup>11</sup> gato. Brāhmaṇassa sakalasarīre dāho uppajji. So<sup>12</sup> 'aho guṇasampanno ayyo' ti therassa pādāmūle nippajjitvā 'khamatha me bhante' ti vatvā, 'kim etaṅ' ti<sup>13</sup> vutte, 'ahaṅ<sup>14</sup> vīmaṇsanatthāya tumhe paharin' ti āha. 'Hotu khamāmi te' ti. 'Sace<sup>15</sup> bhante<sup>16</sup> khamatha mama gehe eva<sup>17</sup> nisiditvā bhikkhayaṅ gaṇhathā' ti therassa pattayaṅ gaṇhi. Thero pi pattayaṅ adāsi. Brāhmaṇo theraṅ geayaṅ netvā parivisi. Manussā kujjhitvā 'iminā ambākaṅ niraparādho ayyo paḥaḍo daṇḍena<sup>18</sup> pi 'ssa mokkho<sup>19</sup> natthi, etth' eva naṅ<sup>20</sup> māressāmā' ti leḍḍudaṇḍādihathā brāhmaṇassa<sup>21</sup> gehadvāre atṭhayaṅsu. Thero utṭhāya gacchanto brāhmaṇassa hatthe pattayaṅ adāsi. Manussā taṅ therena saddhiyaṅ gacchantayaṅ disvā 'bhante tumhākaṅ pattayaṅ gaḥetvā brāhmaṇayaṅ nivattethā' ti ahaṅsu. 'Kim etaṅ upāsakā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. °vasena.

<sup>3</sup> B. kopana°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °dītthibrā°. B. °iko brā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. S. a. naṅ.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. naṅ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °majjhe. S. a. ṭhatvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>14</sup> K. om. from brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>16</sup> K. me.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. daṇḍo.

<sup>20</sup> K. etth ena.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. a. aññesu.

<sup>4</sup> K. na karotī.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. me.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. yeva.

<sup>19</sup> K. mu°.

<sup>21</sup> K. °na-.

'Brāhmaṇena tumhe<sup>1</sup> pahaṭā, mayam assa kattabbaṇ<sup>2</sup> jānissāmā' ti. 'Kiṇ pana iminā tumhe<sup>3</sup> pahaṭā<sup>4</sup> ahan' ti. 'Tumhe bhante' ti. 'Maṇ esa paharivā khamāpesi, gacchatha tumhe' ti manusse uyyojetvā brāhmaṇaṇ nivattetvā<sup>5</sup> therō vihāram eva gato. Bhikkhū ujjhāyiṇsu : 'kiṇ nām' etaṇ, Sāriputtatthero<sup>6</sup> yena brāhmaṇena pahaṭo tass' eva gehe nisīditvā bhikkhaṇ gahetvā āgato, therassa pahaṭakālato paṭṭhāya<sup>7</sup> idāni so kassa lajjissati, avasese<sup>8</sup> pothento vicarissatī' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave brāhmaṇo va<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ paharanto nāma natthi, gihibrāhmaṇena<sup>10</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇo pahaṭo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati,<sup>12</sup> kodho nām' esa anāgāmi-maggena samugghātaṇ<sup>13</sup> gacchatī' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imā gāthā abhāsi :

389. 'Na brāhmaṇassa pahareyya nāssa<sup>14</sup> muñcetha<sup>15</sup>  
brāhmaṇo  
dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṇ tato dhī y' assa  
muñcati.

390. Na brāhmaṇass' etad akiñci seyyo  
yadā nisedho manaso piyehi  
yato yato hiṇsamano nivattati  
tato tato sammati<sup>16</sup>-m-eva<sup>17</sup> dukkhan' ti.

Tattha pahareyyā ti khīṇāsavabrāhmaṇo<sup>18</sup> 'ham<sup>19</sup>  
asmī' ti jānanto khīṇāsavassa vā aññassa<sup>20</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> brāh-

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. tumhākaṇ. C. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. kataṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. *transp.*

<sup>4</sup> K. a. udāhu.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ttāp°.

<sup>6</sup> B. Sāriputta yo.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. na. <sup>8</sup> K. a. na.

<sup>9</sup> K. ca. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pi. B. S. a. pana.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.

<sup>13</sup> B. °ṭaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. n'assa.

<sup>15</sup> K. muñceyatha.

<sup>16</sup> K. samma.

<sup>17</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vo brā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. araham.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. aññatarassa.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. B. S. a. jāti°.



manassa na pahareyya nāssa muñcethā ti so pi<sup>1</sup>  
 pahato khīnāsavabrāhmaṇo \* assa paharitvā t̥hitassa veraṇ  
 na muñcetha<sup>2</sup> tasmiṇ kopañ na kareyyā ti attho. Dhī  
 brāhmaṇassā ti khīnāsavabrāhmaṇassa hantāraṇ<sup>3</sup> gara-  
 hāmi, tato dhī ti yo pana taṇ paharantaṇ paṭipaharanto<sup>4</sup>  
 tassa upari veraṇ muñcati taṇ<sup>5</sup> tato pi garahāmi yeva.  
 Etad akiñci seyyo ti yaṇ<sup>6</sup> khīnāsavassa akkosantaṇ  
 vā<sup>7</sup> apaccakkosanaṇ† paharantaṇ<sup>8</sup> vā apaṭippaharaṇaṇ  
 etaṇ<sup>9</sup> tassa khīnāsavabrāhmaṇassa<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> kiñci seyyo ti<sup>12</sup>  
 appamattaṇ<sup>13</sup> seyyo na hoti adhimattam eva seyyo ti  
 attho.<sup>14</sup> Yadā nisedho manaso<sup>15</sup> piyehi ti kodhanassa  
 hi kodhuppādo<sup>16</sup> va<sup>17</sup> manaso piyo<sup>18</sup> nāma, tehi<sup>19</sup> pan'  
 esa<sup>20</sup> mātāpitusu pi<sup>17</sup> buddhādisu pi aparajjhati,<sup>21</sup> tasmā  
 yo so assa<sup>22</sup> tehi manaso<sup>23</sup> nisedho<sup>24</sup> kodhavasena  
 uppajjamānassa cittassa<sup>25</sup> niggaho etaṇ na kiñci<sup>26</sup> seyyo  
 ti pi<sup>27</sup> attho. Hiṇsamano ti kodhamano so tassa yato  
 yato vatthuto anāgāmimaggena samugghātaṇ<sup>28</sup> gacchanto

<sup>1</sup> K. om.<sup>2</sup> K. °atha.<sup>4</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. paṭiha°.<sup>5</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. om. S. a. after pi.<sup>6</sup> F. K. om.

† F. °saṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. etassa for e° tassa.<sup>11</sup> F. na a-.<sup>13</sup> B. a. pi.<sup>15</sup> K. om.<sup>17</sup> K. om.<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ti.<sup>19</sup> S. a. kodhuppādehi. B. kodho hi.<sup>20</sup> F. maṇesā. S. manussā.<sup>21</sup> F. °āti.<sup>23</sup> K. manusso. B. a. piyehi.<sup>24</sup> K. B. ani°.<sup>26</sup> F. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. aki°.<sup>27</sup> K. B. om.

\* F. °vo brāh°.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>7</sup> K. B. om.<sup>8</sup> K. om.<sup>10</sup> K. °vassa brā°.<sup>12</sup> B. S. om. ti.<sup>14</sup> K. a. ti.<sup>16</sup> K. °ppadā.<sup>22</sup> B. avassaṇ.<sup>25</sup> K. om.<sup>28</sup> F. K. °naṇ.

nivattati tato tato ti tato tato<sup>1</sup> vatthuto sakalam  
pi vattadukkaṅ nivattati yevā<sup>2</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsū ti.  
Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 8. MAHĀPAJĀPATIGOTAMĪVATTHU.

Yassa kāyenā<sup>4</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā<sup>5</sup> Jeta-  
vane viharanto Mahāpajāpatiṅ Gotamim<sup>6</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Bhagavatā hi anuppanne vatthusmiṅ paññatte attha  
garudhamme maṇḍanakajātiyo<sup>7</sup> puriso surabhipuppha-  
dāmaṅ viya sirasā sampaticchitvā saparivārā Mahāpajāpati-  
Gotamī upasampadaṅ labhi, añño tassā upajjhāyo vā  
ācariyo vā natthi. Evaṅ laddhūpasampadaṅ theriṅ  
ārabba<sup>8</sup> aparena samayena kathaṅ samuṭṭhāpesuṅ :  
'Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamigā<sup>9</sup> ācariyupajjhāyā na paññā-  
yanti, sahatthen' eva kāsāyāni<sup>10</sup> gaṇhī' ti evañ ca pana  
vatvā bhikkhuniyo kukkucāyantiyo tāya saddhiṅ n'eva  
uposathaṅ na<sup>11</sup> pavāraṅ karonti. Tā gantvā Tathā-  
gatassāpi<sup>12</sup> tam atthaṅ ārocesuṅ. Satthā tassaṅ kathaṅ  
sutvā 'mayā Mahāpajāpatiyā<sup>13</sup> attha garudhammā<sup>14</sup> dinnā,  
aham ev' assā ācariyo<sup>15</sup> aham eva<sup>16</sup> upajjhāyo, kāya-  
duccaritādipahīnesu<sup>17</sup> khīṇāsavesu kukkucāṅ nāma na  
kattabban'<sup>17</sup> ti vatvā dhammaṅ desento imaṅ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. three.* F. *om. one.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *evā.*

<sup>3</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °rava°, *sattamaṅ.*

<sup>4</sup> K. *a. vācā.* B. *a. vācāyā.*

<sup>5</sup> K. Mahāpatigo°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tigo°.

<sup>6</sup> K. *mandaka°.*

<sup>7</sup> B. *a. kathesi.*

<sup>8</sup> K. *om.* B. °tigo°.

<sup>9</sup> S. *a. vatthāni.*

<sup>10</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> B. °ssa pi.

<sup>12</sup> K. °tigotamiyā.

<sup>13</sup> K. *guru°.*

<sup>14</sup> K. S. *assāc°* (K. °cār°). B. *om. four.*

<sup>15</sup> B. *ev' assā.*

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °virahitesu.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. *kāta°.*

391. 'Yassa kāyena vācāya manasā natthi dukkaṭaṇ  
saṅvutaṇ tīhi ṭhānehi tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṇ' ti.<sup>1</sup>

Tattha dukkaṭaṇ<sup>2</sup> ti sāvajjaṇ dukkhuddayam<sup>3</sup> apāya-  
saṅvattaniyaṇ<sup>4</sup> kammaṇ tīhi ṭhānehi ti etehi kāyādīhi  
tīhi kāraṇehi kāyaduccaritādipavesanivāraṇatthāya<sup>5</sup> dvāraṇ  
pihitaṇ<sup>6</sup> taṇ<sup>7</sup> ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvāsāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇisū ti.

Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā vatthu.<sup>8</sup>

### 9. SĀRIPUTTATATHERAVATTHU.

Yamhā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabba kathesi.

So kirāyasmā Assajjittherassa santike dhammaṇ sutvā  
sotāpattiphalāṇ pattakālato paṭṭhāya yaṇ<sup>9</sup> disaṇ<sup>10</sup> thero  
vasatī ti sunāti<sup>11</sup> tato añjaliṇ paggayha tato va<sup>12</sup> sīsaṇ  
katvā<sup>13</sup> nipajjati. Bhikkhū 'micchādīṭṭhiko Sāriputto,  
ajjāpi disā namassamāno vicarati' ti tam atthaṇ Tathā-  
gatassa ārocesuṇ. Satthā therāṇ pakkosāpetvā<sup>14</sup> 'saccaṇ  
kira tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> Sāriputta disā namassanto<sup>16</sup> vicarasi'<sup>17</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> S. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °tan.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ūdayam. K. °indriyam. B. S. °udrayam. Cf.

II. 40.

<sup>4</sup> B. °iya°. K. apāyavattakakammaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °pavesana°. K. °divasena ni°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tthā.

<sup>6</sup> K. taṇ for dvā° pi°.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. title. B. °mīva°, aṭṭhamaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. yassaṇ. K. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. disāyaṇ. K. C<sup>a</sup>. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. °sitvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ssamāno.

<sup>17</sup> K. °issasī.

pucchivā, 'bhante mama disvā namassanabhāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā anamassanabhāvaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> tumhe va<sup>3</sup> jānāthā'<sup>4</sup> ti vutte, 'bhikkhave na<sup>5</sup> Sāriputto disā namassati, Assajitherassa pana santikā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphalapattatāya<sup>6</sup> attano ācariyaṃ namassati,'<sup>7</sup> yaṃ hi<sup>8</sup> ācariyaṃ nissāya bhikkhu dhammaṃ vijānāti, tena so brāhmaṇena<sup>9</sup> aggi viya sakkaccaṃ namassitabbo<sup>10</sup> yevā' ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

392. 'Yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya Sammāsambuddha-  
desitaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
sakkaccaṃ taṃ namasseyya aggihuttaṃ va brāh-  
maṇo' ti.

Tattha aggihuttaṃ vā<sup>12</sup> ti yathā brāhmaṇo aggi-  
huttaṃ sammāparicaraṇena<sup>13</sup> c' eva balikammādihi<sup>14</sup> ca  
sakkaccaṃ namassati, evaṃ yamhā ācariyā Tathāgata-  
ppaveditaṃ dhammaṃ vijāneyya<sup>15</sup> taṃ<sup>16</sup> sakkaccaṃ nama-  
seyyā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuniṅsū ti.  
Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

## 10. JAṬILABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Na jaṭāhī ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto ekaṃ jaṭilabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>18</sup> ārabha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. namassabhā° (so anamassabhā°, *infra*).

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. S. °na°.

<sup>5</sup> B. *transp.*

<sup>6</sup> B. °laṃ pa°. K. °laṃ patitṭhāya.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. four.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °no.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ssayi°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ddhassa de°.

<sup>12</sup> K. cā.

<sup>13</sup> B. °cār°. K. sammācariyena.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. añjali°.

<sup>15</sup> K. jā°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °yyāti. <sup>17</sup> K. om. title.

B. °rava°, navamaṃ.

<sup>18</sup> C. °laṃ. C<sup>a</sup>. °laṃ brā°.

So kira 'ahaṇ mātito<sup>1</sup> ca pitito<sup>2</sup> ca sujāto brāhmaṇa-  
kule nibbatto ca,<sup>3</sup> samaṇo ca<sup>4</sup> Gotamo attano sāvake  
"brāhmaṇā"<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vadati, mam pi nu<sup>7</sup> kho tathā<sup>8</sup> vattuṇ  
vattatī' ti Satthu santikaṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ pucchi.  
Atha naṇ Satthā 'nāhaṇ brāhmaṇa jaṭāmattena<sup>9</sup> jāti-  
gottamattena brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi, paṭividdhasaccam eva  
panāhaṇ "brāhmaṇo" ti vadāmi' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham  
āha :

393. 'Na jaṭāhi na gottena<sup>10</sup> na jaccā<sup>11</sup> hoti brāhmaṇo,  
yamhi saccaṇ ca dhammo ca so sukhī<sup>12</sup> so ca  
brāhmaṇo' ti.

Tattha saccan ti yasmiṇ puggale cattāri saccāni soḷa-  
sākārehi<sup>13</sup> paṭivijjhivā ṭhitaṇ saccaṇāṇaṇ c'eva nava-  
vidhalokuttaradhammo<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> atthi so sukhī<sup>16</sup> c'eva<sup>17</sup>  
brāhmaṇo cā ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiṇsū ti.  
Jaṭilabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>18</sup>

### 11. KUHAḶABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.\*

Kin te ti imaṇ dhammadeśanaṇ Satthā Kūṭāgāra-  
sālāyaṇ viharanto ekaṇ vaggulivataṇ kuhakabrāhmaṇam  
ārabbha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °uto. B. mātātito.

<sup>3</sup> B. sace. K. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °no.

<sup>7</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. na.

<sup>11</sup> K. jaccāhi. B. naccā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. jacco.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. suci.

<sup>14</sup> K. navalo°.

<sup>16</sup> B. suci. K. suciṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. no title. B. °ṇava°, dasamaṇ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 480.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pituto.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. maṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ehi.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. soḷasahāk°.

<sup>15</sup> B. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. so. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ca.

So kira Vesālinagaradvāre<sup>1</sup> ekaṇ kakudharukkham  
 āruya<sup>2</sup> dvīhi pādehi sākhaṇ<sup>3</sup> gaṇhitvā avaṅsiro<sup>4</sup> olam-  
 banto 'kapilānaṇ<sup>5</sup> me<sup>6</sup> satāṇ detha kahāpaṇe detha  
 paricārikaṇ detha, no ce dassatha ito patitvā maranto<sup>7</sup>  
 nagaram anagaraṇ karissāmī' ti vadeti.<sup>8</sup> Tathāgatassāpi<sup>9</sup>  
 bhikkhusaṅghaparivuttassa<sup>10</sup> nagaraṇ<sup>11</sup> pavisanakāle  
 bhikkhū taṇ brāhmaṇaṇ disvā nikkhamanakāle pi<sup>12</sup> tath'  
 eva<sup>13</sup> olambantaṇ passaṅsu. Nāgarāpi<sup>14</sup> 'ayaṇ pāto va<sup>15</sup>  
 paṭṭhāya evam<sup>16</sup> olambanto<sup>17</sup> patitvā<sup>18</sup> nagaram anagaraṇ<sup>19</sup>  
 kareyyā'<sup>20</sup> ti cintetvā nagaravināsabhītā<sup>21</sup> 'yaṇ so yācati  
 sabbaṇ paṭisunitvā adaṅsu. So otaritvā sabbaṇ demā' ti  
 gahetvā agamāsi. Bhikkhū vihārūpacāre taṇ<sup>22</sup> gāviṇ viya  
 vicaritvā<sup>23</sup> gacchantaṇ<sup>24</sup> disvā saṅjānitvā 'laddhaṇ te  
 brāhmaṇa yathāpatthitan' ti pucchitvā, 'āma laddhaṇ  
 me' ti sutvā, antovihāre<sup>25</sup> Tathāgatassa tam<sup>26</sup> attham  
 ārocesuṇ. Satthā 'na hi<sup>27</sup> bhikkhave idān' eva sa<sup>28</sup>  
 kuhako<sup>29</sup> coro, pubbe pi kuhako<sup>30</sup> coro yeva ahosi, idāni

<sup>1</sup> S. °liyaṇ na°.<sup>2</sup> K. abhiruyhitvā.<sup>3</sup> B. rukkhasā°.<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sarīro. K. B. adhosiro. S. a. adhosiro.<sup>5</sup> K. kavi°.<sup>6</sup> K. go°. B. a. go°.<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ento. S. mārento.<sup>8</sup> B. °ati<sup>9</sup> K. °ssa pi. B. om. pi.<sup>10</sup> K. °assa pa°.<sup>11</sup> K. °ra°.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. three.<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. a. cintesuṇ.<sup>15</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>17</sup> K. la°.<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. B. a. maranto.<sup>19</sup> K. anagaranagaraṇ.<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °issāmī. S. (ed. 1) °issati.<sup>21</sup> K. nagaraṇ vināssati. B. °vināsanabbhītāya.<sup>22</sup> K. carantaṇ.<sup>23</sup> K. car°. B. viravitvā.<sup>24</sup> K. °nti.<sup>25</sup> S. °raṇ gantvā.<sup>26</sup> K. e<sup>c</sup>.<sup>27</sup> B. S. om.<sup>28</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. so.<sup>29</sup> K. B. °ka°.<sup>30</sup> B. °ka°. K. om.

pan' esa bālaṇaṇ vañceti, tadā<sup>1</sup> paṇḍite<sup>2</sup> vañcetun  
nāsakkhī' ti vatvā tehi yācito atītam āhari:

'Atīte<sup>3</sup> ekam kasiḡamaṇ<sup>4</sup> nissāya eko kuhako<sup>5</sup> tāpaso  
vāsaṇ kappesi. Taṇ ekaṇ kulaṇ paṭijaggi divā uppanna-  
khādaniyabhojanīyato<sup>6</sup> attano puttānaṇ viya tassāpi<sup>7</sup>  
ekaṇ<sup>8</sup> koṭṭhāsaṇ deti, sāyaṇ uppannaḷkoṭṭhāsaṇ<sup>9</sup> ṭhapetvā  
dutiyaḍivase deti. Ath' ekadiḍasaṇ sāyaṇ<sup>10</sup> godhamāṇsaṇ  
labhitvā sādhuḷkaṇ<sup>11</sup> pacitvā tato koṭṭhāsaṇ ṭhapetvā  
dutiyaḍivase tassa<sup>12</sup> aḍaṇsu.<sup>13</sup> Tāpaso māmsaṇ ghāyitvā<sup>14</sup>  
va<sup>15</sup> rasatanhāya baddho 'kiṇ maṇsaṇ<sup>16</sup> nām' etan' ti  
pucchitvā 'godhamāṇsan' ti sutvā bhikkhāya caritvā  
sappiḍadhiḷkaṭukabhaṇḍāḍiṇi gaḷetvā paṇṇasālaṇ gantvā  
ekamante<sup>17</sup> ṭhapesi. Paṇṇasālaya pana avidūre ekasmiṇ<sup>18</sup>  
vammike godharājā viharati<sup>19</sup> So kālena<sup>20</sup> kālaṇ ṭāpasaṇ  
vanditun āgaḷhati. Taṇ ḍivasaṇ pan' esa<sup>21</sup> 'taṇ vadhi-  
sāmi' ti ḍaṇḍaṇ<sup>22</sup> paṭicḷhāḍetvā tassa vammikassaḍavidūre<sup>23</sup>  
ṭhāne niddāyānto viya<sup>24</sup> nisidi. So<sup>25</sup> godharājā<sup>26</sup> vam-  
mikato<sup>27</sup> nikkhamitvā tassa santikaṇ āgaḷchanto va ākāraṇ  
sallakkhetvā<sup>28</sup> 'na me ajja ācariyassa ākāro ruccati' ti  
tato va<sup>29</sup> nivatti.<sup>30</sup> Tāpaso tassa nivattanabhāvaṇ<sup>31</sup> ṇatvā

<sup>1</sup> K. pubbe. B. a. pana.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. kasika°. B. gāmaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. khādaniyato.

<sup>8</sup> K. °a-.

<sup>10</sup> K. sālāyaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. sā°. K. B. khāḍitvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. kāle.

<sup>22</sup> J. muggaraṇ.

<sup>24</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>26</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>28</sup> K. °esi.

<sup>30</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ena.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ka°.

<sup>7</sup> B. tassa pi.

<sup>9</sup> K. °aṇ ko°.

<sup>11</sup> K. sādhu.

<sup>13</sup> K. deti.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. °antaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. vasati.

<sup>21</sup> B. om.

<sup>23</sup> B. S. °ssa a°.

<sup>25</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>27</sup> K. °kā.

<sup>29</sup> K. om.

<sup>31</sup> K. °ttibhā°.

tassa māranatthāya daṇḍaṇ khipi, daṇḍo virajjhivā gato. Godharājā<sup>1</sup> vammikaṇ pavasitvā tato sīsaṇ niharitvā<sup>2</sup> olokeno tāpasam āha :

‘Samaṇaṇ<sup>3</sup> taṇ maññamāno upagañchiṇ<sup>4</sup> asaññataṇ,<sup>5</sup>  
so maṇ daṇḍena pāhāsi<sup>6</sup> yathā assamaṇo tathā.

Kin te jaṭaḥi dummedha kin te ajinasāṭṭiyā  
abbhantaran te gahaṇaṇ bāhiraṇ<sup>7</sup> parimajjasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

Atha naṇ tāpaso attano santakena<sup>8</sup> palobhetuṇ evam āha :

‘Ehi godha nivattassu<sup>9</sup> bhuñja sālīnam odanaṇ  
telaṇ loṇaṇ ca me atthi pahūtaṇ<sup>10</sup> mayha<sup>11</sup> pippa-  
lin<sup>12</sup> ti.

Taṇ sutvā godharājā ‘yathā<sup>13</sup> yathā tvaṇ<sup>14</sup> kathesi tathā  
tathā me palāyitukāmatā va<sup>15</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup>’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham  
āha :

‘Esa bhiyyo pavekkhāmi<sup>16</sup> vammikaṇ sataporisaṇ<sup>17</sup>  
telaṇ loṇaṇ ca kittesi<sup>18</sup> ahitaṇ mayha<sup>19</sup> pippalin<sup>19</sup>’ ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā ‘amhākaṇ<sup>20</sup> ettakaṇ kālaṇ tayi  
samaṇasaññam akāsiṇ,<sup>21</sup> idāni pana<sup>22</sup> te maṇ<sup>23</sup> paharitu-  
kāmatāya daṇḍo<sup>24</sup> khitto, tassa khittakāle<sup>25</sup> yevāsi<sup>26</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>2</sup> K. S. a. āgamanamaggaṇ. B. a. āgatamaggaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. °na.

<sup>4</sup> K. °gacchiṇ. B. upāg°.

<sup>5</sup> K. °itaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. pāhāsi. K. paharasi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. paharāsi.

<sup>7</sup> K. vā°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ikena. K. °ike.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ttissa.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. bahu (B. °hū) taṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>12</sup> B. °lī. K. asappitan.

<sup>13</sup> S. yathā and tathā once.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pava°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °se.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ci°. K. kin te pi.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °aṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °si.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>23</sup> K. om.

<sup>24</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>25</sup> K. khitassa kā°.

<sup>26</sup> K. B. yeva.



assamaṇo jāto, kiṇ tādissa duppañṇassa puggalassa<sup>1</sup> jaṭāhi, kiṇ sakhurena<sup>2</sup> ajinacammena, abbhantarāṇ hi te gahanaṇ kevalaṇ bāhiraṇ eva parimajjasi<sup>3</sup> ' ti āha.

Satthā imaṇ atitaṇ āharitvā ' tadā esa kuhako<sup>3</sup> tāpaso ahosi, godharājā pana aham evā ' ti vatvā jātaṇ samo-dhānetvā ' tadā godhapaṇḍitena tassa niggahitakāraṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> dassento imaṇ gātham āha :

394. ' Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha kin te ajinasāṭiyā,<sup>5</sup>  
abbhantaran te gahanaṇ bāhiraṇ parimajjasi<sup>6</sup> ' ti.

Tattha kin te<sup>6</sup> ti ambho<sup>7</sup> duppañṇa<sup>8</sup> tava baddhāhi<sup>9</sup> pi imāhi jaṭāhi<sup>10</sup> sakhurāya nivatthāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> imāya ajinacammāsāṭikāya pi<sup>13</sup> kiṇ ko<sup>14</sup> attho, abbhantaran ti<sup>15</sup> abbhantarāṇ hi te<sup>16</sup> rāgādikilesagahanaṇ<sup>17</sup> kevalaṇ hatthilaṇḍaṇ assalaṇḍaṇ viya maṭṭhaṇ<sup>18</sup> bāhiraṇ parimajjasi<sup>19</sup> ' ti.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Kuhakabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

## 12. KISĀGOTAMĪVATTHU.

Paṇsukūladharan<sup>20</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadešanaṇ Satthā Gijjhakūṭe pabbate<sup>21</sup> viharanto Kisāgotamim<sup>22</sup> ārabbha kathesi.

<sup>1</sup> K. °ñṇapu°.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ka°.

<sup>5</sup> K °sātakāṭiyā.

<sup>7</sup> K. abbho.

<sup>9</sup> K. suvandāhi.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va°.

<sup>13</sup> S. ca.

<sup>15</sup> S. om. two.

<sup>17</sup> K. °se ga°. B. °nā.

<sup>18</sup> K. °tthaṇ. S. °tṭaṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. baddhaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. no title. B. °nava°, ekādasamaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. °dhitaran.

<sup>21</sup> K. om.

<sup>22</sup> K. Kissā°.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. samane.

<sup>4</sup> K. °tākāraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. jaṭāhi.

<sup>8</sup> S. dummedha.

<sup>10</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. te ti.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. hi.

Tadā hi Sakko paṭhamayāmasāne<sup>1</sup> devaparisāya saddhiṃ Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā<sup>2</sup> ekamantaṃ<sup>3</sup> sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhammakathaṃ sunanto nisīdi. Tasmiṃ khane Kisāgotamī 'Satthāraṃ passissāmi'<sup>5</sup> ti ākāsenāgantvā Sakkaṃ disvā nivatti. So taṃ vanditvā<sup>6</sup> nivattantaṃ<sup>7</sup> disvā Satthāraṃ pucchi: 'kā nāma' esā bhante āgacchamānā va tumhe disvā nivattī'<sup>8</sup> ti.<sup>9</sup> Satthā 'Kisāgotamī nāma' esā mahārāja mama<sup>10</sup> dhītā paṇsukūlikattherīnaṃ<sup>11</sup> aggā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:<sup>12</sup>

395. 'Paṇsukūladharaṃ<sup>13</sup> jantaṃ<sup>14</sup> kisaṃ dhamani-  
santhataṃ  
ekaṃ<sup>15</sup> vanasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tattha kisaṃ ti paṇsukūlikā hi attano anurūpaṃ paṭi-  
padam pūrentā<sup>16</sup> appamaṅsalohitā c'eva<sup>17</sup> honti<sup>18</sup> dhamani-  
santhataḡattā ca, tasmā evam āha,<sup>19</sup> ekaṃ vanasmiṃ  
ti vivivittatthāne<sup>20</sup> ekakaṃ<sup>21</sup> jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brāh-  
maṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.  
Kisāgotamiyā vatthu.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °nte.

<sup>3</sup> K. passāmi.

<sup>4</sup> K. nivattaṃ na. B. °ntaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °atī.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. °mā °thā abhāsi.

<sup>8</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. °nti. S. °nto. B. °etvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. yeva. F. -m-eva.

<sup>11</sup> K. hoti.

<sup>12</sup> K. vici°.

<sup>13</sup> K. no title. B. °miva°, dvādasamaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. °ya-

<sup>16</sup> B. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. °la°.

<sup>19</sup> K. first dhitaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> K. ekakaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>22</sup> B. ekavanasmiṃ.

## 13. EKABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Na cāhan ti imaṇ dhammadeśaṇaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ ārabha kathesi.

So kira 'samaṇo Gotamo attano sāvake "brāhmaṇā"<sup>1</sup> ti vadati, ahañ ca brāhmaṇayoniyaṇ nibbatto,<sup>2</sup> mam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kho evaṇ vattaṇ vattati' ti Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā tam atthaṇ pucchi. Atha naṇ Satthā 'nāhaṇ brāhmaṇayoniyaṇ nibbattamatten' eva<sup>5</sup> vadāmi, yo pana akiñcano agahano<sup>6</sup> tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

396. 'Na cāhaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ brūmi yoniyaṇ matti-sambhavaṇ  
bhovādī nāma so hoti sa ve<sup>7</sup> hoti sakiñcano,  
akiñcanam anādānaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇan' ti.

Tattha yonijan ti yoniyā<sup>8</sup> jātaṇ, mattisambhavan ti<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇiyā mātu<sup>10</sup> santike udarasmiṇ<sup>11</sup> sambhūtaṇ,<sup>12</sup> bhovādī ti yo<sup>13</sup> pana āmantanādisu "bho bho" ti vatvā vicaranto bhovādī nāma so hoti, sa ve<sup>14</sup> rāgādīhi kiñcanehi<sup>15</sup> sakiñcano, ahaṇ pana rāgādīhi akiñcanañ catūhi upādānehi anādānaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhahi, sampattānam pi sātthikā desanā<sup>16</sup> ahoṣī ti.

Ekassa brāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °no.

<sup>3</sup> K. kacci.

<sup>5</sup> S. evaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. ce (so infra).

<sup>9</sup> S. a. uppajjamānāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ramhi.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. so.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. ce. K. me.

<sup>15</sup> K. sakiñcinehi.

<sup>17</sup> K. om. title. B. ekabrāhmaṇava<sup>o</sup>, terasamaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ttetvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. nu.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. anaṅgano.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. °yaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> F. mātuyā.

<sup>12</sup> K. °to.

<sup>16</sup> K. dhammade<sup>o</sup>.

## 14. UGGASENAVATTHU.

Sabbasaṅyojanan ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā  
Veḷuvane<sup>1</sup> viharanto Uggasenam<sup>2</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Vatthu muñca pure muñca pacchato<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> gāthā-  
vannaṅāya<sup>5</sup> vitthāritam eva. Tadā hi<sup>6</sup> Satthā<sup>7</sup> 'bhante  
Uggaseno "na bhayāmi" ti vadati, abhūtena maññe<sup>8</sup>  
aññaṅ vyākaroti' ti bhikkhūhi vutte,<sup>9</sup> 'bhikkhave mama  
puttasadisā chinnaṅyojanā na bhāyanti yevā' ti vatvā  
imaṅ gātham āha :

397. 'Sabbasaṅyojanaṅ chetvā yo ve<sup>10</sup> na paritassati  
saṅgātigaṅ visaṅyuttaṅ tam aham brūmi brāh-  
manan' ti.

Tattha sabbasaṅyojanan<sup>11</sup> ti dasavidhasaṅyojanaṅ<sup>12</sup>  
na<sup>13</sup> paritassati ti taṅhāya na bhāyati, tam ahan ti  
tam<sup>14</sup> ahaṅ<sup>15</sup> rāgādīnam<sup>16</sup> atigatattā<sup>17</sup> saṅgātigaṅ catun-  
nam pi yogānam<sup>18</sup> abhāvena visaṅyuttaṅ<sup>19</sup> brāhmaṅaṅ<sup>20</sup>  
vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṅṅsū ti.  
Uggasenassa vatthu.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. Ca. B. Jeta°.

<sup>2</sup> B. °na-. K. B. a. seṭṭhiputtaṅ. S. a. nāma seṭṭhiṅ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pacchā.

<sup>4</sup> Vs. 348.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> C. Ca. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. here na.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. saṅ°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °dhaṅ sa°.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> F. C. Ca. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. a. saṅgānaṅ.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. atitattā.

<sup>18</sup> K. saṅyo°.

<sup>19</sup> F. C. Ca. S. a. tam ahaṅ. F. sa°.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>21</sup> K. om. title. B. Uggasenasetṭhiputtava°, cuddasaṅaṅ.

## 15. DVINNAṆ BRĀHMAṆĀNAṆ VATTHU.

Chetvā nandin<sup>1</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve brāhmaṇe ārabba kathesi.

Tesu kir' ekassa Cullarohito<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>3</sup> gono<sup>4</sup> ahosi<sup>5</sup> ekassa Mahārohito nāma.<sup>6</sup> Te ekadivasaya 'mama<sup>7</sup> gono balavā mama<sup>8</sup> gono balavā' ti vivaditvā<sup>9</sup> 'kiṅ no<sup>10</sup> vivādena, pājetvā<sup>11</sup> jānissāmā' ti Aciravatītīre<sup>12</sup> sakataṅ vālukāya<sup>13</sup> bhāretvā<sup>14</sup> gone yojayaṅsu. Tasmiṅ khane bhikkhū pi nahāyitvaṅ tattha<sup>15</sup> gatā honti. Brāhmaṇā<sup>16</sup> goṇe<sup>17</sup> pājesuṅ, sakataṅ<sup>18</sup> niccalaṅ atthāsi, nandivarattā pana chijjiṅsu. Bhikkhū disvā vihāraṅ gantvā tam atthaṅ Satthu<sup>19</sup> ārocayaṅsu. Satthā 'bhikkhave bāhirā etā nandivarattā, yo koci etarahi<sup>20</sup> chindat' eva,<sup>21</sup> bhikkhuṇā pana<sup>22</sup> ajjhattikaṅ kodhanandiṅ c'eva<sup>23</sup> taṅhāvarattaṅ ca chinditvaṅ vaṭṭati' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

398. 'Chetvā nandiṅ varattaṅ ca sandānaṅ<sup>24</sup> sahanukkamaṅ  
ukkhittapalighaṅ<sup>25</sup> buddhaṅ tam ahaṅ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. nandhin.

<sup>2</sup> K. Culaparohito (*infra* Mahāparohito). C. cullahito.  
C<sup>a</sup> cullabhito.

<sup>3</sup> S. ti nāmaṅ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. ti nāmaṅ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. B tava.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tava.

<sup>9</sup> K. viditvā.

<sup>10</sup> S. te.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vādetvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. Ajira<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> K. bālu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. pūretvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. *transp.* K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. <sup>o</sup>no, *with* <sup>o</sup>esi.

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. <sup>o</sup>tā.

<sup>20</sup> S. etāhi. B. etāni.

<sup>21</sup> S. chindate ca.

<sup>22</sup> B. bhikkhu nāma.

<sup>23</sup> K. <sup>o</sup>iyam eva.

<sup>24</sup> S. <sup>o</sup>āmaṅ. B. sandanaṅ.

<sup>25</sup> B. <sup>o</sup>ttaṅ pa<sup>o</sup>.

Tattha nandin ti nayhanabhāvena<sup>1</sup> pavattaṇ kodhaṇ, varattan<sup>2</sup> ti bandhanabhāvena<sup>3</sup> pavattaṇ taṇhaṇ, sandānaṇ sahanukkaman ti anusayānukkamasahitaṇ<sup>4</sup> dvāsatthiditthisandānaṇ,<sup>5</sup> idaṇ<sup>6</sup> sabbam pi<sup>7</sup> chinditvā tḥitaṇ avijjāpalighassa ukkhittatāya<sup>8</sup> ukkhittapalighaṇ catunnaṇ saccānaṇ buddhattā<sup>9</sup> buddhaṇ<sup>10</sup> tam ahaṇ<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne pañcasatā bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> arahatte patiṭṭha-hiṇsu, sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā desanā<sup>13</sup> ahoṣi ti.<sup>14</sup>

Dvebrāhmaṇāṇaṇ vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

### 16. AKKOSABHĀRADVĀJAVATTHU.\*

Akkosan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Sattā Veluvane viharanto Akkosabhāradvājam<sup>16</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Tassa hi bhātu<sup>17</sup> Bhāradvājassa Dhanañjayaṇi<sup>18</sup> nāma brāhmaṇi sotāpannā ahoṣi. Sā khipitvāpi kasitvāpi<sup>19</sup> pakkhalitvāpi<sup>20</sup> 'namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassā' ti imam udānam<sup>21</sup> udānesi.<sup>22</sup> Ekadivasaṇ<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. sanna°.

<sup>2</sup> K. varantan. F. a. tarā, corr. cā.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °dhabhā°.

<sup>4</sup> K. anukk°. C. anusahanu°. C<sup>a</sup>. anusāsanu°.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. °ditṭhi°. F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °dhā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. imaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> F. K. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> F. °ttānaṇ. C C<sup>a</sup>. buddhānaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two. K. a. brūmi.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. no title. B. °ṇava°, pannarasamaṇ.

\* Cf. Saṅyutta, I. 160 ff.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. S. °aka°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. Akkosaka° for ta° hi bhā°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. S. Dhanañjāni.

<sup>19</sup> K. kālikā ca.

<sup>20</sup> K. kal°.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. dhammadesanaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> S. °ti. K. B. a. sā.

<sup>23</sup> K. a. brāhmaṇāṇaṇ bhattabhojanatthāne.

brāhmaṇaparivesanāya pi<sup>1</sup> vattamānāya pakkhalitvā tath'<sup>2</sup>  
 eva mahāsaddena<sup>3</sup> udānesi. Brāhmaṇo kujjhitvā 'evam  
 evāyaṇ vasalī yattha vā tattha vā pakkhalitvā<sup>4</sup> tassa<sup>5</sup>  
 muṇḍakassa samaṇassa<sup>6</sup> vannaṇaṇ bhāsatī' ti vatvā 'idāni  
 te vasalī gantvā tassa satthuno vādam<sup>7</sup> āropessamī' ti āha.  
 Atha naṇ sā 'gaccha brāhmaṇa, nāhaṇ taṇ passāmi, yo  
 tassa Bhagavato<sup>8</sup> vādaṇ āropeyya, api ca gantvā taṇ  
 Bhagavantaṇ pañhaṇ pucchassū' ti āha. So Satthu  
 santikaṇ gantvā avanditvā va<sup>9</sup> ekamantaṇ t̥hito pañhaṇ  
 pucchanto imaṇ gātham āha :

'Kiṇ sujhatvā<sup>10</sup> sukhaṇ seti kim sujhatvā na socati  
 kiss' assa<sup>11</sup> ekadhammassa vadham rocesi<sup>12</sup> Gotamā' ti.

Ath' assa pañhaṇ vyākaraṇto Satthā imaṇ gātham<sup>13</sup> āha :

'Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti kodham jhatvā na socati,  
 kodhassa visamūlassa<sup>14</sup> madhuraggassa, brāhmaṇa<sup>15</sup>  
 vadhaṇ ariyā pasaṇsanti taṇ hi<sup>16</sup> jhatvā na socati' ti.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. pa°. K. om.

<sup>2</sup> S. tatth'.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. udānaṇ. S. a. tath' eva.

<sup>4</sup> B. om. K. om. three.

<sup>5</sup> C. tattha.

<sup>6</sup> S. °akassa.

<sup>7</sup> K. vāraṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. di-.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. chetvā, al.

<sup>11</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. kiṇ sassa.

<sup>12</sup> K. āro°.

<sup>13</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>14</sup> B. vīsa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. (Sa°, p. 162) :

tassa tena pāpiyo yo kuddhaṇ patikujjhati,  
 kuddhaṇ patikujjhanto (apa°) sañjhāmaṇ (°gā°) jetuṇ  
 (°ti) dujjayaṇ

ubhinnam atthupati (atthaṇ carati) attano ca parassa ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. taṇhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. So Satthu dhammadesanaṇ sutvā 'samaṇo  
 Gotamo paññāsampanno aggapuggalo' ti vatvā Satthāraṇ  
 pasaṇsanto āha :

'Tiloke tvaṇ settho paññāya satamo ajjatagge  
 pāṇupetaṇ buddhassa saraṇaṇ gato,  
 anukampatu bhagavā pabbajji buddhasāsane' ti.

So Satthari pasāditvā pabbajitvā<sup>1</sup> arahattam pāpuṇi. Ath' assa kaṇiṭṭho Akkosabhāradvājo 'bhātā kira<sup>2</sup> pabbajito' ti sutvā kuddho āgantvā Satthāram asabbhāhi pharusāhi<sup>3</sup> vācāhi akkosi. So pi Satthārā atithīnaṃ khādanīyādīdānaopammena<sup>4</sup> saññatto<sup>5</sup> Satthari pasanno pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Apare pi 'ssa Sundaribhāradvājo<sup>6</sup> Bilaṅgikabhāradvājo<sup>7</sup> ti dve kaṇiṭṭhe bhātaro<sup>8</sup> Satthāram akkosantā va Satthārā vinitā<sup>9</sup> pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpūṇiṃsu.<sup>10</sup> Ath' ekadivasāṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ<sup>11</sup> samupuṭṭhapesuṃ:<sup>12</sup> 'accharujā<sup>13</sup> nāma buddhaguṇā, catūsu nāma bhātikesu akkosantesu Satthā kiñci avatvā tesāṃ yeva patitṭhā jāto'<sup>14</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave ahaṃ mama khantibalena samannāgatattā<sup>15</sup> duṭṭhesu adussanto mahājanassa patitṭhā homi yevā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

399. 'Akkosaṃ vadhabandhaṃ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati<sup>16</sup>  
khantibalaṃ balānikaṃ<sup>17</sup> tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> K. B. *a. me.*<sup>3</sup> K. *om.*<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atithīnakhā°. K. °thitaṃ na khā°. S. ativiya khā°. B. °opamena. K. °opasamena. K. °niyādīnaṃ.<sup>5</sup> B. pañña°. K. *a. āha :*

'titthiyānaṃ yaṃ dānaṃ na visumpeti sāmikaṃ  
hatthagataṃ yaṃ dānaṃ bhakkhavo gaṇhisu  
taṃ sumano viya apiletvā gandhaṃ ganhi tato  
suvan' ti.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. °ika°.<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aka°. K. Vilaṅga°. B. Biliṅga°. S. Viliṅga°. B. *a. cā.* C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. ti.*<sup>8</sup> K. °rā.<sup>9</sup> B. *a. sabbe.* K. *a. khanti.*<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sū ti.<sup>11</sup> K. bhikkhu dhammakathaṃ *for dha° ka°.*<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. *a. āvuso.*<sup>13</sup> K. *a. vata.* B. *vata bho,* S. *vata for nāma.*<sup>14</sup> B. °tā.<sup>15</sup> K. samanāgatā.<sup>16</sup> K. *corr. tikkhati.*<sup>17</sup> B. S. °nī°.



Tattha aduṭṭho ti etaṇ<sup>1</sup> dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanaṇ<sup>2</sup> pāṇiādihi poṭhanañ ca anubandhanādihi bandhanañ<sup>3</sup> ca yo akuddhamānaso hutvā adhivāseti,<sup>4</sup> khantibalena samannāgatattā khantibalaṇ punappuna uppattiyā anīkabhūten'<sup>5</sup> eva<sup>6</sup> khantibalānīkena samannāgatattā balānīkaṇ tam evarūpam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Akkosabhāradvājassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 17. SĀRIPUTTATATHERAVATTHU.

Akkodhanan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Sāriputtattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

Tadā kira thero pañcahi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhusatehi saddhiṇ bhikkhāya<sup>9</sup> caranto Nālakagāme mātugharadvāraṇ agamāsi. Atha naṇ sā nisīdāpetvā parivisaṇānā akkosi: 'ambho uccitṭhakhādaka uccitṭhaṇ<sup>10</sup> kañjiyaṇ<sup>11</sup> alabhitvā<sup>12</sup> paraghāresu uḷuṇkapiṭṭhena<sup>13</sup> ghaṭitaṇ<sup>14</sup> kañjiyaṇ paribhuñjituṇ<sup>15</sup> asitikoṭṭidhanaṇ pahāya pabbajito 'si,<sup>16</sup> nāsit' amha tayā, bhuñjāhi dānī'<sup>17</sup> ti, bhikkhūnaṇ pi bhattaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. evaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. akkosañ ca. K. a. paribhāsañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> K. bandhañ.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ati. K. a. ca.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anibhū°. S. ānika°. K. ānika°. B. anīka°.

K. B. °bhūtena ten'.

<sup>6</sup> S. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B °akabhāradvājava°, soḷasamaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. pañca-.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. S. piṇḍāya.

<sup>10</sup> B. °tṭha-.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ayaṇ. K. °akaṇ.

<sup>12</sup> K. la°.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uccitṭha°.

<sup>14</sup> B. ghaṭṭita-.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhu°. B. °ati. K. a. āharasi.

<sup>16</sup> B. pi.

<sup>17</sup> K. dānaṇ, om. ti.

dadamānā 'tumhehi mama putto attano cullupaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup>  
va<sup>2</sup> kato, idāni bhunṅathā' ti vadesi.<sup>3</sup> Thero bhikkhaṇ<sup>4</sup>  
gahetvā vihāraṇ eva agamāsi. Athāyasmā<sup>5</sup> Rāhulo  
Satthāraṇ piṇḍapātena pucchi.<sup>6</sup> Atha naṇ Satthā āha:  
'Rāhula kahaṇ gamitthā''<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Ayyakāya<sup>8</sup> gāmaṇ bhante'  
ti. 'Kiṇ pana te<sup>9</sup> ayyakāya upajjhāyo vutto'<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Ayya-  
kāya<sup>11</sup> bhante upajjhāyo<sup>12</sup> akkuṭṭho' ti. 'Kin ti vatvā'  
ti. 'Idaṇ nāma bhante' ti. 'Upajjhāyena pana te kiṇ  
vuttan' ti. 'Na kiñci bhante' ti. Taṇ sutvā<sup>13</sup> dhamma-  
sabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhapesuṇ: 'āvuso acchariyā vata  
Sāriputtattherassa guṇā, evaṇ nām' assa mātari akko-  
santiyā kodha-mattaṇ pi na hosi' ti. Satthā<sup>14</sup> āgantvā  
'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti  
pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte,<sup>15</sup> 'bhikkhave khināsavā  
nāma akkodhanā<sup>16</sup> va honti' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

400. 'Akkodhanaṇ vatavantaṇ<sup>17</sup> sīlavantaṇ anus-  
sutaṇ<sup>18</sup>  
dantaṇ antimasārīraṇ<sup>19</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha vatavantan ti dhutavatena<sup>20</sup> samannāgataṇ,  
catupārisuddhisilena<sup>21</sup> sīlavantaṇ, taṇhāussāvābhāvena<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. °ṭṭhāyako.

<sup>3</sup> K. °ti.

<sup>5</sup> K. atha ā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. gamissatthā.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. me.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. na.

<sup>17</sup> K. vatavattantaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. °sārīnaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. °vattavatena.

<sup>22</sup> K. °āya u°. C. °ussavā°. C<sup>a</sup>. °ussava°. K. B. °ussadā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. °kkhū.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. āpu°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ik°.

<sup>10</sup> B. anuvu°.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. tattha.

<sup>16</sup> B. ako°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. anussadaṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. °suddha.

anussutaṇ, chalindriyadamanena<sup>1</sup> dantaṇ, koṭiyaṇ  
ṭhītena attabhāvena antimasāriṇaṇ<sup>2</sup> tam ahaṇ brāh-  
maṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇiṇsū<sup>3</sup> ti.

Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

### 18. UPPALAVAṆṆATTHERIVATTHU.

Vāri pokkharapatte vā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ  
Satthā Jetavane viharanto Uppalavaṇṇattherim ārabha  
kathesi.

Vatthu 'madhuvā maññatī bālo' ti<sup>5</sup> gāthāvanna-  
nāya vitthāritam eva, vuttaṇ hi tattha: Aparenā samayena  
mahājano dhammasabhāyaṇ kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ:<sup>6</sup>  
'khīṇāsavāpi maññe kāmaṇ sevanti, kiṇ na sevissanti,<sup>7</sup>  
na h'ete kolāparukkā<sup>8</sup> na vammikā, allamaṇsasārīrā va,<sup>9</sup>  
tasmā te<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> kāmasukhaṇ sādiyanti' ti. Satthā āgantvā  
'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti  
pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave khīṇā-  
savā kāmasukhaṇ sādiyanti na kāme sevanti, yathā hi  
padumapatte patito<sup>12</sup> udabindu<sup>13</sup> na lippati<sup>14</sup> na saṇṭhāti  
vinivaṭṭitvā<sup>15</sup> patat' eva, yathā cā āragge sāsapo na  
upalippati<sup>16</sup> na saṇṭhāti vinivaṭṭetvā patat' eva, evaṇ

<sup>1</sup> K. °dammantena.

<sup>2</sup> K. antamasāriṇaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā dhammadesanā ahoṣi.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. title. B. rava<sup>?</sup>, sattarasamaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> Vs. 69.

<sup>6</sup> II. 51.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. sevanti.

<sup>8</sup> K. kolāvurukkānaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. ete.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. °itā.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. udaka°. K. °vi°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. limpati. S. nālippati.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °tti°. B. a. pana.

<sup>16</sup> B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °limp°.

khināsavassa citte<sup>1</sup> duvidho pi kāmo na lippati<sup>2</sup> na saṅṭhātī ' ti anusandhiṃ ghaṭṭevā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ<sup>3</sup> gātham āha :

401. ' Vāri pokkharapatte va āragge-r-iva sāsapo  
yo na lippati<sup>4</sup> kāmesu tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan ' ti.

Tattha yo na lippatī te evam evaṃ yo<sup>5</sup> abbhantare duvidhena pi kāmena<sup>6</sup> na lippati,<sup>7</sup> tasmiṃ kāmo<sup>8</sup> na saṅṭhātī tam ahaṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Uppalavannattheriyā vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

#### 19. AÑÑATARABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Yo dukkhassā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto aññatarabrāhmaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Tassa kir' eko dāso appaññatte sikkhāpade palāyivā  
pabbajivā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Brāhmaṇo<sup>12</sup> olokeno adisvā  
ekadivasāṃ Satthārā saddhiṃ piṇḍāya<sup>13</sup> pavisantaṃ dvā-  
rantare disvā civare<sup>14</sup> dalhaṃ aggahesi. Satthā nivattitvā  
' kim idaṃ brāhmaṇā ' ti pucchi.<sup>15</sup> ' Dāso me bho<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °aṇ.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vilimpati. B. limpati. K. uppalippati *and a.*  
tasmiṃ kāme.

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. Brāhmaṇavagge.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. limp°, *al.*

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.* F. so.

<sup>6</sup> F. kāme.

<sup>7</sup> B. upalimp°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. limp°. K. uppalippati.

<sup>8</sup> F. K. B. kāme.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. brūmi. S. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °riva°, aṭṭhārasamaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °raṇ brā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om.*

<sup>14</sup> B. °raṇ.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. pucchitvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. *om.*

Gotamā' ti. 'Pannabhāro<sup>1</sup> esa brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Pannabhāro' ti ca vutte brahmaṇo 'arahā' ti sallakkhesi.<sup>2</sup> Tasmā puna pi tena 'evaṇ bho Gotamā' ti<sup>3</sup> vutte Satthā 'āma brāhmaṇa pannabhāro ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

402. 'Yo dukkhassa pajānāti idh' eva khayañ<sup>4</sup> attano pannabhāraṇ viṣaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan'<sup>5</sup> ti.

Tattha yo<sup>6</sup> dukkhassā ti khandhadukkhassa panna-bhāran ti ohitakhandhabhāraṇ,<sup>7</sup> catūhi yogehi sabba-kilesehi vā viṣaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne so brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale patitṭhali, sampattānaṇ pi sātthikā desanā<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi ti.<sup>9</sup>

Aññatarabrāhmaṇassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

## 20. KHEMĀBHĪKKHUNĪVATTHU.

Gambhīrapaññan<sup>11</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Gijjhakūte pabbate<sup>12</sup> viharanto Khemaṇ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhuniṇ ārabba kathesi.

Ekadivasañ hi<sup>14</sup> paṭhamayāmasamanantare Sakko deva-rājā parisāya<sup>15</sup> saddhim āgantvā Satthu santike sārāṇiya-dhammakathaṇ<sup>16</sup> suṇanto nisīdi. Tasmaṇ khane Khemā bhikkhunī 'Satthāraṇ passissamī'<sup>17</sup> ti āgantvā Sakkaṇ

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. paṇṇa°, *al.*

<sup>3</sup> K. *a. ca.*

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>7</sup> K. °taṇ kha°.

<sup>8</sup> K. dhammade°.

<sup>10</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °nava°, ekūnavīsatimaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °paññattan.

<sup>13</sup> K. °mā-. B. *a. nāma.*

<sup>15</sup> K. *corr.* devapa°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °mā.

<sup>2</sup> K. °eti.

<sup>4</sup> K. kheyam.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. *om.*

<sup>9</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>12</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>14</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>16</sup> K. °yaṇ dha°

disvā ākāse ʒhitā va<sup>1</sup> Satthāraṇ<sup>2</sup> vanditvā nivatti. Sakko taṇ disvā va<sup>3</sup> 'kā<sup>4</sup> esā bhante āgacchamānā ākāse ʒhitā va<sup>5</sup> vanditvā nivatti' tī pucchi. Satthā<sup>6</sup> 'esā mahārāja mama dhītā Khemā nāma mahāpañña maggāmagga-kovidā' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

403. 'Gambhīrapaññaṇ medhāviṇ maggāmaggassa<sup>7</sup>  
kovidāṇ  
uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tattha gambhīrapaññaṇ ti gambhīresu khandhādīsu pavattāya paññāya samannāgataṇ dhammojapaññāya<sup>8</sup> medhāviṇ, 'ayaṇ<sup>9</sup> duggatīyā ayaṇ<sup>10</sup> sugatīyā ayaṇ nibbānassa\* maggo ayaṇ amaggo' ti evaṇ magge ca amagge ca<sup>11</sup> chekatāya maggāmaggassa kovidam arahattasaṅkhataṇ uttamatthaṇ anuppattaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmi<sup>13</sup> ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.<sup>14</sup>  
Khemāya bhikkhuniyā vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 21. PABBHĀRAVĀSITISSATTHEAVATTHU.

Asaṇsaṭṭhaṇ<sup>16</sup> ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-vane viharānto Pabbhāravāsītissattheram ārabha kathesi. So kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṇ uggahetvā<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> B ko.

<sup>5</sup> K. om. B. a. Satthāraṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. maggāmagga-

<sup>8</sup> B. a. samannāgataṇ.

<sup>9</sup> B. a-

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. F. om. ayaṇ su<sup>o</sup>.

\* F. vidhānassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. va for ca a<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. attho

<sup>15</sup> K. om. title. B. Khemābhikkhunīva<sup>o</sup>, vīsatīmaṇ.

<sup>16</sup> K. asatthān.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. S. ga<sup>c</sup>.

araññaṃ pavisitvā sappāyaseṇāsanam<sup>1</sup> olokeno ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> lena-  
pabbhāraṃ pāpuni. Sampattakkhaṇe yev' assa cittaṃ  
ekaggataṃ labhi. So<sup>3</sup> 'ahaṃ idha vasanto pabbajitakiccaṃ  
nippādetuṃ sakkhissāmī' ti cintesi. Lenaadhivatthā<sup>4</sup>  
devatā 'sīlavā bhikkhu āgato, iminā saddhiṃ ekaṃtṭhāne  
vasituṃ dukkham, ayaṃ pana idh' eva<sup>5</sup> ekarattim eva  
vasitvā pakkamissatī' ti cintetvā putte<sup>6</sup> ādāya nikkhami.  
Thero punadivase pāto va gocaragāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.  
Atha naṃ ekā<sup>7</sup> upāsikā disvā va<sup>8</sup> puttasiṇhaṃ paṭila-  
bhitvā gehe nisidāpetvā bhojetvā attānaṃ nissāya temāsaṃ  
vasanattṭhāya yāci. So pi 'sakkā mayā imaṃ nissāya  
bhavanissaraṇaṃ kātun' ti adhiṇvāsetvā tam eva lenaṃ  
agamāsi. Devatā taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā 'addhā kenaci  
nimantito bhavissati, sve<sup>9</sup> vā pare<sup>10</sup> vā gamissatī' ti  
cintesi. Evam addhamāsamatte<sup>11</sup> atikkante 'ayam idh'  
eva maññe antovassaṃ vasissati,<sup>12</sup> sīlavatā pana saddhim  
ekaṃtṭhāne puttakehi saddhiṃ vasituṃ dukkaraṃ,<sup>13</sup> imaṃ ca<sup>14</sup>  
"nikkhamā" ti vattuṃ na sakkā, atthi<sup>15</sup> nu kho imassa  
sīle khalitan' ti dibbena cakkhunā olokenā upasampada-  
mālakato<sup>16</sup> paṭṭhāya tassa sīle khalitam adisvā 'pari-  
suddham assa sīlaṃ, kiñcid ev' assa vatvā<sup>17</sup> ayasam  
uppādessāmī' ti tassa<sup>18</sup> upaṭṭhākakule<sup>19</sup> upāsikāya jetṭha-  
puttassa sarīre adhimuccitvā gīvaṃ parivattesi. Tassa<sup>20</sup>  
akkhīni nikkhamiṃsu, mukhato khelo pagghari.<sup>21</sup> Upāsikā  
taṃ disvā 'kim idan' ti uparavi.<sup>22</sup> Atha naṃ devatā

<sup>1</sup> B. °yaṃ se°.<sup>2</sup> B. eka-.<sup>3</sup> S. a. ve.<sup>4</sup> S. leṇe a°. K. B. leṇe pi a°.<sup>5</sup> S. evaṃ. K. B. idha, om. eva.<sup>6</sup> K. puttaṃ.<sup>7</sup> K. a. p'.<sup>8</sup> K. om.<sup>9</sup> S. suve.<sup>10</sup> S. parasuve.<sup>11</sup> K. B. addha°.<sup>12</sup> B. a. ti.<sup>13</sup> B. dukkhaṃ.<sup>14</sup> S. om.<sup>15</sup> K. natthi.<sup>16</sup> K. °kālato.<sup>17</sup> K. katvā.<sup>18</sup> K. a. maṃ.<sup>19</sup> K. °tṭhāyaku°.<sup>20</sup> S. tass'.<sup>21</sup> B. °ati.<sup>22</sup> K. B. viravi.

adissamānarūpā evam āha: 'mayā esa gahito balikammena pi<sup>1</sup> me attho natthi, tumhākaṇ pana<sup>2</sup> kulūpagattheraṇ<sup>3</sup> laṭṭhimadhukaṇ yācitvā<sup>4</sup> tena telaṇ pacitvā imassa natthuto<sup>5</sup> detha, evāhaṇ<sup>6</sup> imaṇ<sup>7</sup> muñcissāmi'<sup>8</sup> ti. Sā<sup>9</sup> 'nassatu vā esa<sup>10</sup> maratu vā na sakkhissām' aham<sup>11</sup> ayyaṇ laṭṭhimadhukaṇ yācitun,' ti. 'Sace laṭṭhimadhukaṇ yācitun na sakkotha, nāsikāya 'ssa hiṅgucunṇaṇ pakkhipitun vadethā'<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Idam<sup>13</sup> pi vattuṇ na sakkoma' ti. 'Tena hi 'ssa pādadhovanaudakaṇ<sup>14</sup> sīse āsiñcathā' ti.<sup>15</sup> Upāsikā 'sakkā<sup>16</sup> idaṇ kātun' ti velāya āgataṇ therāṇ nisīdāpetvā yāgukhājakaṇ datvā antarabhatte nisinnassa pāde dhovitvā udakaṇ gahetvā 'bhante imam<sup>17</sup> udakaṇ dārakassa sīse āsiñcāmi'<sup>18</sup> ti pucchitvā,<sup>19</sup> 'tena hi<sup>20</sup> siñcathā'<sup>21</sup> ti vutte tathā kariṇsu.<sup>22</sup> Devatā tāvad eva taṇ muñcitvā<sup>23</sup> lenadvāre atṭhāsi. Thero<sup>24</sup> bhattakiccāvasāne utṭhāyāsānā avissatṭhakammaṭṭhānatāya<sup>25</sup> dvattiṇṣākāraṇ sajjhāyanto<sup>26</sup> va pakkāmi. Atha naṇ lenadvāraṇ patta-kāle<sup>27</sup> sā devatā 'mahāvejja mahāvejja<sup>28</sup> mā idha pavisā'<sup>29</sup> ti āha. So tath' eva ṭhatvā 'kāsi tvaṇ' ti āha. 'Ahaṇ

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °ka°.

<sup>5</sup> B. natthukakammaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. namaṇ. S. etaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. °mi nāhaṇ. K. °mi 'haṇ.

<sup>12</sup> S. dethā.

<sup>14</sup> S. °naṇ u°. B. a. ādāya.

<sup>15</sup> B. a. vutte.

<sup>17</sup> K. idaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. āpucchi.

<sup>21</sup> K. āsi°.

<sup>23</sup> K. B. a. gantvā.

<sup>24</sup> K. a. pi kata-. B. S. a. pi.

<sup>25</sup> K. °tthāya.

<sup>27</sup> K. dvārasampattakāle.

<sup>28</sup> K. B. S. om. one.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. na sakkotha.

<sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. °ha.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. mucci°.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> S. °mi ahaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imam.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. °mā.

<sup>20</sup> S. om.

<sup>22</sup> B. a. sā.

<sup>26</sup> K. °yatenā, om. va.

<sup>29</sup> K. pāvasi.



idha adhivatthā devatā' ti. Thero 'atthi nu kho mayā<sup>1</sup> vejjakammassa katassa<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṃ' ti upasampadāmālakato<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhāya olokeno attano sīle tilakaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kālakaṃ vā adisvā 'ahaṃ mayā<sup>5</sup> vejjakammassa kataṭṭhānaṃ na passāmi, kasmā evaṃ vadesī' ti āha. Sā<sup>6</sup> 'na passasī' ti. 'Āma na passāmi' ti. 'Ācikkhāmi te' ti.<sup>7</sup> 'Āma ācikkhāmi' ti. 'Tiṭṭhatu tāva dūre kathā,<sup>8</sup> ajj' eva<sup>9</sup> tayā amanussa-gahitassa upaṭṭhākaputtassa<sup>10</sup> pādadhovanaudakaṃ sīse āsittaṃ nāsittaṃ' ti. 'Āma āsittaṃ' ti.<sup>11</sup> 'Etaṃ na passasī' ti. 'Etaṃ sandhāya tvaṃ vadesī' ti. 'Āma etaṃ<sup>12</sup> sandhāya vadāmi' ti. Thero cintesi: 'aho vata me sammāpaṇihito attā,<sup>13</sup> sāsanassa anurūpaṃ vata me caritaṃ, devatāpi mama catupārisuddhisīle tilakaṃ vā kālakaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> adisvā dāra-kassa sīse āsittapādadhovanamattaṃ<sup>16</sup> addasā' ti tassa sīlaṃ ārabha balavapīti uppajji. So taṃ vikkham-bhetvā<sup>17</sup> pādudhāraṃ pi akatvā tatth' eva<sup>18</sup> arahattaṃ patvā 'mādisaṃ parisuddhaṃ samaṇaṃ dūsetvā<sup>19</sup> mā idha vasanaṭṭhāne<sup>20</sup> vasi, tvam eva<sup>21</sup> nikkhamā'<sup>22</sup> ti devataṃ<sup>23</sup> ova-danto imaṃ<sup>24</sup> udānaṃ<sup>25</sup> udānesi :

<sup>1</sup> B. mahā-<sup>2</sup> K. kataṃ. B. kata-<sup>3</sup> K. °padato.<sup>4</sup> K. tikalaṃ. B. tilamattaṃ pi kaḷaṃ adisvā.<sup>5</sup> B. mahā-<sup>6</sup> K. B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. a. āha.<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tathā. B. katā.<sup>9</sup> S. ajjāpi.<sup>10</sup> K. upaṭṭhānaṃ pu°.<sup>11</sup> B. a. kiṃ.<sup>12</sup> K. evaṃ for āma e°.<sup>13</sup> B. Satthu.<sup>14</sup> K. *transp.* ti° and kā°. B. kālakaṃ vā tilamattaṃ.<sup>15</sup> B. om.<sup>16</sup> B. a. pi.<sup>17</sup> B. °itvā.<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. maṃ.<sup>19</sup> K. duss°.<sup>20</sup> K. B. vanasaṇḍe.<sup>21</sup> S. sīgham e°. K. om.<sup>22</sup> B. °māhi. K. °māsi, om. ti.<sup>23</sup> S. nivedetaṃ.<sup>24</sup> K. idaṃ.<sup>25</sup> B. om.

‘ Visuddho vata me vāso, nimmalaṇ maṇṭapassitaṇ,<sup>1</sup>  
mā tvaṇ visuddhaṇ dūsesi nikkhamāpi<sup>2</sup> vanā<sup>3</sup>  
tuvan’ ti.

So tatth’ eva temāsaṇ vasitvā vatthavasso<sup>4</sup> Satthu  
santikaṇ gantvā bhikkhūhi<sup>5</sup> ‘āvuso pabbajitakiccaṇ te  
matthakaṇ pāpitan’ ti puṭṭho tasmiṇ<sup>6</sup> lene vassūpaga-  
manato paṭṭhāya sabbaṇ taṇ<sup>7</sup> pavattiṇ bhikkhūnaṇ āro-  
cetvā ‘āvuso tvaṇ devatāya evaṇ vuccamāno na kujjhī’<sup>8</sup>  
ti vutte ‘na kujjhin’<sup>9</sup> ti āha. Bhikkhū Tathāgatassa  
ārocesuṇ: ‘bhante ayaṇ bhikkhu aññaṇ vyākaroṭi, deva-  
tāya imaṇ<sup>10</sup> nāma vuccamāno pi<sup>11</sup> “na kujjhin” ti  
vadeti’<sup>12</sup> ti. Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā ‘n’eva bhikkhave  
mama putto<sup>13</sup> kujjhati,<sup>14</sup> etassa gihīhi vā pabbajitehi vā  
saṇsaggo nāma natthi, asaṇsatṭho esa appiccho santuṭṭho’  
ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha:

404. ‘Asaṇsatṭhaṇ gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi c’ūbhayaṇ  
anokasārim<sup>15</sup> appicchaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇan’ ti.

Tattha<sup>16</sup> asaṇsatṭhan<sup>17</sup> ti dassanasavanasamullāpa-  
paribhogatākāyaṇsaṇsaggānaṇ<sup>18</sup> abhāvena<sup>19</sup> asaṇsatṭhaṇ,

<sup>1</sup> B. na passasi. K. maṇ ni° anupassasi.

<sup>2</sup> C. C°. °amam pi. B. °ama. K. °amana.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. pavanā.

<sup>4</sup> K. vuṭṭha°.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. a. kiṇ.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. kāle.

<sup>7</sup> K. C. C°. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. kujjhasī.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C°. °an. B. °i.

<sup>10</sup> B. idaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. °atī. K. °asi, om. ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C°. °eti. K. °an ti.

<sup>15</sup> K. anokkasāram, so *infra*.

<sup>16</sup> K. tatth’.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C°. °ṭṭhā.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. °savana°. F. °llapana°. B. °llāpana°. K. B.  
°paribhoga°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ggābhā°.

ubhayan ti gihī<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> anāgārehi<sup>3</sup> cā<sup>4</sup> ti ubhayehi pi asaṅsatṭhaṅ anālayacaran<sup>5</sup> ti attho, anokasārin ti anālayacārinam<sup>6</sup> evarūpam ahaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ<sup>7</sup> vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṅṅsū ti.

Pabbhāravāsītissattherassa vatthu.<sup>8</sup>

## 22. AÑÑATARABHIKKHUVATTHU.

Nidhāya daṇḍan<sup>9</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadeśanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṅ bhikkhum<sup>10</sup> ārabha kathesi.

So kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṅ gahetvā araññe vāyamanto arahattaṅ patvā ‘paṭiladdhagūṇaṅ Satthu ārocessāmī’ ti tato<sup>11</sup> nikkhami. Atha nam ekasmiṅ gāme ekā itthī sāmikena saddhiṅ<sup>12</sup> kalahaṅ katvā tasmiṅ bahi nikkhante<sup>13</sup> ‘kulagharāṅ gamissāmī’ ti maggaṅ paṭipannā antarāmagge<sup>14</sup> disvā ‘imaṅ therāṅ nissāya gamissāmī’ ti piṭṭhito<sup>15</sup> piṭṭhito anubandhi. Thero pana<sup>16</sup> taṅ na passati.<sup>17</sup> Ath’ assā<sup>18</sup> sāmiko gehaṅ āgato taṅ adisvā ‘kula-gāmaṅ<sup>19</sup> gatā bhavissatī’ ti anubandhanto<sup>20</sup> taṅ disvā ‘na sakkā imāya ekikāya<sup>21</sup> imam aṭaviṅ paṭipajjitūṅ, kiṅ<sup>22</sup> nu kho nissāya gacchatī’ ti olōkento therāṅ disvā ‘ayam

<sup>1</sup> K. gihī. C. C<sup>a</sup>. gihī.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °re.

<sup>4</sup> K. vā.

<sup>5</sup> S. cāran. B. °yaṅ caritan.

<sup>6</sup> K. °itaṅ. B. °caritaṅ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, ekavīsatiṅ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. brāhmaṇaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> K. vanato.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °amante.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. therāṅ.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. one.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si.

<sup>18</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ma-.

<sup>20</sup> K. °ato.

<sup>21</sup> K. om.

<sup>22</sup> S. kaṅ.

imaṅ gaṇhitvā nikkhanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissatī' ti cintetvā theraya santajjesi. Atha naṅ sā itthī 'n'eva maṅ esa bhadanto passati na ālapati, mā naṅ kiñci avacā'<sup>2</sup> ti āha. So 'kiṅ pana<sup>3</sup> tvaṅ attānaṅ gahetvā gacchantaṅ mama ācikkhisasi,<sup>4</sup> tuyham eva<sup>5</sup> anucchavikam imassa karissāmī' ti uppannakodho itthiyā āghātena theraya poṭhetvā tam<sup>6</sup> ādāya nivatti. Therassa sakalasarīraṅ saṅjātagaṇḍam ahosi. Ath' assa<sup>7</sup> vihāraṅ gatakāle bhikkhū sarīraṅ sambāhantā gaṇḍe disvā 'kiṅ idan' ti pucchisū. So tesaya tam attham ārocesi. Atha naṅ bhikkhū 'āvuso tasmīṅ pana purise evaya paharante tvaṅ kim avaca kiṅ vā<sup>8</sup> te kodho uppanno' ti. 'Na me āvuso kodho upajjati'<sup>9</sup> ti. Te Satthu santikaya gantvā tam atthaya ārocesuṅ:<sup>10</sup> 'bhante esa<sup>11</sup> "kodho te upajjati" ti vuccamāno "na me<sup>12</sup> āvuso kodho upajjati" ti<sup>13</sup> abhūtaṅ vaṭvā aññaṅ vyākaroṭi' ti.<sup>14</sup> Satthā tesaya kathaya sutvā 'bhikkhave khīnāsavā nāma nihitadaṇḍā, te<sup>15</sup> paharantesu pi kodhaya na karonti yevā' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha:

405. 'Nidhāya daṇḍaya bhūtesu tasesu<sup>16</sup> thāvaresu ca yo na hanti<sup>17</sup> na ghātetī tam ahaṅ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha nidhāyā ti nikkhipitvā<sup>18</sup> oropetvā tasesu thāvaresu cā ti taṇhātāsena<sup>19</sup> tasesu, taṇhābhāvena<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. C. °amanto. C<sup>a</sup>. °amano.

<sup>2</sup> C. avañcā. K. avaccā.

<sup>3</sup> K. na.

<sup>4</sup> K. °kkha. B. a. ti.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tumhe va.

<sup>6</sup> S. naṅ.

<sup>7</sup> B. atha, om. assa.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. °jji. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ati.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °si. S. °etvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. eso. K. B. S. a bhikkhu.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. vadeti.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. āhaṅsu.

<sup>15</sup> K. tesu.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>17</sup> K. hati.

<sup>18</sup> F. K. nikkham°.

<sup>19</sup> K. °tassena. F. vasena.

<sup>20</sup> B. S. °ā-abh°. K. °ve.

ṭhīratāya\* thāvaresu,<sup>1</sup> yo na † hantī ti yo evaṅ sabba-  
sattesu vigatapaṭighaṭāya<sup>2</sup> nikkhattadaṇḍo n'eva kiñci †  
sayāṅ hanti<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> ghāṭeti tam ahaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ  
vadāmī ti attho.<sup>6</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṅṅsu ti.

Aññatarabhikkhussa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 23. CATUNNAṅ SĀMAṆERĀNAṅ VATTHU.

Aviruddhan ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto cattāro sāmaṇere<sup>8</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekā kira brāhmaṇī catunnaṅ bhikkhūnaṅ uddesa-  
bhattaṅ sajjetvā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇam āha: 'vihāraṅ gantvā  
cattāro mahallakabrāhmaṇe<sup>10</sup> uddisāpetvā ānehī' ti. So  
vihāraṅ gantvā 'cattāro me<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇe uddisāpetvā  
dethā'<sup>12</sup> ti āha. Tassa Saṅkicco Paṇḍito Sopāko Revato  
ti sattavassikā cattāro khīnāsavasāmaṇerā<sup>13</sup> pāpuṅṅsu.  
Brāhmaṇī mahārahāni āsanāni paññāpetvā ṭhitā sāmaṇere  
disvā<sup>14</sup> kupitā uddhane pakkhittalonaṅ viya tatataṭā-  
yamānā<sup>15</sup> 'tvaṅ vihāraṅ gantvā attano nattumatte<sup>16</sup> pi

\* F. thira.

<sup>1</sup> K. a. ca. B. a. cā ti attho.

† F. na so, *infra* so.

<sup>2</sup> K. vigatavighāṭatāya. F. °ghā°.

‡ F. kañci.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> F. K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. na.

<sup>6</sup> C. rep. whole comm.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °uva°, bāvīsatimaṅ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. samane. K. °eraṅ, om. ca°.

<sup>9</sup> B. °itvā.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. me brā°.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. uddisitvā codethā.

<sup>13</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vā sā°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> K. tatathāya°.

<sup>16</sup> B. natta°. K. mattamatena.

appahonte cattāro kumārake gahetvā āgato 'sī' ti vatvā tesañ<sup>1</sup> tesu āsanesu nisīdituṅ adatvā nīcapīṭhakāni attharivā 'etesu<sup>2</sup> nisīdathā' ti vatvā 'gaccha brāhmaṇa mahallake oloketvā<sup>3</sup> ānehī' ti.<sup>4</sup> Brāhmaṇo vihāraṅ gantvā Sāriputtattheraṅ disvā 'ehi<sup>5</sup> amhākaṅ gehaṅ gamissāmā' ti ānesi. Thero āgantvā sāmaṇere disvā 'imehi brāhmaṇehi bhattaṅ laddhan' ti pucchitvā 'na laddhan' ti vutte catunnam eva bhattassa paṭiyattabhāvaṅ<sup>6</sup> ṇatvā 'āhara me pattan'<sup>7</sup> ti pattanṅ gahetvā pakkāmi. Brāhmaṇī pi 'kim iminā vuttan' ti pucchitvā "etesañ nisinnānaṅ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇānaṅ laddhuṅ vaṭṭatī" ti "āhara me<sup>9</sup> pattan" ti attano pattanṅ gahetvā gato' ti.<sup>10</sup> 'Na bhujitukāmo bhavissati,<sup>11</sup> sīghaṅ gantvā aññam oloketvā ānehī' ti. Brāhmaṇo gantvā Moggallānattheraṅ<sup>12</sup> disvā tath' eva vatvā ānesi. So pi sāmaṇere disvā tath' eva vatvā pattanṅ gahetvā pakkāmi. Atha naṅ<sup>13</sup> brāhmaṇī<sup>14</sup> āha 'ete na bhujitukāmā,<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇavāṭakaṅ<sup>16</sup> gantvā ekaṅ mahallakabrāhmaṇaṅ ānehī' ti. Sāmaṇerāpi pāto va<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya kiñci alabhamānā jighacchāya pīlitā<sup>18</sup> nisīdiṅsu. Atha<sup>19</sup> nesañ guṇatejēna Sakkassa āsanaṅ uṇhākāraṅ dassesi. So āvajjanto<sup>20</sup> tesañ pāto va<sup>17</sup> paṭṭhāya nisinnānaṅ kilantabhāvaṅ ṇatvā 'mayā tattha gantuṅ vaṭṭatī' ti jarājinaṃmahallakabrāhmaṇo<sup>21</sup> hutvā tasmiṅ brāhmaṇavāṭake<sup>22</sup> brāhmaṇānaṅ aggāsane nisīdi. Brāhmaṇo taṅ

<sup>1</sup> K. °su.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tvaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. etha.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bha°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>11</sup> K. S. a. ti.

<sup>13</sup> S. sā.

<sup>15</sup> K. °mo bhavissati.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vāṭake. B. °vihāraṅ. K. °vādakaṅ.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. a. naṅ.

<sup>21</sup> B. °ṇṇo ma°.

<sup>22</sup> K. vādake. B. °vādake.

<sup>2</sup> K. ete.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>6</sup> K. pattibhā°.

<sup>8</sup> K. S. °nna-.

<sup>10</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. Mahāmo°.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ṇaṅ.

<sup>18</sup> K. pilitvā.

<sup>20</sup> K. S. °ento.

disvā 'idāni me brāhmaṇī attamanā bhavissatī' ti,<sup>1</sup> 'ehi gehaṅ gamissāmā' ti tam ādāya geham agamāsi. Brāhmaṇī taṅ disvā<sup>2</sup> tuṭṭhacittā dvisu āsanesu attharaṇam ekasmiṅ yeva attharivā 'ayya<sup>3</sup> idha nisidā'<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Sakko gehaṅ pavisitvā cattāro sāmaṇere pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā tesam āsanapariyante bhūmiyaṅ pallaṅkena<sup>5</sup> nisīdi. Atha naṅ disvā brāhmaṇī brāhmaṇaṅ āha: 'aho te brāhmaṇo ānīto evaṅ<sup>6</sup> pitumattakaṅ<sup>7</sup> gahetvā āgato 'sī' ti, 'attano nattumatte<sup>8</sup> vandanto vicarati, kim iminā, nīharāhi<sup>9</sup> nan' ti, so khandhe pi hatthe pi<sup>10</sup> kacchāya pi gahetvā nikkaddhiyamāno utṭhātum pi<sup>11</sup> na icchati. Atha naṅ brāhmaṇī 'ehi brāhmaṇa, tvam ekasmiṅ hatthe gaṇha<sup>12</sup> aham ekasmiṅ<sup>13</sup> gaṇhissāmī' ti ubho pi dvisu hatthesu gahetvā piṭṭhiyaṅ pothento gehadvārato bahi<sup>14</sup> akaṅsu. Sakko<sup>15</sup> nisinnaṭṭhāne yeva nisinno hatthaṅ parivattesi. Te nivattitvā<sup>16</sup> taṅ nisinnakam<sup>17</sup> eva disvā bhītaravaṅ ravantā<sup>18</sup> vissajjesuṅ. Tasmiṅ khaṇe Sakko attano Sakkabhavaṅ jānāpēsi. Atha nesam āhāram adāsu, pañca pi janā āhāraṅ gahetvā eko kaṇṇikamaṇḍalaṅ vini-vijjhitvā<sup>19</sup> eko chadanassa purimabhāgaṅ eko pacchima-bhāgaṅ<sup>20</sup> eko paṭhaviyā<sup>21</sup> nimujjitvā<sup>22</sup> Sakko pi ekena<sup>23</sup> ṭhānena nikkhamitvā ti<sup>24</sup> evaṅ pañca pi janā pañcadhā<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. om.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. ayyo. K. ayyaṅ.<sup>5</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ñke.<sup>7</sup> K. pata°.<sup>8</sup> B. natta°. K. nanta°.<sup>9</sup> K. niharā. B. °ratha.<sup>11</sup> K. om.<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. hatthe.<sup>15</sup> B. S. a. pi.<sup>17</sup> K. B. °nnaṅ (B. °m). K. a. c'.<sup>18</sup> S. viravantā for bhī °ra°.<sup>19</sup> S. vijjhi°.<sup>21</sup> K. B. °iyaṅ.<sup>23</sup> K. eka-.<sup>25</sup> B. °ṭhānāni. K. om.<sup>2</sup> B. a. va.<sup>4</sup> B. °dāhi.<sup>6</sup> K. B. etaṅ.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. two.<sup>12</sup> K. gaṇhāhi.<sup>14</sup> K. vahi.<sup>16</sup> K. °etvā.<sup>20</sup> K. sihapañjaraṅ.<sup>22</sup> K. mu°.<sup>24</sup> K. om.

agamāṇsu. Tato paṭṭhāya ca pana taṅ gehaṅ<sup>1</sup> Pañca-  
chiddagehaṅ kira nāma jātaṅ. Sāmaṇerehi<sup>2</sup> vihāraṅ  
gatakāle<sup>3</sup> 'āvuso kīdisan' ti pucchāṇsu. 'Mā no puc-  
chittha,<sup>4</sup> amhākaṅ diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇī kodhā-  
bhībhūtā paññattāsanesu<sup>5</sup> nisīditum<sup>6</sup> adatvā "sīghaṅ  
mahallakabrāhmaṇaṅ<sup>7</sup> ānehi" ti āha; amhākaṅ upaj-  
jhāyo āgantvā amhe disvā "imesaṅ nisinnabrāhmaṇānaṅ  
laddhuṅ vattatī" ti pattam āharāpetvā nikkhami; "aññaṅ  
mahallakabrāhmaṇaṅ<sup>8</sup> ānehi" ti vutte brāhmaṇo Mahā-  
moggallānatheraṅ ānesi; so pi amhe disvā<sup>9</sup> tath' eva  
vatvā pakkāmi; atha naṅ<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇī "ete bhuñjitukāmā,  
gaccha brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇavātakato<sup>11</sup> ekaṅ<sup>12</sup> mahallaka-  
brāhmaṇaṅ ānehi" ti āha;<sup>13</sup> so tatth' eva<sup>14</sup> gantvā  
brāhmaṇavesena āgataṅ Sakkam ānesi; tassāgatakāle<sup>15</sup>  
amhākam āhāram adaṅsū' ti.<sup>16</sup> 'Evaṅ karontānaṅ pana  
tesaṅ tumhe<sup>17</sup> na kujjhitthī'<sup>18</sup> ti. 'Na kujjhimhā' ti.  
Bhikkhū taṅ<sup>19</sup> sutvā Satthu ārocesuṅ: 'bhante ime "na  
kujjhimhā"<sup>20</sup> ti abhūtaṅ<sup>21</sup> vatvā aññaṅ vyākarontī' ti.  
Satthā<sup>22</sup> 'bhikkhave khināsavā nāma viruddhehi<sup>23</sup> pi<sup>24</sup>  
na virujjhanti<sup>25</sup> yevā' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. *om. three.*

<sup>2</sup> S. °re pi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. °rāpi.

<sup>3</sup> B. *a. bhikkhū.*

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tvā. K. pucchatha bhante. S. manam apuc-  
chitvā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ne. K. B. *a. no.*

<sup>6</sup> K. B. *a. pi.*

<sup>7</sup> K. °kaṅ brā°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kaṅ brā°.

<sup>9</sup> K. *a. va.*

<sup>10</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> K. vādakehi.

<sup>12</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>13</sup> B. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. *om.* K. B. *a. brāhmaṇaṅ paṇiṇi* (K. °ni).

<sup>14</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>15</sup> B. *tassa āg°.*

<sup>16</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>17</sup> K. *a. hi.*

<sup>18</sup> K. °itā.

<sup>19</sup> S. *a. tathā.*

<sup>20</sup> B. °āmā.

<sup>21</sup> K. *a. aññaṅ.*

<sup>22</sup> K. *a. na.*

<sup>23</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ena. K. °esu.

<sup>24</sup> C. *a. na viruddhehi pi.*

<sup>25</sup> K. *vijjhanti.*



406. 'Aviruddhaṅ viruddhesu attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṅ  
sādānesu anādānaṅ tam ahaṅ brūmi brāh-  
manan' ti.

Tattha aviruddhan ti āghātavasena viruddhesu pi  
lokiyamahājanesu āghātābhāvena<sup>1</sup> aviruddhaṅ, hatthagate<sup>2</sup>  
daṇḍe<sup>2</sup> vā satthe<sup>2</sup> vā virujjhamāne<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> paresaṅ pahāra-  
dānato aviratattā attadaṇḍesu janesu nibbutaṅ nik-  
khittadaṇḍaṅ<sup>5</sup> pañcannaṅ<sup>6</sup> khandhānaṅ 'ahaṅ manan'<sup>7</sup>  
ti gahitattā sādānesu tassa gahanassa<sup>8</sup> abhāvena anā-  
dānaṅ tam evarūpam ahaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Catunnaṅ sāmaṇerānaṅ vatthu.<sup>9</sup>

#### 24. MAHĀPANTHAKATTHEHAVATTHU.\*

Yassa rāgo<sup>10</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Veḷu-  
vane viharanto Mahāpanthakam<sup>11</sup> ārabha kathesi.

So<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Cullapanthakaṅ catūhi māsehi ekaṅ gāthaṅ  
paguṇaṅ kātum asakkontaṅ 'tvaṅ sāsane<sup>13</sup> abhabbo gihi-  
bhogāpi<sup>14</sup> parihīno, kiṅ te idha vāsena, ito nikkhamassū'<sup>15</sup>  
ti vihārā nikkadḍhitvā dvāraṅ ṭhakesi.<sup>16</sup> Bhikkhū kathaṅ  
samuṭṭhāpesuṅ: 'āvuso Mahāpanthakattherena idaṅ nāma

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ta°. B. °vasena.

<sup>2</sup> S. °ehi. F. ha° for sa°.

<sup>3</sup> K. vijjamāne. B. avijjamāne. S. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. pañca-

<sup>7</sup> K. man.

<sup>8</sup> K. °ss'. F. gaṇhassa.

<sup>9</sup> K. om. title. B. sāmaṇerānaṅ va°, tevīsatiṃ.

\* Cf. I. 244.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. cā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °paṇḍakaṅ, al.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. h'.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>14</sup> K. °go.

<sup>15</sup> B. nikkhamā. K. °ssi.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. ṭhapesi.

kataṇ, khīṇāsavānaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> maññe kodho uppajjati' ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave khīṇāsavaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma<sup>3</sup> rāgādayo kilesā atthi, mama pana<sup>4</sup> puttana atthapurekkhāratāya<sup>5</sup> °c'eva dhammapurekkhāratāya ca katan' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

407. 'Yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito sāsapo-r-iva āraggā<sup>7</sup> tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmanan' ti.

Tattha āraggā ti yass' ete<sup>8</sup> rāgādayo<sup>9</sup> ayañ ca paraṇamakkhaṇalakkhaṇo<sup>10</sup> makkho āraggā<sup>11</sup> sāsapo viya pātito, yathā sāsapo āragge na<sup>12</sup> santiṭṭhati evaṃ citte na santiṭṭhanti,<sup>13</sup> tam ahaṃ<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni papuṇiṃsū ti. Mahāpanthakattherassa vatthu.<sup>15</sup>

## 25. PILINDAVACCHATTHERAVATTHU.

Akakkasan ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane<sup>16</sup> viharanto Pilindavacchattheram<sup>17</sup> ārabha kathesi. So kirāyasmā 'ehi<sup>18</sup> vasali,<sup>19</sup> yāhi<sup>18</sup> vasali' ti-ādīni

<sup>1</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °vā.

<sup>3</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>4</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B. °akkh°.

<sup>6</sup> K. ṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °gge.

<sup>8</sup> F. S. yassa te. C. C<sup>a</sup>. yassa.

<sup>9</sup> S. *a.* kilesā.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ṇānaṃ ma°.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ggo (*for* °ggato?). K. B. °gge.

<sup>12</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>13</sup> F. S. ti°. K. B. °ati.

<sup>14</sup> K. S. *a.* brūmi.

<sup>15</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °rava°, catuvisatimaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. Jeta°.

<sup>17</sup> S. Manor. Pilindi°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *a.* ca.

<sup>19</sup> Manor. vasala.

vadanto gihī pi pabbajite pi vasalivādena<sup>1</sup> samudācarati. Ath' ekadivasaja sambahulā bhikkhū Satthu ārocesuṇ : 'āyasmā bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalivādena samudācarati' ti. Satthā taṇ pakkosāpetvā 'saccaṇ kira tvaṇ Vaccha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū vasalivādena samudācarasī' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Evaṇ bhante' ti vutte tassāyasmato<sup>4</sup> pubbenivāsaṇ manasikarivā 'mā kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha, na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū vasalivādena<sup>6</sup> samudācarati, Vacchassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuno<sup>8</sup> pañca jātisatāni abbokiṇṇāni, sabbāni tāni brāhmaṇakule paccājātāni, so tassa<sup>9</sup> dīgharattaṇ vasalivādo<sup>10</sup> samudāciṇṇo, khīṇāsavassa nāma kakkasaṇ pharusaṇ paresaṇ mammaghaṭṭanavacanam<sup>11</sup> eva<sup>12</sup> natthi, āciṇṇavasena hi mama putto evaṇ katheti' ti vatvā dhammaṇ desento imaṇ gātham āha :

408. 'Akakkasaṇ viññāpaniṇ<sup>13</sup> giraṇ saccaṇ udīraye<sup>14</sup>  
yāya nābhisaje kañci<sup>15</sup> tam aham brūmi brāh-  
manan' ti.

Tattha akakkasan ti aphausaṇ, viññāpanin<sup>16</sup> ti atthaviññāpaniṇ,<sup>17</sup> saccaṇ ti bhūtatthaṇ, nābhisaje ti yāya girāya aññaṇ kujjhāpanavasena na<sup>18</sup> laggāpeyya, khīṇāsavo nāma evarūpam eva giraṇ bhāseyya, tasmā tam ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Pilindavacchattherassa vatthu.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °en' eva.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. pucchitvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. S. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. samma°. K. saghava°. B. ghaṭṭanavasena.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. udiriye.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. viññū°. B. °pi°. K. viññānaṇaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. °naṇ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, pañcavīsatiṇaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. Pilindava°.

<sup>4</sup> K. āyasmā so.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °de. B. °dena.

<sup>13</sup> B. °pi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. vinnū°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. kiñci.

<sup>18</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

## 26. AÑÑĀTARATTHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha dīghan ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṅ<sup>1</sup> theram<sup>2</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattiyaṅ kir' eko micchādīṭṭhikabrāhmaṇo sarīra-gandhagahaṇabhayena<sup>3</sup> uttarisāṭakam apanetvā ekamante ṭhapetvā gehadvārābhimukho<sup>4</sup> nisīdi. Ath' eko khīṇā-savo bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhattakiccaṅ katvā vihāraṅ gacchanto taṅ sāṭakaṅ disvā ito cito ca<sup>6</sup> oloketvā kañci<sup>7</sup> apassanto 'nissāmiko ayan' ti paṅsukūlaṅ adhiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhi. Atha naṅ brāhmaṇo disvā akkosanto va<sup>8</sup> upasaṅkamitvā 'muṇḍasamaṇa<sup>9</sup> mama sāṭakaṅ gaṇhasī' ti āha. 'Tav' eso brāhmaṇā' ti. 'Āma samaṇā' ti. 'Mayā kiñci apassantena paṅsukūlasaññāya<sup>10</sup> gahito, handa<sup>11</sup> nan' ti tassa datvā vihāraṅ gantvā bhikkhūnaṅ tam atthaṅ tathā<sup>12</sup> ārocesi.<sup>13</sup> Ath' assa vacanaṅ sutvā bhikkhū tena saddhiṅ keliṅ karontā<sup>14</sup> 'kin nu kho āvuso sāṭako dīgho rasso thūlo saṅho' ti. 'Āvuso dīgho vā hotū rasso vā thūlo vā<sup>15</sup> saṅho vā natthi mayhaṅ tasmiṅ ālayo, paṅsukūlasaññāya naṅ gaṇhin'<sup>16</sup> ti. Taṅ sutvā bhikkhū Tathā-gatassa ārocesuṅ: 'esa bhante bhikkhu abhūtaṅ vatvā aññaṅ vyākaroṭi' ti. Satthā 'bhūtaṅ bhikkhave esa<sup>17</sup> katheti, khīṇāsavā nāma paresaṅ santakaṅ<sup>18</sup> na gaṇhanti' ti vatvā<sup>19</sup> imaṅ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> B. S. °ra°.

<sup>2</sup> K. bhikkhuṅ.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °re ga°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °dvāre bahimukho (K. °e).

<sup>5</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. kiñci, so *infra*.

<sup>8</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. muṇḍaka°. S. °samaṇaka. K. a. kiṅ.

<sup>10</sup> K. °laṅ sa°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. gaṇha. S. handa dāni gaṇhā ti. *But cf.* Hc.

Pr. Gr., II. 181.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °etvā.

<sup>14</sup> B. °nto.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> B. gaṇhāmī.

<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sa.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

409. 'Yo 'dha dīhaṇ va<sup>1</sup> rassaṇ vā aṇuṇ thūlaṇ  
subhāsubhaṇ  
loke adinnaṇ nādiyati<sup>2</sup> tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṇ' ti.

Tass' attho : sātakābharaṇādisu dīhaṇ vā rassaṇ vā,  
maṇimuttādisu<sup>3</sup> aṇuṇ vā thūlaṇ<sup>4</sup> vā, va mahaggha-  
appagghavasena subhaṇ vā asubhaṇ vā yo puggalo  
imasmiṇ loke parapariggahitaṇ nādiyati tam ahaṇ<sup>5</sup> brāh-  
maṇaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Aññatarattherassa<sup>6</sup> vatthu.

## 27. SĀRIPUTTATTHERAVATTHU.

Āsā yassā ti imaṇ dhammadešanaṇ Satthā Jetavane  
vihāranto Sāriputtattheram ārabha kathesi.

Thero kira pañcabhikkhusataparivāro<sup>7</sup> janapade ekaṇ  
vihāraṇ gantvā<sup>8</sup> vassam upagañchi. Manussā therāṇ disvā  
bahūṇ vassāvāsikaṇ paṭisuṇṇisu.<sup>9</sup> Thero pavāretvā sab-  
basmiṇ vassāvāsike asampatte yeva Satthu santikaṇ gac-  
chanto bhikkhū āha : 'daharānañ c' eva sāmaṇerānañ ca  
manussehi vassāvāsike<sup>10</sup> āhaṭe gahetvā<sup>11</sup> peseyyātha ṭha-  
petvā vā<sup>12</sup> sāsanaṇ pahineyyāthā' ti. Evaṇ pana<sup>13</sup> vatvā

<sup>1</sup> K. vā.

<sup>2</sup> K. adinnādiyati. B. adinna nādiyi.

<sup>3</sup> S. °di.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. aṇuṇthūlaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>6</sup> C. aññatarassa. K. om. title. B. °rava°, chabbī-  
satimaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. °satabhikkhu°.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>9</sup> S. °ssu°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. a. hi.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. B. vatvā ca pana.

Satthu santikaṇ agamāsi. Bhikkhū kathaṇ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ : ‘ajja<sup>1</sup> maññe Sāriputtattherassa<sup>2</sup> taṇhā atthi yeva,<sup>3</sup> tathā hi manussehi vassāvāsike dinne attano saddhivihārikāṇaṇ<sup>4</sup> “vassāvāsikaṇ<sup>5</sup> peseyyātha ṭhapetvā<sup>6</sup> vā sāsanaṇ pahīṇeyyāthā” ti<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūṇaṇ vatvā āgato’ ti. Satthā āgantvā ‘kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā’ ti pucchitvā, ‘imāya nāmā’ ti vutte, ‘na bhikkhave mama puttassa taṇhā atthi, “manussāṇaṇ pana puññato daharasāmaṇerānañ ca dhammikalābhato parihāni mā ahoṣi” ti ten’ evaṇ<sup>8</sup> kathitan’ ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha :

410. ‘Āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṇ<sup>9</sup> loke paramhi ca nirāsayaṇ<sup>10</sup> visaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan’ ti.

Tattha āsā ti taṇhā, nirāsayan ti nittanhaṇ,<sup>11</sup> visaṇyuttan ti sabbakilesehi visaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuniysū ti. Sāriputtattherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

## 28. MAHĀMOGGALLĀNATHERAVATTHU.

Yassālayā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Mahāmogallānattheram ārabba kathesi.

Vatthuṇ purimasadisam eva. Idha pana Satthā Mahā-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. ajjāpi.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ttassa.

<sup>3</sup> K. ati yevā ti for ta° a° ye°.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ke thapetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ike.

<sup>6</sup> K. thapeyyātha for pe° ṭha°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pesetvā for pe° ṭha°. S. °yyāthā ti ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. eva.

<sup>9</sup> K. tasmiṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. nirāsāsaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. nita°.

<sup>12</sup> K. S. a. brūmi.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, sattavīsatiṇaṇ.

moggallānattherassa nittanhabhāvaṃ ñatvā<sup>1</sup> imaṃ gātham āha :

411. 'Yassālayā na vijjanti aññāya akathaṅkathī,  
amatogadham<sup>2</sup>a nuppattaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmanan' ti.

Tattha ālayā ti taṇhā, aññāya<sup>3</sup> akathaṅkathī ti aṭṭha vatthūni yathābhūtaṃ jānitvā aṭṭhavatthukāya<sup>4</sup> vicikicchāya nibbicikicchō,<sup>5</sup> amatogadhaṃ anuppattam ti amataṃ nibbānaṃ ogahetvā anuppattaṃ tam ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Mahāmogallānattherassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

## 29. REVATATATHERAVATTHU.

Yo 'dha puññaṃ cā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Pubbārāme viharanto Revatattheram ārabha kathesi.

Vatthuṃ gāme vā yadi vāraññe<sup>8</sup> ti gāthavaṇṇanāya vitthāritam eva, vuttaṃ hi tattha: 'Pun'<sup>9</sup> ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū<sup>10</sup> kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'aho sāmaṇerassa lābho aho puññaṃ yena<sup>11</sup> ekakena<sup>12</sup> pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ pañca<sup>13</sup> kūtāgārasatāni<sup>14</sup> katāni'<sup>15</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave mayhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. ñāpetvā. K. B. vatvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. ya. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. vici<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava<sup>o</sup>, aṭṭhavīsatiṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Vs. 98. Cf. II. 200.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. dhammasabhāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eva. S. evaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. amatam idha.

<sup>4</sup> F. °kathāya.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>9</sup> B. puna.

<sup>12</sup> *Supra* ekena.

<sup>14</sup> *Supra* °ādīni.

puttassa n'eva puññam atthi na<sup>1</sup> pāpaṇ,<sup>2</sup> ubhayam assa pahīnan' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> imaṇ gātham āha :

412. 'Yo dha puññañ ca pāpañ ca ubho saṅgaṇ  
upaccagā  
asokaṇ virajaṇ suddhaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tattha ubho<sup>4</sup> ti dve pi puññāni ca<sup>5</sup> pāpāni ca  
chaddetvā ti attho, saṅgan ti rāgādibhedajaṇ saṅgaṇ,  
upaccagā ti<sup>6</sup> atikkanto tam ahaṇ<sup>7</sup> vaṭṭamūlakasokena<sup>8</sup>  
asokaṇ abbhantare rāgarajādinaṇ abhāvena virajaṇ  
nirupakkilesatāya suddhaṇ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇajaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpatti phalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.

Revatatherassa vatthu.<sup>10</sup>

### 30. CANDĀBHATTHEAVATTHU.

Candaṇ vā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Candābhattheram ārabha kathesi.

Tatrāyaṇ<sup>11</sup> anupubbikathā : Atīte eko Bārāṇasivāsī<sup>12</sup>  
vāṇijo<sup>13</sup> paccantaṇ gantvā 'candanaṇ āharissāmī' ti bahūni  
vatthābharaṇādīni<sup>14</sup> gāhāpetvā<sup>15</sup> pañcahi<sup>16</sup> sakatasatehi  
paccantaṇ gantvā gāmadvāre nivāsaṇ gahetvā aṭaviyaṇ  
gopāladārake pucchi : 'imasmiṇ gāme pabbatapāda-

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>2</sup> K. *a. atthi.*

<sup>3</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. *a. Brāhmaṇavagge.*

<sup>4</sup> K. *a. pi.*

<sup>5</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>6</sup> K. S. *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B. *om. two.*

<sup>8</sup> B. °mūlakassa abhāvena. K. °mūlak.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. *a. tam ahaṇ.*

<sup>10</sup> K. *no title.* B. °rava°, ekūnatīsatiṇ.

<sup>11</sup> S. *tatth°.*

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °iyaṇ vā°.

<sup>13</sup> K. *bānijjagāme.*

<sup>14</sup> K. °ṇāni.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. *gahetvā.*

<sup>16</sup> K. *pañca-*



kammiko koci manusso<sup>1</sup> atthī' ti.<sup>2</sup> 'Atthī' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Ko nāmo'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Asukanāmo nāmā'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Bhariyāya pan' assa puttānaṃ vā kiṃ<sup>6</sup> nāman' ti. 'Idaṅ c'idaṅ cā' ti. 'Kahaṃ pan' assa ṭhāṇe gehan' ti. 'Asukaṭṭhāne nāmā' ti. So tehi dinnasaññāya sukhayānake nisīditvā tassa gehadvāraṃ gantvā yānā oruyha gehaṃ pavisitvā asukanāmena<sup>7</sup> tam itthiṃ pakkosi. Sā<sup>8</sup> 'eko no ñātako<sup>9</sup> bhavissatī' ti vegenāgantvā<sup>10</sup> āsaṇaṃ paññāpesi. So tattha nisīditvā nāmaṃ vatvā 'sahāyo<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> kahan' ti pucchi.<sup>13</sup> 'Araññaṃ gato sāmī' ti. 'Mama putto asuko nāma mama dhītā asukā nāma<sup>14</sup> kahan' ti sabbesaṃ nāmaṃ kittento<sup>15</sup> pucchitvā imāni<sup>16</sup> tesāṃ<sup>17</sup> vatthābharanaḍḍini adāsi,<sup>18</sup> 'sahāyakassāpi<sup>19</sup> me aṭavito āgatakāle imaṃ<sup>20</sup> vatthābharanaṃ dadeyyāsi'<sup>21</sup> ti adāsi. Sā tassa ulāraṃ sakkāraṃ katvā<sup>22</sup> sāmikassa āgatakāle 'sāmī iminā<sup>23</sup> āgatakālato paṭṭhāya sabbesaṃ nāmāni<sup>24</sup> vatvā 'idaṅ c' idaṅ ca<sup>25</sup> dinnan' ti āha. So pi 'ssa kattabbayuttakaṃ kari. Atha naṃ sāyaṃ sayane<sup>26</sup> nisinno pucchi: 'samma pabbatapāde carantena<sup>27</sup> kiṃ bahuṃ diṭṭhapubban' ti. 'Aññaṃ na passāmi,<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. a. ti.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. two.<sup>5</sup> K. B. om.<sup>7</sup> B. °ehi. S. °nāmo ti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. nāme. K. a. ti.<sup>8</sup> K. om.<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °na ga°.<sup>12</sup> K. om. B. mama sahāyo.<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.<sup>15</sup> B. °anto. C. C<sup>a</sup>. cintento. K. pi katento. K. B. a. va.<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imāya nāmā ti.<sup>17</sup> B. nesāṃ.<sup>19</sup> K. °ssa pi. B. °yassāpi.<sup>20</sup> K. B. idaṃ.<sup>22</sup> K. karitvā.<sup>24</sup> K. B. S. nāmaṃ.<sup>26</sup> K. sāyaṃhe for sā° sa°.<sup>28</sup> K. om. three.<sup>2</sup> B. a. āma.<sup>4</sup> B. nām' eso.<sup>6</sup> S. rep.<sup>9</sup> K. °iko.<sup>11</sup> K. °yako.<sup>14</sup> K. om. four.<sup>18</sup> K. dehi.<sup>21</sup> K. de°.<sup>23</sup> K. om. three.<sup>25</sup> K. idaṃ simply.<sup>27</sup> K. B. a. te.

rattasākhā pana me bahū rukkhā diṭṭhā' ti. 'Bahū rukkhā'<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Āma bahū' ti. 'Tena hi<sup>2</sup> ambhākaṇ dassehi' ti tena saddhiṇ gantvā rattacandanarukkhe\* chinditvā<sup>3</sup> pañca sakatasatāni pūretvā āgacchanto<sup>4</sup> āha: 'samma Bārāṇasiyaṇ asukaṭṭhāne nāma mama gehaṇ, kālena kālaṇ<sup>5</sup> mama santikaṇ āgaccheyyāsī' ti,<sup>6</sup> 'aññena<sup>7</sup> me pañṇākārena<sup>8</sup> attho natthi rattasākharukkhe<sup>9</sup> va āhareyyāsī' ti. So 'sādhū' ti vatvā kālena kālaṇ tassa santikaṇ gacchanto<sup>10</sup> rattacandanam eva harati. So pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bahudhanaṇ<sup>12</sup> deti. Tato aparena samayena parinibbute Kassapadasabale patiṭṭhite kañcanathūpe<sup>13</sup> so puriso bahuṇ<sup>14</sup> candanaṇ ādāya Bārāṇasiṇ agamāsī. Ath' assa so saḥāyako vāṇijo bahucandanam piṇṣāpetvā<sup>15</sup> pātiṇ pūretvā 'ehi samma yāva<sup>16</sup> bhattaṇ paccati,<sup>17</sup> cetiyakaraṇaṭṭhānaṇ gantvā āgamissāmā'<sup>18</sup> ti tam ādāya tattha gantvā candanaṇ pūjaṇ akāsī. So pi 'ssa paccantavāsī saḥāyako cetiyakucchiyaṇ candanena candamaṇḍalaṇ<sup>19</sup> akāsī. Ettakam ev' assa pubbakammaṇ.

So tato cuto devaloke nibbattitvā ekaṇ buddhantaṇ tattha khepetvā imasmiṇ buddhuppāde Rājagahanagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti.<sup>20</sup> Tassa nābhimaṇḍalato candamaṇḍalasadisā<sup>21</sup> pabhā utṭhahi, ten' assa Candābho tv eva nāmaṇ kariṇsu, cetiye kir' assa canda-

<sup>1</sup> B. bahu rukkho.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. te. B. a. nesaṇ.

\* C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. rattacandanarukkhe . . . natthi.

<sup>3</sup> K. viditvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. kālānukālaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. °en'.

<sup>9</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. āga°.

<sup>11</sup> K. tassa for pi 'ssa.

<sup>12</sup> S. °uṇ dha°.

<sup>13</sup> K. kā°.

<sup>14</sup> B. °hu°.

<sup>15</sup> B. piṣā°. K. patisāmetvā.

<sup>16</sup> S. mayhaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. S. paccati. B. a. tāva.

<sup>18</sup> K. °mī.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. candanama°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. candana°.

maṇḍalakaraṇanissando<sup>1</sup> esa. Brāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup> cintayaṅsu :  
 'sakkā amhehi imaṅ gahetvā lokaṅ khādituṅ'<sup>3</sup> ti taṅ  
 yāne<sup>4</sup> nisīdāpetvā 'yo imassa sarīraṅ hatthena masati,<sup>5</sup>  
 so evarūpaṅ nāma issariyasampattiṅ<sup>6</sup> labhati'<sup>7</sup> ti vatvā  
 vicariṅsu, sataṅ vā sahasaṅ vā<sup>8</sup> dadamānā evam assa  
 sarīraṅ hatthena phusituṅ labhanti.<sup>9</sup> Te evaṅ anuvi-  
 carantā Sāvattiyam<sup>10</sup> anuppattā nagarassa ca vihārassa  
 ca<sup>11</sup> antare<sup>12</sup> nivāsaṅ<sup>13</sup> gaṇhiṅsu. Sāvattiyaṅ hi<sup>14</sup> pañca-  
 koṭimattā ariyasāvaka purebhattaṅ dānaṅ datvā pacchā-  
 bhattaṅ gandhamālavatthabhesajjādihatthā<sup>15</sup> dhamma-  
 savaṇāya gacchanti. Brāhmaṇā te disvā 'kahaṅ gac-  
 chathā' ti pucchhiṅsu. 'Satthu santikaṅ dhammasava-  
 nāyā'<sup>16</sup> ti.<sup>17</sup> 'Etha<sup>18</sup> tattha gantvā kiṅ<sup>19</sup> karissatha,  
 amhākaṅ Candābhabrāhmaṇassa<sup>20</sup> ānubhāvasadiso<sup>21</sup> ānu-  
 bhāvo natthi, etassa<sup>22</sup> sarīraṅ phusantā idaṅ nāma  
 labhanti, ettha<sup>23</sup> passatha nan' ti. 'Tumbhākaṅ<sup>24</sup> brāh-  
 maṇassa ko ānubhāvo nāma, amhākaṅ Satthā<sup>25</sup> yeva-  
 mahānubhāvo' ti, te aññamaññaṅ saññāpetuṅ asakkontā  
 'vihāraṅ gantvā Candābhassa vā amhākaṅ vā<sup>26</sup> Satthu

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṇḍalacandanakāraṇā nissandena. S. maṇḍa-  
 lacandakar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. esa.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. vañcetun.

<sup>4</sup> K. yāṇake.

<sup>5</sup> K. masadi. B. parāmasati.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. pana.

<sup>7</sup> K. labhissatī.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. satasahassaṅ vā.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ti.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °tthiṅ.

<sup>11</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. S. °rā. K. a. pana.

<sup>13</sup> S. vāsaṅ.

<sup>14</sup> K. pi.

<sup>15</sup> K. °mālādiha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> K. °ya gacchāmā.

<sup>17</sup> B. a. vutte.

<sup>18</sup> K. evaṅ.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. °bhassa brā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> K. anu<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>22</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>23</sup> K. etassa.

<sup>24</sup> B. a. Candābhassa. K. here ko.

<sup>25</sup> K. Satthu.

<sup>26</sup> K. after ānu<sup>o</sup>.

ānubhāvaṃ jānissāmā' ti taṃ gaheṭvā vihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā tasmīṃ<sup>1</sup> attano santikaṃ upasaṅkamante<sup>2</sup> yeva candābhāantaradhāyanaṃ<sup>3</sup> akāsi. So Satthu santike aṅgārapacchayaṃ kāko<sup>4</sup> viya ahoṣi. Atha naṃ ekamantaṃ nayiṃsu : ābhā<sup>5</sup> paṭipākatikā ahoṣi. Puna Satthu santikaṃ ānayaṃsu : ābhā tath' eva<sup>6</sup> antaradhāyi. Evaṃ tikkhattuṃ gantvā<sup>7</sup> antaradhāyamānam ābhaṃ disvā Candābho cintesi : 'ayam ābhāya antaradhānamantaṃ<sup>8</sup> jānāti maññe' ti. So Satthāraṃ pucchi : 'kin nu kho<sup>9</sup> me ābhāya antaradhānamantaṃ jānathā' ti. 'Āma jānāmī' ti. 'Tena hi me dethā' ti. 'Na sakkā apabbajitassa dātun' ti. So brāhmaṇe āha : 'etasmiṃ mante gaḥite ahaṃ Sakalajambudipe jeṭṭhako bhavissāmi, tumhe etth' eva hotha, ahaṃ pabbajitvā katipāham' eva mantaṃ gaṇhissāmī' ti, so Satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajitvā<sup>10</sup> upasampajji.<sup>11</sup> Ath' assa dvattiṃsākāram ācikkhi.<sup>12</sup> So 'kim idan' ti pucchi. 'Idaṃ mantassa<sup>13</sup> parikammaṃ sajjhāyituṃ vaṭṭatī' ti. Brāhmaṇāpi antarantarā āgantvā 'gaḥito te manto' ti pucchanti. 'Na tāva gaṇhāmī' ti so katipāhassa<sup>14</sup> eva arahattaṃ patvā brāhmaṇehi āgantvā pucchitakāle 'yātha tumhe, idān' āhaṃ anāgamanadhammo<sup>15</sup> jāto' ti āha. Bhikkhū Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ : 'ayaṃ bhante abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākārotī' ti. Satthā 'khīṇā<sup>16</sup> dāni<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave mama puttassa nandī,<sup>18</sup> bhūtam esa<sup>19</sup> kathetī'<sup>20</sup> ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. imasmiṃ.<sup>2</sup> S. *rep.*<sup>3</sup> K. B. °bhāya a°. B. °dhānaṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. karo.<sup>5</sup> K. pabhā.<sup>6</sup> K. tath' eva ābhā.<sup>7</sup> K. *om.*<sup>8</sup> S. °dhāpana', *so infra.*<sup>9</sup> S. *om.*<sup>10</sup> K. B. *om.*<sup>11</sup> B. °jjati. K. °padaṃ pabbajji.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iṃsu.<sup>13</sup> K. °ntaṃ.<sup>14</sup> B. °hen'.<sup>15</sup> K. āgamaṇa°. S. agamaṇa°.<sup>16</sup> K. B. khīṇāsavo.<sup>17</sup> K. B. idāni.<sup>18</sup> K. B. putto Candābho.<sup>19</sup> K. eva. B. eva sa.<sup>20</sup> K. °sī.

413. 'Candaṅ va vimalaṅ suddhaṅ vippassannaṃ  
 anāvilāṅ  
 nandībhava-parikkhīṇaṅ<sup>1</sup> tam ahaṅ brūmi  
 brāhmanan<sup>2</sup> ' ti.

Tattha vimalaṅ ti abbhādimalarahitaṅ suddhaṅ ti  
 nirupakkilesaṅ, vippassannaṅ ti<sup>2</sup> pasannacittaṅ, anā-  
 vilāṅ ti nikkilesaṅ<sup>3</sup> kilesāvilantarahitaṅ,<sup>4</sup> nandībhava-  
 parikkhīṇaṅ ti<sup>5</sup> tīsu bhavesu parikkhīṇataṅhaṅ tam  
 ahaṅ<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇaṅ<sup>7</sup> vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṅṅsū ti.  
 Candābhattherassa vatthu.<sup>8</sup>

### 31. SĪVALITHTHERAVATTHU.\*

Yo iman<sup>9</sup> ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Kuṇḍi-  
 koliyaṅ<sup>10</sup> nissāya Kuṇḍadhānavane viharanto Sīvali-  
 ttheram<sup>11</sup> ārabba kathesi.

Ekasmiṅ hi samaye<sup>12</sup> Suppavāsā<sup>13</sup> Koliyadhītā<sup>14</sup> satta  
 vassāni gabbhaṅ dhāretvā sattāhaṅ mūlhagabbhā<sup>15</sup> duk-  
 khāhi tībāhi<sup>16</sup> kaṭukāhi<sup>17</sup> vedanāhi phuṭṭhā Sammā-  
 sambuddho<sup>18</sup> vata so Bhagavā, yo<sup>19</sup> imass<sup>20</sup> evarūpassa

<sup>1</sup> K. nanda°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> B. kilesara°. K. kilesamalara°.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. tīsu bhavesu parikkhīṇaṅ.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. brūmi.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. taṅ.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, tiṅsavīsatiṅ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 407.

<sup>9</sup> K. imasmin.

<sup>10</sup> B. °ṇḍa°. F. °keliyaṅ. K. Kundiyaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> K. Simbali.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om. two.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. a. nāma.

<sup>14</sup> K. Koliyaya°.

<sup>15</sup> K. mūla°.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. tippāhi.

<sup>17</sup> K. tārāhi tuḍāhi.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. hi.

<sup>19</sup> K. vo.

<sup>20</sup> J. om.

dukkhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti, supaṭipanno vata tassa<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yo<sup>2</sup> imass' evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya paṭipanno, susukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> vata nibbānaṃ yatth'<sup>4</sup> idaṃ<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhaṃ na<sup>7</sup> sajjatī<sup>8</sup> ti imehi tīhi vitakkehi taṃ dukkhaṃ addivāsenti sāmikaṃ Satthu santikaṃ<sup>9</sup> pesetvā ten' assā<sup>10</sup> vacanena Satthu vandanāya ārocitāya<sup>11</sup> 'sukhīni<sup>12</sup> hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā, sukhīni ārogā<sup>13</sup> ārogaṃ<sup>14</sup> puttaṃ vijāyaṭṭu<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup> Satthāra vuttakkhane yeva sukhīni ārogā ārogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyitvā Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ mahādānam adāsi. Putto pi 'ssā jātadivasato paṭṭhāya dhammakarakam<sup>16</sup> ādāya saṅghassa udakaṃ parissāvesi. So aparabhāge nikkhamitvā pabbajito arahattaṃ pāpuni. Ath' ekadivasāṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: 'passathāvuso evarūpo nāma, arahattassa upanissayasampanno bhikkhu ettakaṃ kālaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ dukkhaṃ anubhosi,<sup>17</sup> kīva bahuṃ<sup>18</sup> vata iminā dukkhaṃ nittiṇṇaṃ<sup>19</sup> ti. Satthā āgantvā 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā' ti pucchitvā 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'āma bhikkhave mama putto ettakā<sup>20</sup> dukkhā muccitvā idāni nibbānaṃ sacchikatvā viharatī' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

<sup>1</sup> B. vat' assa. K. om. two.<sup>2</sup> K. a. ca.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. sukhaṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. yad.<sup>5</sup> B. yattha ṭhitaṃ. J. B. om.<sup>6</sup> J. °pa-.<sup>7</sup> K. no.<sup>8</sup> K. vijjati. B. saṃvi°. J. natthī.<sup>9</sup> K. °ike.<sup>10</sup> B. S. tena tassā.<sup>11</sup> K. a. Bhagavā āha.<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. vata.<sup>13</sup> B. S. arogā ar°.<sup>14</sup> K. om.<sup>15</sup> K. a. sā.<sup>16</sup> B. °naṃ.<sup>17</sup> B. S. a. ti.<sup>18</sup> B. kim aṅgaṃ pana aññesaṃ bahū. K. om. kīva. ,<sup>19</sup> K. nittharanan.<sup>20</sup> K. °kaṃ kālaṃ.

414. 'Yo imaṅ<sup>1</sup> paḷipathaṅ duggaṅ saṅsāraṅ mohaṅ  
accagā  
tiṅṅo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṅkathī  
anupādāya nibbuto tam ahaṅ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṅ' ti.

Tass' attho:<sup>2</sup> yo bhikkhu idaṅ<sup>3</sup> rāgādipalipathaṅ<sup>4</sup>  
c'eva kilesaduggaṅ ca saṅsāravatṭaṅ ca catunnaṅ sac-  
cānam<sup>5</sup> apaṭivijjhanakamohaṅ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> atīto cattāro<sup>8</sup> oghe  
nittiṅṅo<sup>9</sup> hutvā pāraṅ anuppatto duvidhena jhānena  
jhāyī taṅhāya abhāvena anejo kathaṅkathāya abhāvena  
akathaṅkathī upādānānam<sup>10</sup> abhāvena anupādiyivā<sup>11</sup>  
kilesanibbānena nibbuto<sup>12</sup> tam ahaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ vadāmi  
ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuniṅsū ti.  
Sīvalittherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

### 32. SUNDARASAMUDDATATHERAVATTHU.\*

Yo 'dha kāme ti imaṅ dhammadeśanaṅ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Sundarasamuddattheram ārabha kathesi.

Sāvatthiyaṅ kir' eko kulaputto Sundarasamuddakumāro  
nāma cattālīsakoṭivibhave mahākule<sup>14</sup> nibbatto.<sup>15</sup> So

<sup>1</sup> B. yo 'maṅ.

<sup>3</sup> K. imaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. ariyasa°.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. taṅ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. tiṅṅo. F. nattiṅṅo 'ham accagā ti°.

<sup>10</sup> K. upādāya dānaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> K. °dayivā.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, ekatiṅsatimaṅ.

\* Cf. F. J., I. 156.

<sup>14</sup> K. mahāsetthiku°.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. yo ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. rāgapa°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °namo°.

<sup>8</sup> K. caturo.

<sup>12</sup> K. nibbatto.

<sup>15</sup> K. °tti.

ekadivasaṃ pacchābhatte<sup>1</sup> gandhamālādihatthaṃ mahā-janaṃ dhammasavanāya<sup>2</sup> Jetavanaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā 'kahaṃ gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'Satthu santikaṃ dhammasavanāya' ti vutte, 'aham pi<sup>3</sup> gacchissāmī'<sup>4</sup> ti vatvā tehi<sup>5</sup> saddhiṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tassājjhāsayaṃ<sup>6</sup> veditvā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi. So 'na sakkā agāram ajjhāvasantena saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun'<sup>7</sup> ti Satthu kathaṃ<sup>8</sup> nissāya pabbajjāya jātussāho parisāya pakkantāya<sup>9</sup> Satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā mātāpitūhi ananuññataṃ tathāgatā na pabbajenti' ti sutvā gehaṃ gantvā Raṭṭhapālakulaputtādayo viya mahantena vāyāmena mātāpitāro anujānāpetvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado 'kiṃ me idha vāsenā' ti tato nikkhamitvā Rājagahaṃ gantvā piṇḍāya caranto vītināmesi.<sup>10</sup> Ath' ekadivasaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ tassa mātāpitāro ekasmiṃ chaṇḍdivase<sup>11</sup> mahantena sirisobhaggena tassa sahāyakumārake<sup>12</sup> kiḷamāne<sup>13</sup> disvā 'amhākaṃ puttassa idaṃ<sup>14</sup> dullabhaṃ jātan' ti parideviṃsu. Tasmiṃ khāṇe ekā gaṇikā taṃ kulaṃ gantvā tassa<sup>15</sup> mātaraṃ rodamaṇaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā amma kiṅkaraṇā rodasi' ti pucchi. 'Puttaṃ anussaritvā rodāmi' ti. 'Kahaṃ pana so ammā' ti. 'Bhikkhusu pabbajito' ti. 'Kim uppabbā-jetaṃ na vattati' ti. 'Vattati<sup>16</sup> na pana<sup>17</sup> icchati, ito nikkhamitvā Rājagahaṃ gato' ti. 'Sac' āhaṃ tam uppabbā-jeyyaṃ<sup>18</sup> kiṃ me kareyyāthā' ti. 'Imassa te<sup>19</sup> kulassa<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °ttaṃ.<sup>3</sup> K. om.<sup>5</sup> B. tena.<sup>6</sup> K. tassa a°. B. tassa āsayaṃ.<sup>7</sup> K. brahmacariyatun.<sup>9</sup> K. pakkamantāya.<sup>11</sup> K. channaka°.<sup>13</sup> K. kiḷāyamāne.<sup>15</sup> K. taṃ.<sup>17</sup> K. om.<sup>19</sup> S. me.<sup>2</sup> B. °natthāya, so *infra*.<sup>4</sup> K. B. gam°.<sup>8</sup> B. dhammaka°.<sup>10</sup> K. °ti.<sup>12</sup> B. °yaka°. S. °re.<sup>14</sup> B. imaṃ.<sup>16</sup> B. om.<sup>18</sup> K. upajjhāpeyyaṃ.<sup>20</sup> K. kulaputtassa.



kuṭumbasāminiṃ kareyyāma' ti. 'Tena hi me paribbayaṃ<sup>1</sup> dethā' ti paribbayaṃ gahetvā mahantena parivārena Rājagahaṃ gantvā tassa piṇḍāya caraṇavīthiṃ sallakkhetvā tath' ekaṃ nivāsagehaṃ<sup>2</sup> gahetvā pāto va paṇītam āhāraṃ paṭiyādetvā therassa piṇḍāya pavitṭhakāle bhikkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> datvā katipāhaccayena 'bhante idh' eva nisīditvā bhattakiccaṃ karothā' ti pattaṃ gaṇhi. So pattaṃ adāsi. Atha naṃ paṇītena āhārena parivisitvā 'bhante idh' eva piṇḍāya carituṃ phāsukaṃ' ti vatvā katipāhaṃ ālīde nisīdāpetvā bhojetvā dārake pūvehi saṅgaṇhitvā 'etha tumhe therassa āgatakāle<sup>4</sup> mayi vārentiyāpi idhāgantvā rajaṃ utṭhāpeyyāthā' ti āha. Te punadivase therassa bhojanavelāya tāya<sup>5</sup> vāriyamānāpi rajaṃ utṭhāpesuṃ. Sā punadivase 'bhante dārakā vāriyamānāpi mama vacanaṃ asutvā<sup>6</sup> idha rajaṃ utṭhāpenti, antogehe<sup>7</sup> nisīdathā' ti anto nisīdāpetvā katipāhaṃ bhojesi. Puna dārake<sup>8</sup> saṅgaṇhitvā<sup>9</sup> 'tumhe mayā vāriyamānāpi therassa bhojanakāle mahāsaddaṃ kareyyāthā' ti āha. Te tathā kariṃsu. Sā punadivase 'bhante imasmiṃ thāṇe ativiya mahāsaddo hoti, dārakā mayā<sup>10</sup> vāriyamānāpi vacanaṃ na gaṇhanti, uparipāsāde yeva nisīdathā' ti vatvā<sup>11</sup> therena adhiyāsīte<sup>12</sup> therāṃ purato katvā pāsādam abhirūhanti dvārāni<sup>13</sup> pidahamānā va pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.<sup>14</sup> Thero ukkaṭṭhasapadānacāriko<sup>15</sup> samāno pi rasatanhāya baddho tassā vacanena satta-bhūmakapāsādam<sup>16</sup> abhirūhi. Sā therāṃ nisīdāpetvā cattārīsāya<sup>17</sup> vālukāsammāpunnamukhaṭṭhānehi<sup>18</sup> itthi purisaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. pariccayaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. bhattaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. gehe.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ga°.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. atha.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ro °esi. K. a. sā.

<sup>14</sup> K. °ruyhi.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °ikaṃ pā°.

<sup>18</sup> B. khalu sammāpu°. K. khalu sapu°. K<sup>1</sup>. sammāpu°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °sana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ssāg°.

<sup>6</sup> B. asuṇītvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. pūvehi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. maṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. °rādīni.

<sup>15</sup> K. °saṃpa°.

<sup>17</sup> K. °lī°. B. °lī°.

accāvadati<sup>1</sup> vijambhati vinamati vilasati vilajjati<sup>1</sup> nakhena  
 nakhaṇ ghaṭṭeti pādena pādaṇ akkamati kaṭṭhena paṭhaviṇ  
 vilikhati dārakam ullaggheti olaggheti<sup>2</sup> kilāti kilāpeti  
 cumbati<sup>3</sup> cumbāpeti bhuñjati bhuñjāpeti dadāti āyācati  
 katam anukaroti uccaṇ bhāsati nīcaṇ<sup>4</sup> bhāsati avihaccaṇ  
 bhāsati<sup>5</sup> naccenā gītena vāditenā roditenā vilasitenā<sup>6</sup>  
 vibhūsitena<sup>7</sup> jagghati pekkhati<sup>8</sup> kaṭṭiṇ cāleti<sup>9</sup> guyha-  
 bhaṇḍakaṇ<sup>10</sup> cāleti<sup>11</sup> ūruṇ vivaraṭi ūrum pidahati thanaṇ  
 dasseti<sup>12</sup> kacchaṇ<sup>13</sup> dasseti nābhiṇ dasseti akkhī<sup>14</sup> nikha-  
 nati<sup>15</sup> bhamukaṇ ukkhipati oṭṭhaṇ palikhati jivhaṇ nillo-  
 leti<sup>16</sup> dussaṇ muñcati dussaṇ bandhati sirasaṇ<sup>17</sup> muñcati  
 sirasaṇ<sup>17</sup> bandhatī ti evam-āgataṇ itthikuttaṇ<sup>18</sup> itthilīhaṇ<sup>19</sup>  
 dassetvā tassa purato ṭhitā imaṇ gātham āha :

‘ Alattakakatā pādā pādūkārūyā vesiyā,  
 tvañ cāpi daharo mama aham pi daharā tava,  
 ubho pi pabbajissāma pacchā jīṇṇā-danda parā-  
 yaṇā ’ ti.<sup>20</sup>

Therassa ‘ aho vata me bhāriyam anupadhāretvā kata-  
 kamman ’<sup>21</sup> ti mahāsaṇvego udapādi. Tasmiṇ khaṇe  
 Satthā pañcacattālisayojanamatthake Jetavane nisinno va

<sup>1</sup> K. vihāsati visāsati visajjati vilājati. B. vilāsati  
 vinamati vilāsati vila°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. ullaṅgh° olaṅghāpeti.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. niccaṇ. K. u° bhā° āvicaṇ bhā° vivicaṇ bhā°.  
 B. u° bhā° nī° bhā° aviccaṇ bhā° viviccaṇ bhā°.

<sup>5</sup> S. a. vivaccaṇ bhā°.

<sup>6</sup> B. vilās°.

<sup>7</sup> S. bhū°.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. °si.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ṇḍaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> K. sañcā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. udaraṇ dasseti.

<sup>13</sup> K. kūcchaṇ.

<sup>14</sup> B. °iṇ.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °khaṇ°.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nillāl°. K. lilāleti.

<sup>17</sup> K. sisa, *infra* sisaṇ.

<sup>18</sup> K. °kuṭṭhaṇ. S. °nimittaṇ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. itthinnaṇ.

<sup>19</sup> B. °līḷaṇ.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. atha.

<sup>21</sup> K. kamma katan.

taṅ kāraṇaṅ disvā sitaṅ pātvākāsi. Atha nam Ānanda-  
tthero pucchi: 'bhante ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo  
sitassa<sup>1</sup> pātukammāyā' ti. 'Ānanda Rajagahanagare  
sattabhūmakapāsādātale<sup>2</sup> Sundarasamuddassa ca bhik-  
khuno gaṇikāya ca saṅgāmo vaṭṭati' ti. 'Kassa nu kho  
bhante jayo bhavissati kassa parājayo' ti. Satthā  
'Ānanda Sundarasamuddassa jayo bhavissati, gaṇikāya  
parājayo' ti therassa jayaṅ pakāsetvā tattha nisinnako  
va obhāsaṅ pharivā 'bhikkhu ubho pi kāme nirapekkho  
pajahā' ti vatvā imaṅ gātham āha :

415. 'Yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna<sup>3</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
kāmaḥbhavaparikkhīṇaṅ<sup>4</sup> tam ahaṅ brūmi  
brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tass' attho: yo puggalo idha loke ubho pi kāme hitvā  
anāgāro hutvā pabbajati<sup>5</sup> taṅ parikkhīṇakāmaṅ c'eva  
parikkhīṇabhavaṅ ca ahaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne<sup>6</sup> thero arahattaṅ patvā iddhibalena vehā-  
sam abbhugantvā kaṇṇikamaṇḍalaṅ vinivijjhivā Satthu  
sarīraṅ thomento yeva āgantvā Satthāram vandi.

Dhammasabhāyaṅ pi<sup>7</sup> kathaṅ samuṭṭhāpesuṅ: 'āvuso  
jivhāviññeyyaṅ<sup>8</sup> rasaṅ nissāya maṇaṅ<sup>9</sup> naṭṭho Sundara-  
samuddathero, Satthā pan'<sup>10</sup> assa avassayo jāto' ti.  
Satthā<sup>11</sup> kathaṅ sutvā 'na<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe  
p'ahaṅ<sup>13</sup> etassa rasataṇhāya baddhamānassa<sup>14</sup> avassayo  
jāto yevā' ti vatvā tehi yācito tass' atthassa pakāsanatthaṅ  
atītaṅ<sup>15</sup> āharitvā: <sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> B. pahant°.

<sup>5</sup> B. paribbājati. K. paribbajatti.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>8</sup> B. °yya°.

<sup>10</sup> S. vat'. C. C<sup>a</sup>. tassa for pan' a°.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. a. taṅ.

<sup>13</sup> K. pāhaṅ. B. vāhaṅ.

<sup>15</sup> F. J., I. 158.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °ika°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. kāma°.

<sup>7</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. maṇaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. hi.

<sup>14</sup> K. nassamānassa.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ri.

‘Na kir’ atthi rasehi pāpiyo  
 āvāsehi vā<sup>1</sup> santhavehi<sup>2</sup> vā  
 vātamiṅgaṅ gehanissitaṅ<sup>3</sup>  
 vasam ānesi rasehi Sañjayo’ ti.

Ekanipāte<sup>4</sup> imaṅ Vātamiṅgajātakaṅ vitthāretvā ‘tadā Sundarasamuddo Vātamiṅgo ahosi, imaṅ pana gāthaṅ vatvā tassa vissajjāpetā<sup>5</sup> rañño mahāmacco<sup>6</sup> aham evā’ ti jātakaṅ samodhānesī ti.

Sundarasamuddattherassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 33. JAṬILATATHERAVATTHU.

Yo ‘dha taṅhan ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Saṭṭhā Veḷuvane viharanto Jaṭilattheram<sup>8</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Tatrāyam ānupubbikathā: Atīte<sup>9</sup> Bārānasiyaṅ dve bhātaro kuṭumbiyā<sup>10</sup> mahantaṅ ucchukhettaṅ kāreṣuṅ. Ath’ ekadivasaṅ kaṇiṭṭhabhātā ucchukhettaṅ gantvā ‘ekaṅ jetṭhabhātikassa dassāmi, ekā<sup>11</sup> mayhaṅ bhavissatī’ ti dve ucchuyatṭhiyo rasassa anikkhamanattāya chinnatṭhāne bandhitvā gaṇhi.<sup>12</sup> Tadā kira ucchūnaṅ yante<sup>13</sup> piḷanakkiccaṅ natthi, agge vā mūle vā chinditvā ukkhittakāle dhammakarakato<sup>14</sup> udakaṅ viya sayam eva raso nikkhamati. Tassa pana khettato<sup>15</sup> ucchuyatṭhiyo gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> C. va. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ca. K. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. santatehi. S. santhatehi.

<sup>3</sup> K. gaha°. B. gahana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tvā. K. B. °āpito.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. mahā-a° (J. the king).

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, battiṅsatimaṅ.

<sup>8</sup> C. S. Jotiya°.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. kira.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. kuṭi°. K. B. °ikā.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. S. ekaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. yanta°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °āto. B. °karaṇato.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. dve.

āgamanakāle Gandhamādanapabbate<sup>1</sup> paccekabuddho samāpatṭito vuṭṭhāya 'kassa nu kho ajja anuggahaṇ karissāmī' ti upadhārento taṇ attano nānajālaṇ<sup>2</sup> pavitṭhaṇ disvā saṅghaṇ kātuṇ samatthabhāvaṇ c' assa nātvā patta-cīvaram ādāya iddhiyā āgantvā tassa purato aṭṭhāsi. So taṇ disvā<sup>3</sup> pasannacitto uttarisātakaṇ uccatare bhūmi-ppadese attharivā 'bhante idha nisīdathā' ti paccekabuddhaṇ nisīdāpetvā 'pattaṇ upanāmethā' ti ucchuyatṭhiyā bandhanaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>4</sup> mocetvā pattassa upari akāsi, raso<sup>5</sup> otarivā pattaṇ pūresi. Paccekabuddhena tasmiṇ rase pīte 'Sādhukaṇ vata me ayyena raso pīto va,<sup>6</sup> sace me jetṭhabhātiko mūlam āharāpessati mūlaṇ dassāmi sace pattim āharāpessati pattiṇ dassāmī' ti cintetvā 'bhante pattam<sup>7</sup> upanāmethā' ti dutiyam pi ucchuyatṭhiṇ mocetvā rasam ādāsi,<sup>8</sup> 'bhātā me ucchukkhettato aññam ucchuṇ āharitvā khādissati' ti ettakam pi kir' assa<sup>9</sup> cittaṇ<sup>10</sup> nāhoṣi. Paccekabuddho pana paṭhamaucchurasassa<sup>11</sup> pītattā<sup>12</sup> ucchurasāṇ aññehi pi saddhiṇ saṇvidahitukāmo<sup>13</sup> hutvā gahetvā<sup>14</sup> nisīdi. So tassa ākāraṇ nātvā<sup>15</sup> pañca-paṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā 'bhante yo so<sup>16</sup> mayā dinno aggaraso imassa nissandena devamanussesu sampattim anubhavitvā pariyosāne tumhehi pattadhammaṇ<sup>17</sup> pāpuṇeyyan' ti patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Paccekabuddho pi 'ssa 'evaṇ hotū' ti vatvā: 'Icchitaṇ patthitan'<sup>18</sup> ti dvihi<sup>19</sup> gāthāhi anumodanaṇ katvā yathā so passati evaṇ adhiṭṭhahitvā

<sup>1</sup> B. °mādane.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> B. so.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. me.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. pana.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. vañcanacittaṇ.

<sup>11</sup> B. S. °maṇ u°. B. °rasaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. bhajitu° (K. °jji°).

<sup>15</sup> S. viditvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. ayaṇ. B. °yaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> B. °mmass'. K. B. a. eva.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. tuyhan.

<sup>2</sup> B. °le.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. °ne.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>19</sup> K. ādihi.

ākāsena Gandhamādanāṅ<sup>1</sup> gantvā pañcannaṅ pacceka-  
buddhasatānaṅ taṅ rasam adāsi. So taṅ pāṭihāriyaṅ disvā  
bhātu santikaṅ gantvā 'kahaṅ gato 'sī' ti vutte 'ucchu-  
kkhettam oloketuṅ gato 'mbī' ti vutte<sup>2</sup> 'kiṅ tādīsena  
ucchukkhettāṅ gatena, nanu nāma ekaṅ vā dve vā<sup>2</sup>  
ucchuyatṭhiyo ādāya gantabbaṅ bhaveyyā' ti bhātarā<sup>3</sup>  
vutto 'āma bhātika dve me ucchuyatṭhiyo gahitā, ekaṅ  
pana paccekabuddhaṅ disvā mama ucchuyatṭhito rasaṅ  
datvā "mūlaṅ vā pattij vā dassāmi" ti tumhākaṅ pi me  
ucchuyatṭhito raso dinno, kin nu<sup>4</sup> tassa mūlaṅ gaṇhissatha  
udāhu pattin' ti āha. 'Kim pana paccekabuddhena  
katan' ti. 'Mama ucchuyatṭhito rasaṅ pivivā tumhākam  
ucchuyatṭhito rasam ādāya ākāsena Gandhamādanāṅ<sup>5</sup>  
gantvā pañcasatānaṅ paccekabuddhānam adāsi' ti.<sup>6</sup> So  
tasmiṅ kathente kathente<sup>7</sup> yeva nirantaraṅ pītiyā phuta-  
sarīro<sup>8</sup> hutvā 'tena me va<sup>9</sup> paccekabuddhena diṭṭha-  
dhammass' eva adhigamo bhaveyyā' ti patthanam akāsi.  
Evaṅ<sup>10</sup> kaṇiṭṭhena tisso sampattiyo patthitā, jeṭṭhena  
pana ekapadena<sup>11</sup> arahattaṅ patthitan ti idaṅ tesāṅ  
pubbakammaṅ.

Te yāvatāyukaṅ ṭhatvā tato cutā devaloke nibbattitvā  
ekaṅ buddhantaraṅ khepayiṅsu, tesāṅ devalokakāle<sup>12</sup> yeva  
Vipassidasabalo<sup>13</sup> loke uppajji. Te pi devalokato cavitvā  
Bandhumatiyam<sup>14</sup> ekasmiṅ kulagehe jeṭṭho jeṭṭho<sup>15</sup> va  
kaṇiṭṭho<sup>16</sup> kaṇiṭṭho va<sup>17</sup> hutvā paṭisandhiṅ gaṇhiṅsu.  
Tesu jeṭṭhassa Seno ti nāmam<sup>18</sup> ahoṣi,<sup>19</sup> kaṇiṭṭhassa

<sup>1</sup> K. *om.*<sup>2</sup> S. *om.*<sup>3</sup> B. °rena.<sup>4</sup> B. *a. kho.*<sup>5</sup> K. *rep.*<sup>6</sup> K. *om.*<sup>7</sup> K. B. *om. one.*<sup>8</sup> K. B. *phuṭṭha°.*<sup>9</sup> K. B. *om. S. ten' eva.*<sup>10</sup> B. *etaṅ.*<sup>11</sup> S. °pā°. B. °en' eva. K. *om.*<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ke kāle. K. °kaṅ kāle. B. °ke ṭhitakāle.<sup>13</sup> K. B. S. °ssī sammāsambuddho.<sup>14</sup> B. °iyā.<sup>15</sup> K. *a. hutvā.*<sup>16</sup> K. *a. ca, om. va.*<sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. *om. three.*<sup>18</sup> K. *Senāpatinā°.*<sup>19</sup> K. B. *akaṅsu.*

Aparājito ti. Tesu vayappattakāle kuṭumbaṇ saṅṭhapetvā viharantesu 'buddharatanaṇ loke uppannaṇ dhammaratanaṇ saṅgharatanaṇ,<sup>1</sup> dānāni detha puññāni karotha, ajja aṭṭhamī<sup>2</sup> ajja cātuddasī ajja pannarasī,<sup>3</sup> uposathaṇ karotha dhammaṇ suṇāthā' ti dhammaghosakassa Bandhumatinagare ghosanaṇ sutvā mahājanaṇ purebhatte<sup>4</sup> dānaṇ datvā pacchābhatte<sup>5</sup> dhammasavanāya gacchantaṇ disvā Senakuṭimbiko 'kuhiṇ<sup>6</sup> gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'Satthu santikaṇ dhammasavanāyā' ti vutte 'aham pi gacchissāmī'<sup>7</sup> ti tehi saddhiṇ yeva gantvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tass' ajjhāsayaṇ viditvā ānupubbikathaṇ<sup>8</sup> kathesi. So Satthu dhammaṇ sutvā pabbajjāya ussāhajāto Satthāraṇ pabbajjaṇ yāci. Atha naṇ Satthā 'atthi pana te oloketabbā<sup>9</sup> ñātakā' ti pucchi. 'Atthi bhante' ti. 'Tena hi te<sup>10</sup> oloketvā ehi'<sup>11</sup> ti. So kaṇiṭṭhassa santikaṇ gantvā 'yam<sup>12</sup> imasmiṇ kule sāpateyyaṇ taṇ sabbāṇ tava hotū' ti āha. 'Tumhe pana sāmī' ti. 'Ahaṇ Satthu santike pabbajissāmī' ti. 'Sāmī<sup>13</sup> kiṇ vadetha, ahaṇ mātari matāya mātaraṇ viya pitari mate pitarāṇ viya<sup>14</sup> tumhe alatthaṇ, idaṇ kulaṇ mahābhogaṇ gehe ṭhiten' eva sakkā puññāni kātuṇ, mā evaṇ karitthā' ti. 'Mayā Satthu santike dhammo suto, na sakkā taṇ agāramajjhe ṭhitena pūretuṇ, pabbajissām' evāhaṇ, tvaṇ<sup>15</sup> nivattāhi' ti. Evaṇ so<sup>16</sup> kaṇiṭṭhaṇ nivattetvā<sup>17</sup> Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado na cirass' eva arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Kaṇiṭṭho pi 'bhātu pabbajitasakkāraṇ<sup>18</sup> karissāmī' ti sattāhaṇ Buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa<sup>19</sup> dānaṇ datvā

<sup>1</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañcadasī.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ttaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> S. gacchāmī.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. apalok°, so *infra*.

<sup>11</sup> S. olokehi.

<sup>13</sup> B. om.

<sup>15</sup> B. om.

<sup>17</sup> B. °ttāp°.

<sup>18</sup> K. pabbajissa sa°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °ttaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. kahaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. anupubba°.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. bhikkhusa°.

bhātarajaṃ vanditvā āha: ‘bhante tumhehi attano bhavanissaraṇaṃ kataṃ, ahaṃ pana pañcahi kāmagaṇehi baddho nikkhamitvā pabbajitum pi na sakkomi, mayhaṃ<sup>1</sup> gehe tḥitass’ eva anucchavikaṃ mahantaṃ puññakammam ācikkhathā’ ti. Atha naṃ thero ‘sādhū<sup>2</sup> paṇḍita, Satthu gandhakuṭṭiṃ karohi’ ti āha. So ‘sādhū’ ti sampaticchitvā nānādārūni āharāpetvā thambhādīnam atthāya tacchāpetvā ekaṃ suvaṇṇakhacitam ekaṃ rajatakhacitam ekaṃ maṇikhacitan ti sabbāni sattaratanakhacitāni<sup>3</sup> kāretvā tehi<sup>4</sup> gandhakuṭṭiṃ kāretvā<sup>5</sup> sattaratanakhacitāh’ eva chadanitṭhikāhi chādāpesi. Gandhakuṭṭiyā karanakāle yeva pana<sup>6</sup> attanā<sup>7</sup> samānanāmako Aparājito yeva<sup>8</sup> nāma bhāgineyyo upasaṅkamitvā ‘aham pi karissāmi, mayham pi pattiṃ dettha<sup>9</sup> mātulā’ ti āha. ‘Na demi tāta, aññehi asādhāraṇaṃ karissāmi’ ti. So bahum pi yācitvā pattiṃ alabhamāno ‘gandhakuṭṭiyā purato kuñjarasālaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati’ ti sattaratanamayaṃ kuñjarasālaṃ kāresi. So<sup>10</sup> imasmiṃ Buddhuppāde Meṇḍakaseṭṭhī hutvā nibbatti. Gandhakuṭṭiyaṃ pana sattaratanamayāni tīni mahāvātapānāni ahesuṃ, tesāṃ abhimukhe heṭṭhā sudhāparikkamma-katā<sup>11</sup> tisso pokkharaniyo kāretvā<sup>12</sup> catujātikagandhoda-kassa<sup>13</sup> pūretvā Aparājito<sup>14</sup> gahapati pañcavaṇṇāni kusumāni ropāpesi. Tathāgatassa antonisinnakāle vātavegena<sup>15</sup> samuṭṭhitāhi reṇuvaṭṭihi sarīrassa okiraṇatthaṃ gandhakuṭṭiṭhūpikāya kapallaṃ rattasuvaṇṇamayam<sup>16</sup> ahoṣi, pavālamayā sikharā heṭṭhā maṇimayā chadanitṭhikā, iti so naccanto viya moro sobhamāno atṭhāsi. Sattasu pana ratanesu koṭṭetabbayuttakaṃ<sup>17</sup> koṭṭetvā itaraṃ sakalam

<sup>1</sup> B. a. pi.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. sabba°.<sup>5</sup> S. kārāp°.<sup>7</sup> K. B. °no.<sup>9</sup> S. detu.<sup>11</sup> K. °mmaṃ katvā.<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. gandhaud°.<sup>15</sup> S. °ga°.<sup>17</sup> B. koṭṭi°.<sup>2</sup> B. rep.<sup>4</sup> K. a. taṃ.<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.<sup>8</sup> S. om.<sup>10</sup> K. om.<sup>12</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. °ta°.<sup>16</sup> S. °ṇṇassa.



eva gahetvā jannumattena odhinā gandhakuṭiṇ<sup>1</sup> parikkhipivā parivenaṇ pūresi. Evaṇ gandhakuṭiṇ niṭṭhapetvā Aparājito gahapati bhātikaṇ<sup>2</sup> therāṇ upasaṅkamitvā āha: ‘bhante niṭṭhitā gandhakuṭi, paribhogam assā paccāsiṅsāmi,<sup>3</sup> paribhogena kira mahantaṇ puññaṇ hoti’ ti. So Satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā ‘bhante iminā kira<sup>4</sup> kuṭumbikena gandhakuṭi kārītā, idāni paribhogaṇ paccāsiṅsati’ ti āha. Satthā utṭhāyāsanaṇ gandhakuṭim abhigantvā<sup>5</sup> gandhakuṭiṇ<sup>6</sup> parikkhipivā pakkhitaratanarāsīm<sup>7</sup> olokeno dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṇ kuṭumbiko ‘pavisatha bhante’ ti āha. Satthā tatth’ eva thatvā tatiyavāre tassa bhātikatheram olokesi. So olokitākāren’ eva ṇatvā kaniṭṭhabhātaram āha: ‘ehi tāta “mam’ eva rakkhā bhavissati, tumhe yathāsukhaṇ vasathā” ti Satthāraṇ vadehī’ ti.<sup>8</sup> So tassa vacanaṇ sutvā Satthāraṇ pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā ‘bhante yathā manussā rukkhamaṇ vasiṭvā<sup>9</sup> anapekkhā pakkamanti yathā vā<sup>10</sup> nadiṇ taritvā<sup>11</sup> ulumpam anapekkhā<sup>12</sup> pariccajanti, evam anapekkho hutvā tumhe vasathā’ ti āha. ‘Kimatthaṇ pana Satthā aṭṭhāsi?’ ti.<sup>13</sup> Evaṇ kir’ assa ahosi: ‘“Buddhānaṇ santikaṇ purebhattam pi<sup>14</sup> bahū āgacchanti, tesu ratanaṇi ādāya pakkamantesu na<sup>15</sup> sakkā amhehi vāretuṇ, parivenamhi ettake ratane okiṇne<sup>16</sup> attano upaṭṭhāke harante pi na vāretī”<sup>17</sup> ti kuṭumbiko mayi āghātaṇ bandhitvā<sup>18</sup> apāyūpagato<sup>19</sup> bhaveyyā’ ti iminā kāraṇena aṭṭhāsi. Tena

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṇ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °ika-.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. °sīs°.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. vo.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. gandhakuṭiabhimukhaṇ gantvā.

<sup>6</sup> B. kuṭiṇ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. parikkhi°.

<sup>8</sup> S. a. āha.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. pavisitvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. otar°.

<sup>12</sup> S. apantvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. pacchābhattam pi.

<sup>15</sup> B. pana.

<sup>16</sup> S. vo°.

<sup>17</sup> S. nivār°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. katvā.

<sup>19</sup> B. °ūpago. K. aphāsupatto.

pana 'bhante mam' eva rakkhā<sup>1</sup> bhavissati, tumhe pavisathā<sup>2</sup> ti vutte pāvisi. Kuṭumbiko pi<sup>3</sup> samantā-rakkhaṇ ṭhapetvā manusse āha: 'tātā ucchaṅgena<sup>4</sup> vā pacchipasibbakehi vā ādāya gacchante vāreyyātha, hatthena gahetvā gacchante pana<sup>5</sup> mā<sup>6</sup> vārayitthā' ti. Antonagare pi ārocāpesi<sup>7</sup>: mayā gandhakuṭtiparivene sattaratanāni okiṇṇāni, Satthu santike dhammaṇ sutvā gacchantā duggatamanussā ubho hatthe pūretvā gaṇhantu, sukhappattāpi<sup>8</sup> ekena hatthena gaṇhantū' ti. Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: 'saddhā<sup>9</sup> tāva dhammaṇ sotukāmā gamissanti<sup>10</sup> yeva, assaddhāpi<sup>11</sup> pana dhanalobhena gantvā dhammaṇ sutvā dukkhato muccissantī<sup>12</sup> ti,<sup>13</sup> tasmā janasaṅgahatthāya evam ārocāpesi. Mahājano tena vuttanīyāmen' eva ratanāni ganhi, sakiṇ okiṇnesu<sup>14</sup> ratanesu niṭṭhitesu<sup>15</sup> yāva tatiyaṇ jannumattena odhinā okirāpesi yeva. Satthu pana pādāmūle tipusamattam<sup>16</sup> anagghaṇ<sup>17</sup> maṇiratanāṇ ṭhapesi. Evaṇ kir' assa ahosi: 'Satthu sarīrato suvaṇṇavaṇṇāya pabhāya saddhiṇ maṇippabhaṇ<sup>18</sup> olokontānaṇ titti nāma<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> bhavissati' ti tasmā evam akāsi mahājano pi atitto va olokesi.

Ath' ekadivasam eko micchādītthiko<sup>21</sup> brāhmano 'Satthu kira pādāmūle mahagghaṇ maṇiratanāṇ nikkhittaṇ, harissāmi nan' ti vihāraṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ vanditum<sup>22</sup> āgatassa<sup>23</sup> mahājanassa antarena pāvisi. Kuṭumbiko tassa

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °atā.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. pi. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. bahinaga[re] pi.

<sup>8</sup> B. sukhitāpi.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. bhavissanti.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. muñc°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °ṇṇa°.

<sup>15</sup> K. khīnesu. B. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ggha°, so *infra*.

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ika°.

<sup>22</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °itvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. vasathā.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ehi.

<sup>6</sup> K. ni°.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. °āya.

<sup>11</sup> B. om. pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. om.

<sup>16</sup> *Skt.* trapuṣa.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>23</sup> K. B. om.

pavisanākāren' eva 'maṇiṅ gaṇhitukāmo' ti sallakkhetvā, 'aho vata na<sup>1</sup> gaṇheyyā' ti cintesi. So pi Sathhāraṅ vandanto viya pādāmūle hatthaṅ ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> maṇiṅ gahetvā ovattikāya katvā pakkāmi. Kuṭumbiko<sup>3</sup> tasmiṅ cittaṅ pasādetuṅ nāsakkhi. So dhammakathāvasāne Sathhāraṅ upasaṅkamtivā 'bhante mayā tikkhattuṅ gandhakuṭiṅ parikkhipitvā jannumattena odhinā sattaratanāni okiṇṇāni, tāni me gaṇhantesu<sup>4</sup> āghāto nāma nāhosi, cittaṅ bhiyyo bhiyyo<sup>5</sup> pasīdi<sup>6</sup> yeva. Ajja pana "aho vatāyaṅ brāhmaṇo maṇiṅ upasaṅkamtivā na<sup>7</sup> gaṇheyyā" ti cintetvā tasmiṅ maṇiṅ ādāya gate cittaṅ pasādetuṅ nāsakkhin' ti. Sathhā tassa vacanaṅ sutvā 'nanu upāsaka attano santakaṅ parehi anāharaṇiṅyaṅ kātuṅ sakkosī' ti nayam adāsi. So Sathhārā dinnanaye ṭhatvā Sathhāraṅ vanditvā 'bhante ajja ādiṅ<sup>8</sup> katvā mama santakaṅ dasikasuttamattam<sup>9</sup> pi mam<sup>10</sup> abhibhavitvā anekasatā<sup>11</sup> rājāno vā corā vā<sup>12</sup> gaṇhituṅ samatthā nāma mā hontu, aggināpi<sup>13</sup> mama santakaṅ mā ḍayhatu,<sup>14</sup> udakenāpi mā vuyhatū' ti patthanam akāsi. Sathhā pi 'ssa 'evaṅ hotū' ti anumodanam akāsi. So<sup>15</sup> gandhakuṭimahaṅ karonto aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyā<sup>16</sup> bhikkhusata-sahassassa<sup>17</sup> antovihāre yeva navamāse dānaṅ<sup>18</sup> datvā pariyoṣāne sabbesaṅ ticīvaraṅ adāsi, saṅghanavakassa cīvarasātakā saḥassagghanakā<sup>19</sup> ahesuṅ.

So evaṅ yāvatāyukaṅ puñṇāni karitvā<sup>20</sup> tato cuto deva-loke nibbatto<sup>21</sup> ettakaṅ kālaṅ devamanussesu saṅsaritvā

<sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>3</sup> C. corr. tato. C<sup>a</sup>. kuṭo.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dasakasuttam. S. dasakamattam.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ari vā.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ḍahatu.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °tthi-.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. mahādā°.

<sup>20</sup> K. katvā

<sup>2</sup> B. upanāmetvā.

<sup>4</sup> B. a. tesu.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. °ati.

<sup>8</sup> K. ajjādi. B. ajjādiṅ.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. pi.

<sup>13</sup> S. aggi pi.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. Sathhu.

<sup>17</sup> B. °āni.

<sup>19</sup> K. °ānikā.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. °itvā.

imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahe ekasmiṃ seṭṭhikule paṭi-  
sandhiṃ gahetvā aḍḍhamāsādhike<sup>1</sup> navamāse mātukucchi-  
yaṃ vasi. Jātadivase paṇ' assa sakalanagare sabbā-  
vudhāni pajjaliṃsu,<sup>2</sup> sabbesaṃ kāyārūhāni<sup>3</sup> ābharanāni  
pi pajjalitāni viya<sup>4</sup> obhāsaṃ muñciṃsu, nagaraṃ eka-  
pajjotam ahoṣi. Seṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> pāto va rājūpaṭṭhānam aga-  
māsi. Atha naṃ rājā pucchi: 'ajja sabbāvudhāni pajja-  
liṃsu, nagaraṃ ekapajjotaṃ jātaṃ,<sup>7</sup> jānāsi nu kho ettha  
kāraṇaṃ' ti. 'Jānāmi devā' ti. 'Kiṃ seṭṭhi' ti. 'Mama  
gehe tumhākaṃ dāso<sup>8</sup> jāto, tassa puññatejā<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>10</sup>  
ahoṣi' ti. 'Kin nu kho coro bhavissatī' ti. 'Natth'  
etaṃ<sup>11</sup> deva, puññavā satto katādhikāro<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Tena hi  
naṃ sammā posetuṃ vaṭṭatī' ti,<sup>13</sup> 'idam assa khīramūlaṃ  
hotū' ti devasikaṃ sahaṃsaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Ath' assa nāma-  
gahaṇadivase sakalanagaraṃ ekappaṃjotabhūtattā<sup>14</sup> 'Jo-  
tiyo'<sup>15</sup> tv eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ath' assa veyyappattakāle  
gehaḥkaraṇaṭṭhāya bhūmitale sodhiyamāne Sakkabhava-  
naṃ<sup>16</sup> unḥākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko 'kin nu kho idan' ti  
upadhārayamāno 'Jotiyassa gehaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>17</sup> gaṇhantī' ti  
ñātvā, 'nāyaṃ etehi katagehe<sup>18</sup> vasissati, mayā p'<sup>19</sup> ettha  
gantūṃ vaṭṭatī' ti vaddhakivesena tattha gantvā 'kiṃ  
karothā' ti<sup>20</sup> āha. 'Jotiyassa gehaṭṭhānaṃ gaṇhāmā' ti.  
'Apetha, nāyaṃ tumhehi katagehe<sup>21</sup> vasissatī'<sup>22</sup> ti vatvā

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. addhadasamā°. B. S. °ikena.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. jal°.

<sup>3</sup> B. °ya°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. so.

<sup>6</sup> B. pana.

<sup>7</sup> S. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. so.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. gaṇatejena.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. va. S. evaṃ. K. a. acchiriyo.

<sup>11</sup> K. na te taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. katābhinihāro.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. ekajjoti°.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °iko.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °assa bha°.

<sup>17</sup> K. gehe ṭh°.

<sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. kate hi gehe.

<sup>19</sup> K. om.

<sup>20</sup> K. karoti.

<sup>21</sup> C. a. na.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. bhavi°.

solasakarīsamattaṅ bhūmippadesam olokesi. So tāvad eva kasinamaṇḍalaṅ viya samo ahoṣi. Puna 'imasmiṅ ṭhāne paṭhaviṅ bhinditvā sattaratanamayo sattabhūmakapāsādo utṭhahatū' ti cintetvā olokesi. Tāvad eva pāsādo utṭhahi. Puna 'imaṅ<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> parikkhipitvā sattaratanamayā<sup>3</sup> satta pākārā utṭhahantū' ti cintetvā olokesi. Tathārūpā pākārā utṭhahiṅsu. Atha 'nesaṅ pariyante<sup>4</sup> kapparukkḥā utṭhahantu,<sup>5</sup> pāsādassa catūsu kaṅṅesu catasso nidhikumbhiyo utṭhahantū' ti cintetvā olokesi.<sup>6</sup> Sabbhaṅ tath' eva ahoṣi. Nidhikumbhiṣu pana ekā yojanikā ahoṣi, ekā tigāvutikā,<sup>7</sup> ekā aḍḍhajojanikā, ekā gāvutappamānā. Bodhisattassa nibbattanidhikumbhīnaṅ<sup>8</sup> pana ekaṅ<sup>9</sup> mukhappamānaṅ ahoṣi, heṭṭhā paṭhavipariyantā va ahesuṅ; Jotiyassa nibbattanidhikumbhīnaṅ<sup>10</sup> mukhaparimānaṅ<sup>11</sup> na kathitaṅ, sabbā mukhacchinna-tālapalaṅ viya paripunnā va<sup>12</sup> utṭhahiṅsu. Pāsādassa catūsu kaṅṅesu taruṇatālakkhandhappamānā catasso suvaṇṇamayā ucchuyatṭhiyo nibbattiṅsu, tāsāṅ maṇimayāni pattāni sovaṇṇamayāni pabbāni<sup>13</sup> ahesuṅ; pubbakammadassanattaṅ<sup>14</sup> kir' etāni<sup>15</sup> nibbattiṅsu. Sattasu dvāraḷakotṭhakesu<sup>16</sup> satta yakkḥā āraḷkkaṅ gaṅhiṅsu. Paṭhamadvāraḷakotṭhake<sup>17</sup> Yamamolī<sup>18</sup> nāma yakkho attano parivārena yakkhasahassena<sup>19</sup> saddhim āraḷkkaṅ<sup>20</sup> gaṅhi,

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imasmiṅ.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ena.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °ntū (K. upatṭh°) ti cintetvā olokesi. Tathārūpā kapparukkḥā utṭhahiṅsu.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. tāvad eva. B. a. heṭṭhā.

<sup>7</sup> B. °utā.

<sup>8</sup> K. nidhi°. B. nibbattaku°.

<sup>9</sup> B. eka°. S. etaṅ.

<sup>10</sup> K. nibbattanibbatta°. B. nibbattaku°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °ppamā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. vaṭṭhahiṅsu. S. om. va.

<sup>13</sup> B. khandhāni.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °mmaṣṣa da°.

<sup>15</sup> K. etā.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dvāresu.

<sup>17</sup> S. °me dvā°.

<sup>18</sup> C. °colī. C<sup>a</sup>. °voli. K. °koli. B. °koḷī.

<sup>19</sup> S. saḥassayakkhena.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ra°.

dutiye Uppalo nāma attano parivārayakkhānaṃ dvīhi sahassehi saddhiṃ,<sup>1</sup> tatiye Vajiro nāma tīhi sahassehi saddhiṃ, catutthe Vajirabāhu nāma catūhi sahassehi saddhiṃ, pañcame Sakato<sup>2</sup> nāma pañcasahassehi saddhiṃ, chaṭṭhe Kaṭattho nāma chahi sahassehi saddhiṃ, sattame Disāmukho<sup>3</sup> nāma sattahi sahassehi saddhiṃ ārakkhaṃ gaṇhi. Evaṃ pāsādassa anto ca bahi ca gāḥārakkhā ahoṣi.

‘Jotikassa kira sattaratanamayo satta bhūmakapāsādo<sup>4</sup> utṭhito, satta pākārā satta dvārakoṭṭhakā catasso nidhi-kumbhiyo utṭhitā’ ti sutvā Bimbisārārājā<sup>5</sup> seṭṭhichattāṃ pahini. So Jotiyasetṭhi<sup>6</sup> nāma ahoṣi.

Tena pana saddhiṃ katapuññakammā itthi Uttarakurusu<sup>7</sup> nibbatti. Atha naṃ devatā tato ānetvā siri-gabbhe nisidāpesuṃ. Sā āgacchamānā ekaṃ taṇḍulanāliṃ tayo ca jotipāsāne gaṇhi. Tesāṃ yāvajivaṃ tāy’ eva<sup>8</sup> taṇḍulanāliyaṃ bhattāṃ<sup>9</sup> ahoṣi. Sace kira<sup>10</sup> te sakaṭasatam pi taṇḍulānaṃ pūretukāmā honti sā taṇḍulanāli yeva<sup>11</sup> hutvā tiṭṭhati. Bhattapacanakāle<sup>12</sup> taṇḍule ukkhaliyaṃ pakkhipitvā tesāṃ pāsānānaṃ upari ṭhapenti,<sup>13</sup> pāsānā tāvad eva pajjalitvā bhatte<sup>14</sup> pakkamatte nibbāyanti, ten’ eva saññānena bhattassa pakkabhāvaṃ jānanti. Sūpeyyādi-pacanakāle pi es’ eva<sup>15</sup> nayo. Evaṃ tesāṃ jotipāsānehi āhāro paccati. Mañjalokena<sup>16</sup> vasanti ti aggissa vā

<sup>1</sup> S. a. ra° ga°.

<sup>2</sup> K. Saṅganno. B. Kasakando.

<sup>3</sup> K. °pāmokkho.

<sup>4</sup> S. °ako pā°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ro rā°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. here °ika°.

<sup>7</sup> K. °umhi.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tāya yeva. K. tāya va.

<sup>9</sup> K. pacchabha°. B. pacanabha°.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pana.

<sup>11</sup> S. nāli yeva ca. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ca.

<sup>12</sup> B. bhattāṃ pa°. K. °paccana°.

<sup>13</sup> S. °eti. C. C<sup>a</sup>. patiṭṭhāp°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °tta°.

<sup>15</sup> K. esa va.

<sup>16</sup> K. °en’ eva. B. a. ca.

dipassa vā<sup>1</sup> obhāsaṃ n'<sup>2</sup> eva jāniṃsu. 'Jotiyassa kira evarūpā sampattī' ti<sup>3</sup> sakalaJambudīpe pākato<sup>4</sup> ahoṣi. Mahājano<sup>5</sup> yānādini yojetvā dassanattāya āgacchati. Jotiyasetthī āgatāgatānaṃ Uttarakurutaṇḍulānaṃ bhattaṃ pacāpetvā dāpesi,<sup>6</sup> 'kapparukkhehi vatthāni harantu,<sup>7</sup> ābharaṇāni gaṇhantū' ti ānāpesi.<sup>8</sup> 'Tigāvutikāya<sup>9</sup> nidhikumbhiyā<sup>10</sup> mukhaṃ vivarāpetvā yāpanamattaṃ dhaṇaṃ gaṇhantū' ti ānāpesi. SakalaJambudīpavāsikesu dhaṇaṃ gaṇetvā gacchantesu<sup>11</sup> pi nidhikumbhiyā<sup>12</sup> aṅgulimattam pi ūnaṃ nāhoṣi. Gandhakuṭipariveṇe<sup>13</sup> vālukaṃ katvā okinnaratanānaṃ kir' assa eso<sup>14</sup> nissando.<sup>15</sup>

Evāṃ mahājane vatthābharaṇāni c'eva dhanañ<sup>16</sup> ca yadicchakaṃ ādāya gacchante Bimbisāro pi<sup>17</sup> tassa pāsādaṃ datṭhukāmo<sup>18</sup> mahājane āgacchante okāsaṃ nālattha, aparabhāge yadicchakaṃ ādāya gatattā manussesu mandībhūtesu<sup>19</sup> rājā Jotiyassa pitaṃ āha: 'tava puttassa pāsādaṃ datṭhukāmo 'mhī'<sup>20</sup> ti. So 'sādhu devā' ti vatvā gantvā puttassa kathesi: 'tāta rājā te pāsādaṃ datṭhukāmo' ti.<sup>21</sup> 'Sādhu, āgacchatū' ti. 'Rājā mahanteṇa parivārena<sup>22</sup> tattha agamāsi. Paṭhamadvāraḷṭhakaṃ sammajjitvā kacavarachaddikā dāsī rañño hatthaṃ adāsī. Rājā 'setthijāyā' ti saññāya lajjamāno tassā bhāyā hatthaṃ na ṭhapesi. Evāṃ sesadvāraḷṭhakesu<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. om.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. B. eva na.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °tā.

<sup>5</sup> K. °nā.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °eti.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. gaṇhantu.

<sup>8</sup> S. °eti.

<sup>9</sup> K. gāvutta°. B. gāvutika°.

<sup>10</sup> B. °iyo.

<sup>11</sup> S. gaḥitesu for ga° ga°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. mukhaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °iyaṃ pa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K. °ena.

<sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °āni. K. dhanaññadicch°.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. pi.

<sup>19</sup> K. °nda°.

<sup>20</sup> B. °m' a°.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. saddhiṃ.

<sup>23</sup> S. so dvā°, om. pi.

pi dāsiyo 'setṭhibhariyāyo' ti maññamāno tāsaṃ bāhāya hatthaṃ na ṭhapesi. Jotiyo āgantvā paccuggantvā vanditvā pacchato hutvā 'pure<sup>1</sup> yātha<sup>2</sup> deva' ti āha. Rañño pana<sup>3</sup> manipathavi<sup>4</sup> sataporisapapāto viya hutvā upaṭṭhahi.<sup>5</sup> So 'iminā mama gahanatthāya opāto khanito'<sup>6</sup> ti maññamāno pādaṃ nikkhipituṃ<sup>7</sup> na visahi.<sup>8</sup> Jotiyo 'nāyaṃ deva opāto, mama pacchato āgacchathā' ti purato ahoṣi. Rājā tena<sup>9</sup> akkantakāle bhūmiyaṃ<sup>10</sup> akkamitvā hetṭhimatalā<sup>11</sup> paṭṭhāya pāsādaṃ olokeno vicari. Tadā Ajātasattukumāro pi<sup>12</sup> aṅguliṃ gahetvā vicaranto cintesi: 'aho<sup>13</sup> andhabālo mama pitā; gahapatiko<sup>14</sup> nāma satta-ratanamaye pāsāde vasati,<sup>15</sup> esa rājā hutvā dārumayagehe<sup>16</sup> vasati. Ahaṃ dāni rājā hutvā imassa imasmiṃ pāsāde vasituṃ na dassāmī' ti. Rañño pi uparimatalaṃ abhirūhantass'<sup>17</sup> eva pātarāsavelā jātā. So setṭhiṃ āmantetvā 'mahāsetṭhi idh' eva pātarāsaṃ bhuñjissāmā'<sup>18</sup> ti. 'Jānāmi deva, sajjito va<sup>19</sup> devassāhāro' ti so<sup>20</sup> solasagandhodakaghaṭehi<sup>21</sup> nahātvā<sup>22</sup> ratanamaye setṭhissa nisīdanamaṇḍape<sup>23</sup> paññatte tass' eva nisīdanapallaṅke nisīdi. Ath' assa hatthadhovanaudakaṃ<sup>24</sup> datvā satasahassagghanikāya suvaṇṇapātiyā kilinna-pāyāsaṃ vaḍḍhetvā purato ṭhapayiṃsu. Rājā 'bhojanan' ti saññāya bhuñjituṃ ārabhi. Setṭhī 'na<sup>25</sup> idaṃ deva bhojanaṃ, kilinna-

<sup>1</sup> K. B. purato.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>5</sup> K. B. °āti.<sup>7</sup> S. u°.<sup>9</sup> K. n'etena.<sup>11</sup> K. B. °ato.<sup>13</sup> S. om.<sup>15</sup> K. °nte. B. °nto.<sup>17</sup> K. °yha°.<sup>19</sup> K. B. om.<sup>21</sup> K. B. °sahi ga°.<sup>22</sup> K. nhāyitvā. B. nhatvā.<sup>23</sup> B. nisinna°. K. a. ca.<sup>24</sup> K. B. °nūdakaṃ.<sup>2</sup> K. yāhi.<sup>4</sup> K. °iṃ akkantassa.<sup>6</sup> S. kato.<sup>8</sup> K. B. °ati.<sup>10</sup> K. B. °iṃ.<sup>12</sup> K. om.<sup>14</sup> K. °ke. B. °kena.<sup>16</sup> B. °ye ge°.<sup>18</sup> K. °mī.<sup>20</sup> K. om.<sup>25</sup> K. B. a. -y-.



pāyāso eso' ti aññāya<sup>1</sup> suvaṇṇapātiyā bhojanaṇ vaḍḍhetvā purimapātiyaṇ<sup>2</sup> ṭhapayaṇsu. Tato utṭhitautunā<sup>3</sup> kira taṇ<sup>4</sup> bhuñjituṇ sukhaṇ hoti. Rājā madhurabhojanaṇ bhuñjanto pamāṇaṇ na aññāsi. Atha naṇ seṭṭhī vanditvā añjaliṇ paggayha 'alaṇ deva ettakam eva hotu, ito uttariṇ<sup>5</sup> jirāpetuṇ na sakkā'<sup>6</sup> ti āha. Atha naṇ rājā āha: 'kiṇ gahapati garukaṇ katvā kathesi attano bhattachan' ti. 'Deva natth' etaṇ tumhākaṇ<sup>7</sup> garu, sabbassāpi<sup>8</sup> balakāyassa idam eva bhattachaṇ idaṇ sūpeyyaṇ,<sup>9</sup> api ca kho<sup>10</sup> aham ayasassa<sup>11</sup> bhāyāmī' ti. 'Kiṇkāraṇā' ti. 'Sace<sup>12</sup> devassa kāyālasiyamattaṇ bhaveyya, "hiyyo<sup>13</sup> raññā seṭṭhissa gehe bhattachaṇ<sup>14</sup> bhuttaṇ, seṭṭhinā kiñci kataṇ<sup>15</sup> bhavissati" ti vacanassa bhāyāmi devā' ti. 'Tena hi hara bhattachaṇ<sup>16</sup> āhara udakan' ti. Rañño bhattachikkāvāsāne<sup>17</sup> sabbo rājaparivāro<sup>18</sup> tad eva bhattachaṇ bhuñji.<sup>19</sup> Rājā sukhakathāya nisinnō seṭṭhiṇ āmantetvā 'kiṇ imasmiṇ gehe seṭṭhi<sup>20</sup>-bhariyā natthī' ti āha.<sup>21</sup> 'Atthi devā' ti. 'Kahaṇ sā' ti.<sup>22</sup> 'Sirigabbhe nisinnā devassa āgatabhāvaṇ na jānāti' ti.<sup>23</sup> Kiñcāpi hi pāto va saparivāro rājā āgato, sā pan' assa<sup>24</sup> āgatabhāvaṇ na jānāti.<sup>25</sup> Tato seṭṭhī 'rājā me bhariyaṇ datṭhukāmo' ti tassā santikaṇ gantvā 'rājā āgato,<sup>26</sup> tava rājanaṇ datṭhuṇ<sup>27</sup> vaṭṭati' ti.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. aññissā.

<sup>3</sup> S. utṭhitānaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ri.

<sup>7</sup> S. amh°.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. demi.

<sup>11</sup> B. °saṇ.

<sup>13</sup> S. a. pi.

<sup>15</sup> S. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. a. te.

<sup>19</sup> S. °iṇsu. B. paribhu°.

<sup>21</sup> B. a. āma.

<sup>23</sup> K. a. āha.

<sup>25</sup> B. °t'eva. S. °tī tveva.

<sup>26</sup> B. a. kiṇ. S. a. ti kiṇ.

<sup>27</sup> K. dassanaṇ. B. a. na.

<sup>2</sup> K. upari°.

<sup>4</sup> S. om. taṇ.

<sup>6</sup> B. °o. S. °otī.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. a. hi.

<sup>10</sup> S. om.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.

<sup>16</sup> B. transp.

<sup>18</sup> S. °bbā °rā.

<sup>20</sup> K. tava.

<sup>22</sup> K. om. three.

<sup>24</sup> K. pana tassa. B. om.

<sup>28</sup> K. B. a. āha.

Sā nipannakā va 'ko eso<sup>1</sup> sāmi rājā nāmā' ti. 'Rājā nāma amhākaṇ issaro' ti vutte, anattamanataṇ pavedetvā<sup>2</sup> 'dukkatāni vata no puññakammāni yesaṇ no issaro pi<sup>3</sup> atthi, assaddhāya<sup>4</sup> nāma puññāni katvā mayaṇ sampattiṇ pāpunitvā<sup>5</sup> aññassa issariyaṭṭhāne nibbatt' amha, addhā amhehi asaddahitvā dānaṇ dinnāṇ bhavissati, tass' etaṇ phalan' ti vatvā, 'kiṇ idāni<sup>6</sup> karomi sāmi'<sup>7</sup> ti āha. 'Vijetabbaṇ bhadde'<sup>8</sup> ti. Tassā<sup>9</sup> tālavaṇṇaṇ ādāya gantvā<sup>10</sup> rājānaṇ vijentiyaṇ rañño veṭhanassa gandhavāto<sup>11</sup> akkhini pahari. Ath' assā akkhini assudhārā pavattiṇsu. Taṇ disvā rājā<sup>12</sup> seṭṭhiṇ āha: 'mahāseṭṭhi mātugāmo nāma appabuddhiko,<sup>13</sup> "rājā me sāmikassa sampattiṇ gaṇheyyā" ti bhayena rodati maññe, assāsehi naṇ, na me tava sampattiyā attho' ti. 'Na esā<sup>14</sup> deva rodati' ti. 'Atha kiṇ etan' ti. 'Tumhākaṇ veṭhanagandho tassā akkhini pahari, tato assūni<sup>15</sup> pavattiṇsu; ayaṇ hi<sup>16</sup> dīpobhāsaṇ vā aggiobhāsaṇ vā adisvā maṇiāloken' eva bhuñjati ca nisidati ca nipajjati ca, devo pana dīpāloke<sup>17</sup> nisinno bhavissati' ti. 'Āma seṭṭhī' ti. 'Tena hi deva<sup>18</sup> ajja<sup>19</sup> patthāya maṇiāloke nisidathā' ti mahantaṇ tipusamattaṇ anaggaṇ maṇiratanaṇ adāsi. Rājā gehaṇ<sup>20</sup> oloketvā 'mahatī<sup>21</sup> vata<sup>22</sup> Jotikassa sampattī' ti vatvā agamāsi.

AYAṆ TĀVA JOTIKASSA UPPATTI.

<sup>1</sup> B. esa. K. so.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °entī.

<sup>3</sup> S. ti.

<sup>4</sup> K. sa°. B. asa°.

<sup>5</sup> S. apā°.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. dāni.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. tālavaṇṇaṇ (K. °panṇaṇ) ādāya gantvā (B. āg°) rājānaṇ vijāhī' (B. bī°).

<sup>9</sup> S. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. āg°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °so. B. a. assā.

<sup>12</sup> S. om.

<sup>13</sup> S. °dukkhikā.

<sup>14</sup> S. na evaṇ sā.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °gandhen' assā assūni.

<sup>16</sup> S. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. °kena.

<sup>18</sup> S. om.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. °ato.

<sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. taṇ.

<sup>21</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. B. °ntā.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. pana.

Idāni Jaṭilassa uppatti veditabbā. Bārānasiyaṅ hi<sup>1</sup> ekā setṭhidhītā abhirūpā<sup>2</sup> ahosi. Taṅ pannarasasolaṣavassuddesikakāle ārakkhatthāya<sup>3</sup> ekaṅ dāsiṅ datvā satta-bhūmakassa pāsādassa uparimatale sirigabbhe vāsayaṅsu. Taṅ<sup>4</sup> ekadivasayaṅ vātapānaṅ vivarivā bahi<sup>5</sup> olokayamānaṅ<sup>6</sup> ākāseṇa gacchanto eko vijjādhara<sup>7</sup> disvā uppanna-sineho vātapāneṇa pavisitvā tāya saddhiṅ santhavam<sup>8</sup> akāsi. Sā tena saddhiṅ saṅvāsam anvāya na cirass' eva gabbhaṅ paṭilabhi.<sup>9</sup> Atha naṅ sā dāsī disvā 'amma kiṅ idan' ti vatvā, 'hotu mā kassaci ācikkhī' ti tāya vuttabhayena<sup>10</sup> tunhī ahosi. Sāpi dasamāsaccayena<sup>11</sup> puttaṅ vijāyitvā<sup>12</sup> navabhājanaṅ āharāpetvā tattha taṅ dārakaṅ nipajjāpetvā taṅ bhājanaṅ pidahitvā upari pupphadāmāni ṭhapetvā 'imaṅ siseṇa ukkhipitvā<sup>13</sup> Gaṅgāya vissajjehi, "kim idan" ti ca puṭṭhā "ayyāya me balikamman" ti vadeyyāsi' ti<sup>14</sup> dāsiṅ ānāpesi. Sā tathā akāsi. Hetthā-Gaṅgāya pi<sup>15</sup> dve itthiyo nahāyamānā navabhājanaṅ<sup>16</sup> udakena hariyamānaṅ<sup>17</sup> disvā ekā<sup>18</sup> 'mayh'<sup>19</sup> etaṅ bhājanaṅ' ti āha, ekā 'yam etassa anto taṅ mayhan' ti vatvā bhājane sampatte tam ādāya thale ṭhapetvā vivarivā dārakaṅ disvā ekā 'mama bhājanaṅ' ti vuttatāya<sup>20</sup> 'dārako mam' eva hotī' ti āha, ekā 'yaṅ bhājanassa anto taṅ mamā'<sup>21</sup> ti vuttatāya<sup>22</sup> 'mama dārako' ti āha.

<sup>1</sup> S. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. ārakkhana°.

<sup>5</sup> B. °iṅ.

<sup>7</sup> B. vijja°.

<sup>8</sup> B. °ndha°. S. saṅvāsam.

<sup>9</sup> S. labhi.

<sup>11</sup> S. dasame va māse.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. gantvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. ca. S. after dve.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. taṅ bhā°.

<sup>17</sup> B. °nāhar°.

<sup>19</sup> S. me h'.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. mam' eva hotī (B. °tū).

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> S. om.

<sup>6</sup> K. °ki°.

<sup>10</sup> S. vutte tena.

<sup>12</sup> S. °yi.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. vatvā.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. itthī.

<sup>20</sup> K. °attā.

<sup>22</sup> K. °ttā.

Tā vivadamānā vinicchayatṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> gantvā tam atthaṃ ārocetvā amacesu pi vinicchitūṃ asakkontesu rañño santikaṃ gamiṃsu.<sup>2</sup> Rājā tesaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā<sup>3</sup> 'tvaṃ dāraṃ gaṇha tvaṃ bhājanaṃ'<sup>4</sup> ti āha. Yāya pana dārako laddho sā Mahākaccāyanattherassa upatṭhāyikā hoti, tasmā taṃ dāraṃ 'imaṃ therassa santike pabbājessāmī' ti posesi. Tassa jātadivase gabbhamalassa dhovitvā anapanitātāya<sup>5</sup> kesā jaṭilā<sup>6</sup> hutvā atṭhaṃsu, ten' assa 'Jaṭilo' tv eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasā vicaranakāle therō taṃ<sup>7</sup> gehaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Upāsikā therāṃ nisidāpetvā āhāram adāsi. Therō dārakaṃ disvā 'kiṃ upāsike dārako te<sup>8</sup> laddho' ti pucchi. 'Āma bhante imaṃ dārakaṃ "tumhākaṃ santike pabbājessāmī"<sup>9</sup> ti posesiṃ, pabbājetha naṃ' ti adāsi. Therō 'sādhū' ti taṃ<sup>10</sup> ādāya gacchanto 'atthi nu kho imassa gihisampattiṃ anubhavitūṃ puññakammaṃ' ti olokento, 'mahāpuñño satto esa,<sup>11</sup> mahāsampattiṃ anubhavissati,<sup>12</sup> daharo eva<sup>13</sup> tāva, nānam pi tāv' assa<sup>14</sup> paripākaṃ na gacchatī' ti cintetvā tam ādāya Takkasilāyaṃ ekassa upatṭhākassa gehaṃ agamāsi. So<sup>15</sup> therāṃ vanditvā ṭhito<sup>16</sup> dārakaṃ disvā 'dārako vo bhante laddho' ti pucchi. 'Āma upāsaka pabbajissati, daharo va<sup>17</sup> tāva, tav' eva<sup>18</sup> santike hotū' ti, so 'sādhū' bhante<sup>19</sup> ti taṃ puttatṭhāne<sup>20</sup> ṭhapetvā paṭijaggi. Tassa pana gehe dvādasavassāni bhaṇḍakaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. So gāmantaraṃ gacchanto sabbam pi taṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. B. vinicchayaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> K. a. janaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. anhapitatāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. om.

<sup>9</sup> B. °aji°.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. esa.

<sup>14</sup> B. 'ssa for tāv' assa. K. a. pi.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>19</sup> S. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. agamaṃsu.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. a. gaṇhā.

<sup>6</sup> K. jaṭilatā.

<sup>8</sup> B. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. ti.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.

<sup>18</sup> K. tava.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. va.

bhaṇḍakam āpaṇaṇ āharitvā<sup>1</sup> dārakaṇ āpaṇe nisīdāpetvā tassa tassa bhaṇḍakassa mūlam ācikkhitvā 'idañ c' idañ ca ettakaṇ nāma<sup>2</sup> gahetvā dadeyyāsī' ti vatvā<sup>3</sup> pakkāmi. Taṇ divasaṇ nagarapariggāhaka devatā antamaso maricajīrakamattenāpi atthike tass' eva āpaṇābhimukhaṇ<sup>4</sup> kariṇeu. So dvādasavassāni ussannaṇ bhaṇḍakaṇ eka-divasen' eva<sup>5</sup> vikkiṇi. Kuṭumbiko āgantvā āpaṇe kiñci adisvā 'sabbaṇ te tāta<sup>6</sup> bhaṇḍakaṇ nāsitan' ti āha. 'Na nāsesiṇ,<sup>7</sup> sabbaṇ tumhehi vuttanayen' eva vikkiṇiṇ,<sup>8</sup> idam asukassa mūlaṇ idam asukassā'<sup>9</sup> ti. Kuṭumbiko pasīditvā 'anaggho puriso yattha katthaci jīvituṇ samattho'<sup>10</sup> ti attano gehe vayappattaṇ dhītaṇ tassa datvā 'geham assa karoṭhā' ti purise āṇāpetvā, niṭṭhite gehe 'gacchatha tumhe attano gehe vasathā' ti āha. Ath' assa gehappavisanakāle<sup>11</sup> ekena pādena ummāre akkantamatte gehassa pacchimabhāge bhūmiṇ bhinditvā asītihattho suvaṇṇapabbato utṭhāsi. Rājā 'Jaṭilakumāra<sup>12</sup> ssa kira gehe bhūmiṇ bhinditvā suvaṇṇapabbato utṭhito' ti sutvā<sup>13</sup> tassa setṭhichattaṇ pesesi. So Jaṭilasetthī nāma<sup>14</sup> ahosi.

Tassa tayo puttā ahesuṇ. So tesuṇ vayappattakāle pabbajjāya cittam uppādetvā 'sace amhehi samānabhogaṇ<sup>15</sup> setṭhikulaṇ bhavissati pabbajituṇ dassanti no ce na dassanti, atthi nu kho Jambudīpe amhehi samānabhogaṇ<sup>16</sup> kulan' ti vīmaṇsanatthāya suvaṇṇamayaṇ iṭṭhakaṇ suvaṇṇamayaṇ<sup>17</sup> patodalatṭhiṇ suvaṇṇamayaṇ<sup>18</sup> pāmaṅgaṇ ca kārāpetvā purisānaṇ hatthe datvā 'gacchatha imāni ādāya kiñcid eva olokayamānā viya Jambudīpatale vica-

<sup>1</sup> B. har°.

<sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °se yeva.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. nāsemi.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. mūlan.

<sup>11</sup> B. °haṇ pa°.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. a. va.

<sup>15</sup> S. samānaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> K. om. two.

<sup>2</sup> K. a. dhanajaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> B. °ā. K. °o.

<sup>6</sup> K. taṇ.

<sup>8</sup> K. vikiṇitaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> K. sakko.

<sup>12</sup> S. °lassa.

<sup>14</sup> K. nām'.

<sup>16</sup> S. °ga-.

<sup>18</sup> K. °nna-.

ritvā amhehi samānabhogassa seṭṭhikulassa<sup>1</sup> atthibhāvaṃ  
 vā natthibhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā ñatvā āgacchathā' ti paṇiṇi. Te  
 cārikaṃ carantā Bhaddiyanagaraṃ pāpuṇṇisu. Atha ne  
 Meṇḍakaseṭṭhī disvā 'tātā kiṃ karonto vicarathā' ti  
 pucchitvā, 'ekaṃ olokento vicarāmā' ti vutte, 'imesaṃ  
 imāni gahetvā kiñcid eva oloketuṃ vicaraṇakiccaṃ natthi,  
 ratṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> parigaṇhamānā vicarantī' ti ñatvā, 'tātā<sup>4</sup> ambā-  
 kaṃ pacchimagehaṃ pavisitvā olokethā' ti āha. Te tattha  
 aṭṭhakarīsamatte<sup>5</sup> ṭhāne hatthiusabhappamāṇe piṭṭhiyā  
 piṭṭhim āhacca paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā utṭhite hetthāvutta-  
 ppakāre<sup>6</sup> suvaṇṇameṇḍake disvā tesam antarantarā vica-  
 ritvā nikkhamiṃsu. Atha ne seṭṭhī 'tātā yaṃ oloketā  
 vicaratha diṭṭho vo so' ti pucchitvā, 'āma passāma<sup>7</sup>  
 sāmī' ti vutte, 'tena hi gacchathā' ti uyyojesi. Te tato  
 va gantvā attano seṭṭhinā 'kiṃ tātā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhaṃ vo ambākaṃ  
 samānabhogaṃ seṭṭhikulan' ti vutte, 'sāmī tumhākaṃ kim  
 atthi Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍakaseṭṭhino evarūpo nāma  
 vibhavo' ti sabbayaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhiṃsu. Taṃ sutvā  
 seṭṭhī attamano hutvā 'ekaṃ tāva seṭṭhikulaṃ laddhaṃ,<sup>9</sup>  
 aparam pi nu kho atthī' ti satasahassagghanakaṃ kambalaṃ  
 datvā 'gacchatha tātā aparam pi seṭṭhikulaṃ vicarathā'<sup>10</sup>  
 ti paṇiṇi. Te Rājagahaṃ gantvā Jotiyaseṭṭhissa<sup>11</sup> gehato  
 avidūre dārurāsīṃ katvā aggiṃ datvā aṭṭhaṃsu. 'Kiṃ idan'  
 ti puṭṭhakāle ca 'ekaṃ no mahagghaṃ kambalaṃ vikkiṇ-  
 antānaṃ kāyako<sup>12</sup> natthi, gahetvā vicarantāpi corānaṃ  
 bhāyāma, tena naṃ jhāpetvā gamissāmā' ti vadiṃsu.  
 Atha ne Jotikaseṭṭhī disvā 'ime kiṃ karontī' ti pucchitvā  
 tam atthaṃ sutvā pakkosāpetvā 'kim agghanako<sup>13</sup> kambalo'  
 ti pucchitvā<sup>14</sup> 'satasahassagghanako' ti vutte satasahassaṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. om.<sup>3</sup> K. seṭṭhī.<sup>5</sup> K. °tta-.<sup>7</sup> S. na diṭṭho. B. om. āma.<sup>8</sup> B. °tāta.<sup>10</sup> K. B. vicinathā (K. °nn°).<sup>12</sup> K. ka°. B. kayiko.<sup>14</sup> B. S. pucchi.<sup>2</sup> K. natthi.<sup>4</sup> B. om.<sup>6</sup> S. hetthā u°.<sup>9</sup> K. a. amhehi.<sup>11</sup> K. Jotikassa.<sup>13</sup> K. °aggho.

dāpetvā 'dvārakoṭṭhakaṇ sammajjitvā kacavarachaḍḍikāya dāsiyā dethā' ti tesañ ñeva hatthe pahīṇi.<sup>1</sup> Sā kambalaṇ gahetvā rodamānā sāmikassa santikam āgantvā<sup>2</sup> 'kiṇ maṇ<sup>3</sup> sāmi aparādhe sati paharituṇ na vaṭṭati, kasmā me evaṇ thūlakambalaṇ pahīṇittha, kathāhaṇ<sup>4</sup> imaṇ nivāsessāmi<sup>5</sup> vā pārupissāmi vā' ti. 'Nāhaṇ tava etadatthāya pahīṇiṇ, etaṇ pana<sup>6</sup> paliveṭhetvā tava sayanapādamūle<sup>7</sup> ṭhapetvā nipajjanakāle gandhodakena dhotānaṇ pādānaṇ puñchanatthāya te pahīṇiṇ, etam pi kātuṇ na sakkosī' ti. Sā 'etaṇ pana kātuṇ sakkhissāmi sāmī'<sup>8</sup> ti gahetvā agamāsi. Te ca purisā taṇ kāraṇaṇ disvā attano seṭṭhissa<sup>9</sup> santikaṇ gantvā 'kiṇ tātā ditthaṇ vo seṭṭhikulan' ti vutte, 'sāmi kiṇ<sup>10</sup> tumhākaṇ atthi Rājagahanagare Jotiyasetthissa evarūpā nāma sampattī' ti sabbaṇ gehe sampattiṇ ārocetvā taṇ pavattiṇ ācikkhiṇsu. Setthī tesaṇ vacanaṇ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso 'idāni pabbajituṇ labhissāmi' ti rañño santikaṇ gantvā 'pabbajitukāmo 'mhi<sup>11</sup> devā' ti āha.<sup>12</sup> 'Sādhu mahāsetthi pabbajjāhī' ti. So gehaṇ gantvā putte pakkosāpetvā suvaṇṇadaṇḍaṇ vajiraphalaṇ<sup>13</sup> kuddālaṇ jeṭṭhaputtassa hatthe ṭhapetvā 'tāta pacchimagehe suvaṇṇapabbatato suvaṇṇapiṇḍaṇ uddharāhī'<sup>14</sup> ti āha. So kud-dālam ādāya gantvā suvaṇṇapabbataṇ pahari. Piṭṭhipāsāne pahatakālo<sup>15</sup> viya ahosi. Tassa hatthato kuddālaṇ gahetvā majjhimassa<sup>16</sup> hatthe datvā pahīni. Tassāpi<sup>17</sup> pabbataṇ paharantassa piṭṭhipāsāne pahatakālo viya ahosi.

<sup>1</sup> K. hīṇi.

<sup>2</sup> K. ga°.

<sup>3</sup> S. imaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> S. katthāhaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> S. nivāsetvā gamissāmi, *om.* vā *bis.*

<sup>6</sup> K. B. a. kambalaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. °namūle.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. *om.*

<sup>9</sup> K. °ikassa.

<sup>10</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>11</sup> K. °m' amhi.

<sup>12</sup> B. a. rājā.

<sup>13</sup> S. °talaṇ. B. °ra-.

<sup>14</sup> K. °rā.

<sup>15</sup> K. °le, *so infra.*

<sup>16</sup> K. B. °maputtassa.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. tassa pi, a. suvaṇṇa°.

Atha naṃ kaṇiṭṭhaputtassa hatthe ṭhapetvā<sup>1</sup> paṇi. Tassa kuddāṇ<sup>2</sup> gaḥetvā paharantassa<sup>3</sup> koṭṭetvā rāsi-  
katāya<sup>4</sup> mattikāya pahataḥakālo viya ahosi. Atha naṃ  
seṭṭhi 'ehi tāta alam<sup>5</sup> ettakenā' ti vatvā itare dve jetṭha-  
bhātike pakkosāpetvā 'ayaṃ suvaṇṇapabbato na tumhākaṃ  
nibbatto,<sup>6</sup> mayhaṃ ca kaṇiṭṭhassa ca<sup>7</sup> nibbatto, iminā  
saddhiṃ ekato hutvā paribhuñjathā' ti āha.

Kasmā pana so tesaṃ ṇeva<sup>8</sup> nibbatti,<sup>9</sup> kasmā ca<sup>10</sup> Jaṭilo  
jātakāle udake patito?' ti, attano katakammen' eva. Kassa-  
pasammāsambuddhassa hi cetiye kayiramāne<sup>11</sup> eko khīṇā-  
savo cetiyatṭhānaṃ gantvā oloketvā 'tātā kasmā cetiyassa  
uttarena<sup>12</sup> mukhaṃ<sup>13</sup> na utṭhahatī'<sup>14</sup> ti pucchi. 'Suvaṇṇaṃ  
nappahotī' ti āhaṃsu.<sup>15</sup> 'Ahaṃ antogāmaṃ pavisitvā  
samādapessāmi, tumhe ādarena kammaṃ karothā' ti.  
So evaṃ vatvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā 'ammā tātā<sup>16</sup> tumhākaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
cetiyaṃ ekasmiṃ suvaṇṇaṃ nappahoti, suvaṇṇaṃ dethā'<sup>18</sup>  
ti mahājanaṃ samādapento suvaṇṇakārakulam agamāsi.  
Suvaṇṇakāro pi taṃ khaṇaṃ<sup>19</sup> yeva bhariyāya saddhiṃ  
kalahaṃ karonto nisinno hoti. Atha naṃ thero 'cetiye  
tumhehi gaḥitamukhassa suvaṇṇaṃ nappahoti,<sup>20</sup> taṃ jāni-  
tuṃ vaṭṭatī' ti āha. So bhariyāya kopena<sup>21</sup> 'tava Satthā-  
raṃ udake khipitvā gaḥchā' ti āha. Atha naṃ sā 'ati-  
sāhasaṃ<sup>22</sup> te kataṃ, mama kuddhena te aham eva  
akkositabbā vā paharitabbā vā, kasmā atitānāgatapaccup-  
pannesu buddhesu veram akāsi' ti āha. Suvaṇṇakāro

<sup>1</sup> K. B. datvā.<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.<sup>5</sup> K. om.<sup>7</sup> K. a. vo.<sup>9</sup> K. B. °ati.<sup>11</sup> B. kariya°.<sup>13</sup> B. °khe.<sup>15</sup> S. āha, om. ahaṃ.<sup>17</sup> K. amh°.<sup>19</sup> B. °ne.<sup>21</sup> K. kodhena va. B. kodhavasena.<sup>22</sup> K. B. a. kammaṃ.<sup>2</sup> K. B. taṃ.<sup>4</sup> K. suvaṇṇarā°.<sup>6</sup> K. om.<sup>8</sup> K. B. tesam eva.<sup>10</sup> S. om.<sup>12</sup> B. °re.<sup>14</sup> B. °hī.<sup>16</sup> K. amma tāta.<sup>18</sup> K. B. jānāthā.<sup>20</sup> K. om.



tāvad eva saṅvegappatto<sup>1</sup> 'khamatha me bhante' ti vatvā therassa pādāmūle nipajji. 'Tāta ahaṅ tayā na<sup>2</sup> kiñci vutto,<sup>2</sup> Satthāraṅ khamāpehī' ti. 'Kinti katvā khamāpemi bhante' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Suvannaṅ pupphānaṅ tayo kumbhe katvā antodhātunidhāne<sup>4</sup> pakkhipitvā allavatto allakeso hutvā khamāpehi tātā' ti. So 'sādhu bhante' ti suvanna-pupphāni karonto tīsu puttesu jeṭṭhaputtaṅ pakkosāpetvā 'ehi tāta, ahaṅ Satthāraṅ veravacanena avacaṅ, tasmā imāni pupphāni katvā dhātunidhāne pakkhipitvā khamāpessāmi, tvam pi<sup>5</sup> kho me sahāyo hohī' ti āha. So 'na<sup>6</sup> tvaṅ<sup>7</sup> mayā<sup>8</sup> veravacanaṅ vadāpito,<sup>9</sup> tvaṅ yeva karohī' ti kātuṅ na icchi. Majjhimaputtaṅ pakkosāpetvā<sup>10</sup> tath' evāha, so pi tath' eva vatvā<sup>11</sup> na icchi. Kaniṭṭhaṅ pakkosāpetvā<sup>12</sup> tath' evāha.<sup>13</sup> So 'pitu uppannakiccaṅ<sup>14</sup> nāma puttassa bhāro' ti pitu sahāyo hutvā pupphāni akāsi. Suvannakāro vidatthippamānānaṅ pupphānaṅ<sup>15</sup> tayo kumbhe niṭṭhāpetvā dhātunidhāne pakkhipitvā allavatto allakeso Satthāraṅ khamāpesi; iti so sattakkhattuṅ jātajātakāle<sup>16</sup> udake pātanaṅ labhi. Ayaṅ pan' assa<sup>17</sup> koṭiyaṅ ṭhito attabhāvo, idhāpi tass' eva nissandena udake pātito.<sup>18</sup> Ye pan' assa dve<sup>19</sup> puttā suvannaṅ pupphānaṅ karaṇakāle sahāyā bhavituṅ na icchiṅsu, tesāṅ tena karaṇena suvannaṅ pabbato na nibbatti, kaniṭṭhaputtassa c'eva<sup>20</sup> Jaṭilassa ca<sup>21</sup> ekato katabhāvena nibbatti.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. a. hutvā.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. a. āha.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. om.

<sup>9</sup> S. vadesi. B. vadāmi. S. a. tato.

<sup>10</sup> B. °sitvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. a. kātuṅ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. āha for ta° e°.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> S. pana.

<sup>19</sup> B. a. jeṭṭhabhātikā.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. ca.

<sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>4</sup> S. antonidhāne.

<sup>6</sup> S. tāta.

<sup>8</sup> S. eva.

<sup>12</sup> B. S. °sitvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °nnāṅ ki°.

<sup>16</sup> B. S. jātakāle.

<sup>18</sup> S. pa°.

<sup>21</sup> B. om. two.

Iti so putte anusāsivā Satthu santike pabbajitvā kati-  
pāhen' eva arahattaṃ pāpuni. Satthā aparena samayena  
pañcāhi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ piṇḍāya caranto tassa  
puttānaṃ gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. Te<sup>1</sup> Buddhapamukhassa  
saṅghassa aḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhādānaṃ adaṃsu. Bhikkhū  
dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuttāpesuṃ: 'ajjāpi te āvuso  
Jaṭila asīhihatthe suvaṇṇapabbate ca puttesu ca taṇhā  
atthī' ti. 'Na me āvuso etesu taṇhā vā māno vā atthī' ti.  
Te 'ayaṃ Jaṭilatthero abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākaroṭi' ti  
vadiṃsu. Satthā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā 'na bhikkhave mama  
puttassa tesu taṇhā vā māno vā atthī' ti vatvā dhammaṃ  
desento imaṃ gātham āha:

416. 'Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna<sup>2</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṃ' ti.

Tass' attho: yo idha loke chadvārikaṃ taṇhaṃ<sup>3</sup> jahitvā  
gharāvāse anattiko anāgāro hutvā paribbajati taṇhāya  
c'eva bhavassa ca parikkhīṇattā taṇhābhavapari-  
kkhīṇaṃ, tam ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi' ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṃsū ti.

Jaṭilassa vatthu.<sup>4</sup>

#### 34. JOTIKATHTERAVATTHU.

'Yo 'dha taṇhan' ti<sup>5</sup> imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ Satthā  
Veluvane viharanto Jotikattheraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ajātasattukumāro hi<sup>6</sup> Devadattena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā  
pitarāṃ ghātetvā rajje patitṭhito 'Jotikassa<sup>7</sup> pāsādaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. *om.*

<sup>2</sup> K. B. °nt°.

<sup>3</sup> B. *a.* vā mānaṃ vā.

<sup>4</sup> K. *om. title.* B. °latherava°, tettiṃsatimaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> K. *a.* puna.

<sup>6</sup> K. *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B. °kasetṭhissa.

<sup>8</sup> B. mahāpā°.

gaṇhissāmī' ti yuddhasajjo nikkhamitvā maṇipākāre  
 sapaṇivārassa<sup>1</sup> attano chāyaṇ disvā va<sup>2</sup> 'gahapatiko me<sup>3</sup>  
 yuddhasajjo hutvā balaṇ ādāya nikkhanto'<sup>4</sup> ti sallakkhetvā  
 upagantuṇ<sup>5</sup> na visahi. Setṭhī pi taṇ divasaṇ uposathiko  
 hutvā pāto va bhuttapātarāso vihāraṇ gantvā Satthu  
 santike dhammaṇ suṇanto nisīṇo hoti, paṭhamadvāra-  
 kotṭhake ārakkhaṇ<sup>6</sup> gahetvā tṭhito pana<sup>7</sup> Yamakamoli-  
 yakkho<sup>8</sup> taṇ disvā 'kahaṇ gacchasi' ti sapaṇivāraṇ<sup>9</sup>  
 viddhaṇsetvā disāvidisāsu anubandhi. Rājā vihāram eva  
 agamāsi. Atha naṇ<sup>10</sup> setṭhī disvā va 'kiṇ devā' ti vatvā  
 utṭhāyāsana<sup>11</sup> aṭṭhāsi. 'Gahapatika<sup>12</sup> tvaṇ tava<sup>13</sup> purise<sup>14</sup>  
 "mayā saddhiṇ yujjhantū"<sup>15</sup> ti ānāpetvā idhāgamma<sup>16</sup>  
 dhammaṇ suṇanto viya nisīṇo' ti. 'Kiṇ pana devo  
 mama gehaṇ gaṇhituṇ gato' ti. 'Āma gato 'mhī' ti.  
 'Mama anicchāya<sup>17</sup> gehaṇ gaṇhituṇ rājasahassam pi<sup>18</sup> na  
 sakkoti devā' ti. So 'kiṇ pana tvaṇ rājā bhavissasi' ti  
 kujjhi. 'Nāhaṇ rājā, mama santakaṇ pana dasikasuttam<sup>19</sup>  
 pi mama anicchāya rājūhi vā corehi vā gahituṇ<sup>20</sup> na  
 sakkā'<sup>21</sup> ti. 'Kiṇ panāhaṇ tava ruciyaṇ gaṇhissāmī' ti.  
 'Tena hi deva imāsu me dasasu aṅgulīsu vīsati muddikā,  
 imāhaṇ<sup>22</sup> tumhākaṇ na demi, sace sakkotha gaṇhathā'<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. pa°.

<sup>2</sup> B. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. °amanto.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uggantuṇ.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. ra°.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. pana tṭhitako.

<sup>8</sup> C. °coli°. C<sup>a</sup>. °voli°. K. B. Yamakoli. B. a. nāma.

C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. utṭhāya.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. gahapati kiṇ.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sā.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. °athā.

<sup>16</sup> B. idha kasmā.

<sup>17</sup> K. om. B. S. a. mama.

<sup>18</sup> B. om.

<sup>19</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °aka°.

<sup>20</sup> K. °etuṇ.

<sup>21</sup> B. S. sakko.

<sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. imā ahaṇ.

<sup>23</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. gaṇhā.

ti. So pana rājā bhūmiyaṃ ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā ullaṅghanto aṭṭhārasahatthaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhirūhati ṭhatvā ullaṅghanto asīhatthaṭṭhānam abhirūhati, evaṃ mahabbalo<sup>2</sup> samāno pi ito cito ca parivattento ekamuddikam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> kaḍḍhituṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ seṭṭhī 'sāṭakaṃ patthara devā' ti vatvā aṅguliyo ujukā<sup>5</sup> akāsi: vīsati<sup>6</sup> muddikā nikkhamiṃsu. Atha naṃ seṭṭhī 'evaṃ<sup>7</sup> deva<sup>8</sup> mama santakaṃ mama anicchāya na sakkā gaṇhituṃ' ti vatvā<sup>9</sup> rañño kiriyāya uppannaṣaṃvego<sup>10</sup> 'pabbajituṃ<sup>11</sup> me anujāna<sup>12</sup> devā' ti āha. So 'imasmiṃ pabbajite sukhaṃ pāsādaṃ gaṇhissāmī' ti cintetvā ekavacanen' eva taṃ<sup>13</sup> 'pabbajāhī' ti āha. So Satthu santike pabbajitvā na cirassa' eva arahattaṃ patvā Jotikatthero nāma ahosi. Tassa arahattapattakkhaṇe yeva sabbāpi sā sampatti antaradhāyi, tam pi 'ssa Satulakāyanāmabhariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> devatā Uttarakurum eva nayiṃsu. Ath' ekadivasaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>15</sup> āmantetvā 'āvuso Jotiya tasmiṃ pana ti pāsāde vā itthiyā vā taṃhā atthī' ti pucchitvā, 'natth' āvuso' ti vutte Satthu ārocesuṃ: 'ayaṃ bhante abhūtaṃ vatvā aññaṃ vyākaroṭī' ti. Satthā 'natth' eva bhikkhave mama puttassa tasmiṃ<sup>16</sup> taṃhā' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °aṃ ṭhā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. S. mahābalo.

<sup>3</sup> B. ekaṃ mu°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °kaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S. a. pi.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.

<sup>8</sup> S. vadesi. C<sup>a</sup>. °de. C. a. va deva.

<sup>9</sup> S. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uppannabhāvo bho.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. cirassa.

<sup>12</sup> K. °nātha.

<sup>13</sup> S. tvaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> S. °yaṃ nāma bha°. K. Satalakāya°. B. Satulakāyi°.

<sup>15</sup> B. taṃ.

<sup>16</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

416. 'Yo 'dha taṇhaṇ paḥatvāna<sup>1</sup> anāgāro paribbaje  
taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇan' ti.<sup>2</sup>

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇṇisū ti.  
Jotikattherassa vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 35. NAṬAPUBBAKATTHEAVATTHU.

Hitvā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Veluvane viha-  
ranto ekaṇ naṭapubbakaṇ<sup>4</sup> ārabba kathesi.

So kira ekaṇ naṭakīḷaṇ kīlayamāno<sup>5</sup> vicaranto<sup>6</sup> Satthu  
dhammakathaṇ sutvā pabbajitvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi. Tas-  
miṇ Buddhapamukhena bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṇ piṇḍāya  
pavisante bhikkhū ekaṇ naṭaputtakaṇ<sup>7</sup> kīlantaṇ disvā taṇ  
pucchiṇsu: 'āvuso esa tayā<sup>8</sup> kīḷitakīḷitaṇ<sup>9</sup> kīḷati, atthi nu  
kho te<sup>10</sup> ettha sineho' ti pucchitvā 'natthī' ti vutte  
'ayaṇ bhante abhūtaṇ vatvā aññaṇ vyākaroṭi' ti āhaṇsu.<sup>11</sup>  
Satthā tesāṇ kathaṇ sutvā 'bhikkhave mama putto sabba  
yoge atikkanto' ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

417. 'Hitvā mānusaṇ yogam dibbaṇ yogam upaccagā  
sabbayogavisayaṇyuttaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāh-  
maṇan' ti.

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °ntv°.

<sup>2</sup> S. a. imassā gāthāy' attho heṭṭhā Jaṭiya(sic)tthera  
vatthumhi vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, catutiṇsatimaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> C. B. °puttakaṇ. C<sup>a</sup>. naṭakaputtaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. °iya°.

<sup>6</sup> K. vihar°.

<sup>7</sup> B. °ttaṇ.

<sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. kīlitaṇ.

<sup>10</sup> B. om.

<sup>11</sup> S. āha.

Tattha mānusakayaṃ yogan ti mānusakāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> c'eva pañca kāmagaṇe<sup>2</sup> ca,<sup>3</sup> dibbayoge pi es' eva nayo; upacagā ti yo mānusakayaṃ<sup>4</sup> yogaṃ hitvā dibbayogaṃ atikkantaṃ taṃ sabbehi catūhi pi<sup>5</sup> yogehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiṃsū ti.  
Natapubbakassa vatthu.<sup>7</sup>

### 36. NATAPUBBAKATTHEAVATTHU.

Hitvā ratiṃ cā ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto ekaṃ naṭapubbakaṃ<sup>8</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> ārabha kathesi.

Vatthu purimasadisam eva. Idha pana Satthā 'bhikkhave mama putto ratiṃ ca aratiṃ ca pahāya ṭhito' ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha :

418. 'Hitvā ratiṃ ca aratiṃ ca sītibhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ  
sabbalokābhībhūyaṃ vīraṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tattha ratin ti pañcakāmagaṇaratiṃ, aratin ti araṇṇāvāse ukkaṇṭhitattaṃ<sup>10</sup> sītibhūtan ti nibbutaṃ, nirūpadhin ti nirupakkilesaṃ, vīran ti taṃ evarūpaṃ sabbakhandhalokaṃ abhībhavitvā ṭhitaṃ viriyavantaṃ<sup>11</sup> ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiṃsū ti.  
Natapubbakassa vatthu.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. °akaṃ ā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. pañca pañca gaṇe.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. hi.

<sup>4</sup> K. mānasaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vi°.

<sup>6</sup> S. viyuttaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> K. om. title. B. °puttakatherava°, pañcatīṃsatimaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> C. naṭaka°. S. B. C<sup>a</sup>. °puttakaṃ. K. °pubbakammaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S. brāhmaṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. °itaṃ. F. ukkaḍḍhitaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. title. B. °puttakava°, chattiṃsatimaṃ.

## 37. VAṄGĪSATTHERAVATTHU.

Cutiṃ yo vedī<sup>1</sup> ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Vaṅgīsattheraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Rājagahe kir' eko<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo Vaṅgīso nāma matamanussānaṃ sīsaṃ ākoṭetvā<sup>3</sup> 'idaṃ niraye nibbattassa eīsaṃ, idaṃ tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ, idaṃ pettivisaye<sup>4</sup> idaṃ manussaloke, idaṃ devaloke<sup>5</sup> nibbattassa sīsaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti jānāti.<sup>7</sup> Brāhmaṇā 'sakkā imaṃ nissāya lokaṃ khāditaṃ'<sup>8</sup> ti cintetvā<sup>9</sup> taṃ dve rattavatthāni paridahāpetvā ādāya janapadaṃ<sup>10</sup> carantā<sup>11</sup> manusse vadanti: 'eso<sup>12</sup> Vaṅgīso nāma brāhmaṇo matamanussānaṃ sīsaṃ ākoṭetvā nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, attano ñātakānaṃ nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ pucchathā'<sup>13</sup> ti. Manussā yathābalaṃ dasa pi kahāpaṇe vīsatiṃ<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>15</sup> satam<sup>16</sup> pi datvā ñātakānaṃ nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ pucchanti. Te anupubbena Sāvattiṃ patvā Jetavanassa avidūre nivāsaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Te bhuttaṭṭarāsaṃ<sup>17</sup> mahājanaṃ gandhamālādihatthaṃ<sup>18</sup> dhammasavanāya gacchantaṃ disvā 'kahaṃ gacchathā' ti pucchitvā 'vihāraṃ dhammasavanāyā' ti vutte, 'tattha gantvā kiṃ karissatha, ambhākaṃ Vaṅgīsabrahmaṇasadiso<sup>19</sup> natthi, matamanussānaṃ sīsaṃ ākoṭetvā nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāti, tumhākaṃ<sup>20</sup> ñātakānaṃ nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ pucchathā' ti āhaṃsu. Te 'Vaṅgīso kiṃ

<sup>1</sup> K. veda.

<sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °gah' eko kira.

<sup>3</sup> C. akko°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °yaṃ. K. petaṃ visayaṇiyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. om. two.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ttassā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ttasīsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. vañcituṃ.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. gantvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °nto. B. vicar°.

<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. esa.

<sup>13</sup> K. °āthā.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. °ti. K. visayaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> S. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. tisayaṃ.

<sup>17</sup> B. °sā.

<sup>18</sup> B. °tthā.

<sup>19</sup> S. °ṇena sa°. K. B. a. nāma.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. om.

jānāti, amhākaṇ satthārā sadiso<sup>1</sup> natthī' ti vatvā, itarehi pi<sup>2</sup> 'Vaṅḡisasadiso natthī' ti<sup>3</sup> vutte kathaṇ vaḍḍhetvā<sup>4</sup> 'ettha<sup>5</sup> idāni<sup>6</sup> vo<sup>7</sup> Vaṅḡisassa vā amhākaṇ vā Satthu jānanabhāvaṇ<sup>8</sup> jānissāmā' ti te ādāya vihāraṇ<sup>9</sup> agamiṇsu.<sup>10</sup> Satthā tesāṇ āgamanabhāvaṇ<sup>11</sup> ṇatvā niraye tiracchānayaṇiyaṇ manussaloke devaloke ti catūsu thāṇesu nibbatta-kānaṇ cattāri sīsāni khīṇāsavasīsāṇ cā<sup>12</sup> ti pañca sīsāni āharāpetvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā āgatakāle Vaṅḡisaṇ pucchi: 'tvaṇ kira sīsaṇ ākoṭetvā matakānaṇ nibbattaṭṭhānaṇ jānāsī' ti. 'Āma jānāmī' ti. 'Idaṇ kassa sīsaṇ' ti. So taṇ ākoṭetvā 'niraye nibbattassā' ti āha. Ath' assa Satthā<sup>13</sup> 'sādhū sādhū'<sup>14</sup> ti sādhu-kāraṇ datvā itarāni pi tīṇi sīsāni pucchitvā tena avirajjhivā<sup>15</sup> vuttavuttakkhaṇe tath' assa eva<sup>16</sup> sādhu-kāraṇ datvā pañcamaṇ sīsaṇ dassetvā 'idaṇ kassā' ti pucchi. So<sup>17</sup> ākoṭetvā<sup>18</sup> nibbattaṭṭhānaṇ<sup>19</sup> na jānāti.<sup>20</sup> 'Atha naṇ Satthā<sup>21</sup> kiṇ Vaṅḡisa na jānāsī' ti vatvā 'āma na jānāmī' ti vutte 'ahaṇ jānāmī' ti āha. Atha naṇ Vaṅḡiso yāci: 'detha me imaṇ mantan' ti. 'Na sakkā apabbajitassa dātun' ti. So 'imasmiṇ mante gahite sakala-Jambudīpe ahaṇ jeṭṭhako<sup>22</sup> bhavissāmī' ti cintetvā te brāhmaṇe 'tumhe tatth' eva katipāhaṇ vasatha, ahaṇ pabbajissāmī' ti uyyojetvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado Vaṅḡisatthero nāma ahosi. Ath' assa dvattiṇsākārakammaṭṭhānaṇ datvā 'mantassa parikammaṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. a. nāma.<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. six.<sup>5</sup> S. ettha. K. eva.<sup>7</sup> B. te.<sup>9</sup> B. a. gantvā.<sup>11</sup> K. °ñ.<sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °sīsaṇ, om. cā.<sup>14</sup> K. om. one.<sup>15</sup> K. vi°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. aviru°.<sup>17</sup> K. B. a. taṇ.<sup>19</sup> K. nibbattana°.<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. S. om. three.<sup>2</sup> S. om.<sup>4</sup> K. °itvā.<sup>6</sup> K. B. S. dāni.<sup>8</sup> K. jānabh°.<sup>10</sup> K. B. °aṇsu. K. āg°.<sup>13</sup> B. om.<sup>16</sup> B. a. tassa.<sup>18</sup> S. a. niraye vā ti.<sup>20</sup> S. °mī ti.<sup>22</sup> S. jeṭṭho.



sajjhāyāhi nan'<sup>1</sup> ti āhaṅsu.<sup>2</sup> So taṅ sajjhāyanto anta-  
rantarā brāhmaṇehi 'gahito te manto' ti pucchiyamāno  
'āgametha tāva gaṅhāmī' ti vatvā katipāhass'<sup>3</sup> eva ara-  
hattaṅ<sup>4</sup> patvā puna brāhmaṇehi puṭṭho 'abhabbo dān'  
āhaṅ āvuso gantun'<sup>5</sup> ti āha. Taṅ sutvā bhikkhū 'āyaṅ  
bhante abhūtena aññaṅ vyākarotī' ti Satthu ārocesuṅ.  
Sattā 'mā bhikkhave evaṅ avacuttha, idāni bhikkhave  
mama putto cutipaṭisandhikusalo jāto' ti vatvā imā gāthā  
abhāsi :

419. 'Cutiṅ yo vedi sattānaṅ upapattiṅ ca<sup>6</sup> sabbaso  
asattaṅ sugataṅ buddhaṅ tam ahaṅ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṅ.

420. Yassa gatiṅ na jānanti devā gandhabbamānusa  
khīṇāsavaṅ arahantaṅ<sup>7</sup> tam ahaṅ brūmi brāh-  
maṇan' ti.

Tattha yo vedī ti yo sattānaṅ sabbākārena cutiṅ<sup>8</sup>  
paṭisandhiṅ ca pākataṅ katvā jānāti tam ahaṅ alaggaṭāya  
asattaṅ paṭipattiyā suṭṭhugataṭṭā<sup>9</sup> sugataṅ catunnaṅ  
seccānaṅ buddhatāya buddhaṅ<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇaṅ vadāmī ti  
attho. Yassā ti yass' eva te<sup>11</sup> devādayo gatiṅ na jānanti  
tam ahaṅ āsavānaṅ khīṇatāya khīṇāsavaṅ kilesehi  
ārakattā arahantaṅ brāhmaṇaṅ<sup>12</sup> vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṅṅsū ti.

Vaṅḡisattherassa vatthu.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. S. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. āhaṅ. S. āha.

<sup>3</sup> S. °hen'.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>5</sup> C. C°. idāni gahitun.

<sup>6</sup> S. uppattiṅ c' eva.

<sup>7</sup> K. °ttaṅ.

<sup>8</sup> F. K. C. C°. °ti-. B. a. ca.

<sup>9</sup> K. °gattā.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. ahaṅ.

<sup>11</sup> B. yass' ete.

<sup>12</sup> C. C°. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, sattatiṅṅsatimaṅ.

## 38. DHAMMADINNATTHEĪVATTHU.

Yassā ti imaṅ dhammadesanaṅ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Dhammadinnaṅ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuniṅ ārabba kathesi.

Ekadivasaṅ hi tassā gihikāle sāmiko Visākho upāsako Satthu santike dhammaṅ sutvā anāgāmiphalaṅ patvā cintesi: ‘mayā sabbaṅ<sup>2</sup> sāpateyyaṅ Dhammadinnaṅ paṭicchāpetuṅ vaṭṭati’ ti. So tato<sup>3</sup> pubbe āgacchanto Dhammadinnaṅ vātapānena olokenṭiṅ disvā sitaṅ karoti, taṅ divasaṅ pana<sup>4</sup> vātapāne<sup>5</sup> ṭhitaṅ anolokento va<sup>6</sup> āgami.<sup>7</sup> Sā ‘kiṅ nu kho idan’ ti cintetvā ‘hotu bhojanakāle jānissāmī’ ti bhojanavelāya bhattaṅ upanāmesi. So aññesu divasesu ‘ehi ekato bhujjāmā’<sup>8</sup> ti vadati, taṅ divasaṅ pana<sup>9</sup> tuṅhībhūto va bhujji. Sā ‘kenaci<sup>10</sup> kāraṇena kupito<sup>11</sup> bhavissati’ ti cintesi. Atha naṅ Visākho sukhanisinnavelāya taṅ pakkositvā ‘Dhammadinne imasmiṅ gehe sabbaṅ sāpateyyaṅ paṭicchā’<sup>12</sup> ti āha. Sā ‘kuddhā nāma sāpateyyaṅ na<sup>13</sup> paṭicchāpenti, kin nu kho etan’ ti cintetvā ‘tumhe pana samī’ ti āha. ‘Ahaṅ ito paṭṭhāya na kiñci vicāremī’<sup>14</sup> ti. ‘Tumhehi chaḍḍitakhelaṅ ko paṭicchissati, evaṅ sante mama pabbajjaṅ anujānāthā’ ti. So ‘sādhu bhadde’ ti sampāṭicchitvā mahantena sakkārena taṅ bhikkhunī-upassayaṅ<sup>15</sup> netvā pabbājesi. Sā laddhūpasampadā Dhammadinnattheri nāma ahosi. Sā pavivekakāmatāya<sup>16</sup> bhikkhunihi saddhiṅ janapadaṅ gantvā tattha viharanti na cirass’ eva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṅ patvā ‘idāni maṅ nissāya ñāti-

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °nna-. B. a. nāma.

<sup>2</sup> K. °bba-. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. te.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

<sup>8</sup> S. °issāmā.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. S. °cid eva.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. °āhī.

<sup>14</sup> K. °essāmī.

<sup>16</sup> K. sāvīkakāmatāya.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>5</sup> B. °ena.

<sup>7</sup> B. agamāsi.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. kuppito.

<sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. om.

<sup>15</sup> S. °ṇūpa°.

janā puññāni karissanti' ti puna-d-eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgañchi.<sup>1</sup> Upāsako tassā āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā 'kena nu kho kāraṇena āgatā' ti bhikkhuni-upassayaṃ<sup>2</sup> gantvā theriṃ<sup>3</sup> vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno "ukkaṇṭhitā nu kho 'si ayye"<sup>4</sup> ti vattaṃ appatirūpaṃ, pañham<sup>5</sup> etaṃ<sup>6</sup> pucchissāmi' ti cintetvā sotāpattimagge pañhaṃ pucchi. Sā taṃ vissajjesi. Upāsako ten' eva upāyena sesamaggesu pi pañhaṃ pucchitvā atikkamma pañhassa puṭṭhakāle tāya 'accasārā te'<sup>7</sup> āvuso Visākhā'<sup>8</sup> ti vatvā, 'ākañkhamāno Satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā imaṃ<sup>9</sup> pañhaṃ puccheyyāsi' ti vutte theriṃ vanditvā utṭhāya<sup>10</sup> Satthu santikaṃ gantvā<sup>11</sup> kathāsallāpaṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā 'sukathitaṃ mama dhitāya Dhammadinnāya, aham p'etaṃ pañhaṃ vissajjento evaṃ<sup>12</sup> evaṃ<sup>13</sup> vissajjeyyan' ti vatvā<sup>14</sup> dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha :

421. 'Yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca natthi  
kiñcanaṃ  
akiñcanam anādānaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tattha pure ti atītesu<sup>15</sup> kkhandhesu, pacchā ti anāgatesu<sup>16</sup> khandhesu, majjhe ti paccuppannesu<sup>17</sup> khandhesu,<sup>18</sup> kiñcanaṃ<sup>19</sup> ti yassa tesu<sup>20</sup> ṭhānesu<sup>21</sup> taṇhā-

<sup>1</sup> K. °cchi.

<sup>2</sup> S. °ṇūpa°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. upa°.

<sup>3</sup> B. a. °disvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. ayyo, a. no.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pañhena.

<sup>6</sup> S. naṃ. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. a. na.

<sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. accharāsate. B. acchariyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. °kho.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sotāpattimagge.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. °yāsanā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> K. etam.

<sup>13</sup> B. eva.

<sup>14</sup> B. om.

<sup>15</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. °ta°.

<sup>16</sup> S. °ta°.

<sup>17</sup> S. °nna°. F. om. five.

<sup>18</sup> B. om. four. K. a. natthi.

<sup>19</sup> B. aki°.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. yass' etesu.

<sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

gāhasaṅkhātaṃ kiñcanaṃ natthi, tam ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> rāgakiñcanaḍihi  
a kiñcanaṃ, kassaci gahanassa<sup>2</sup> abhāvena anāḍānaṃ  
brāhmaṇaṃ vadāmi ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalāḍini pāpuṅṅsū ti.

Dhammadinnattheriyā vatthu.<sup>3</sup>

### 39. AṅGULIMĀLATTHERAVATTHU.

Usabhan ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Jetavane  
viharanto Aṅgulimālattheraṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthu 'Na ve kadariyā devalokaṃ vajantī'  
ti<sup>4</sup> gāthavaṇṇanāya vuttam eva, vuttaṃ hi tattha: Bhikkhū  
Aṅgulimālaṃ pucchisū: 'kin nu kho āvuso<sup>5</sup> duṭṭha-  
hatthiṃ chatṭaṃ dhāretvā ṭhitaṃ disvā bhāyī'<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Na  
bhāyiyi<sup>7</sup> āvuso' ti. Te Satthāraṃ āhaṃsū: 'Aṅgulimālo  
bhante<sup>8</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroti' ti. Satthā 'na bhikkhave  
mama putto Aṅgulimālo bhāyati, khīṇāsava-usabhānaṃ hi  
antare jetṭhaka-usabhā mama puttasaḍisā bhikkhū na  
bhāyantī' ti vatvā<sup>9</sup> imaṃ gātham āha:

422. 'Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ<sup>10</sup> mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ  
anojaṃ nahātaṃ<sup>11</sup> buddhaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi  
brāhmaṇaṃ' ti.

Tass<sup>12</sup> attho: acchambhitattena<sup>13</sup> usabhasaḍisatāya  
usabhaṃ uttamaṭṭhena pavaraṃ viriyasaṃpattiyā

<sup>1</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. taṇhaṃ. S. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ss'.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. title. B. °rīva°, atṭhatiṅṅsatimaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Vs. 177.

<sup>5</sup> B. a. Aṅgulimāla. K. a. nāsamutṭhatā vihā.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. °yasī.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. yāmi.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. abhūtena.

<sup>9</sup> K. C. C<sup>a</sup>. S. a. Brāhmaṇavaḅḅe.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> B. nhā°. K. ṅhātaka-.

<sup>12</sup> K. tatth'.

<sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °tṭhena. B. °ṭṭhena.

vīraṇ mahantānaṇ silakkhandhādinaṇ esitattā\* mahesiṇ  
tiṇṇaṇ Mārānaṇ vijitattā vijitāvinaṇ nahātakilesatāya  
nahātakāṇ catusaccabuddhatāya buddhaṇ tam<sup>1</sup> eva-  
rūpaṇ ahaṇ brāhmaṇaṇ vadāmī ti attho.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇisū ti.

Aṅgulimālattherassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>

#### 40. DEVAHITABRĀHMAṆAVATTHU.

Pubbenivāsan ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ Satthā Jeta-  
vane viharanto Devahitabrāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> pañham ārabha  
kathesi.

Ekasmiṇ hi<sup>4</sup> samaye Bhagavā vātehi<sup>5</sup> ābādhiko hutvā  
Upavānattheraṇ<sup>6</sup> uṇhodakathāya Devahitabrāhmaṇassa<sup>7</sup>  
santikaṇ pahīṇi. So gantvā Satthu ābādhikabhāvaṇ  
ācikkhitvā uṇhodakaṇ yāci. Taṇ sutvā brāhmaṇo tuṭṭha-  
mānaso hutvā 'lābhā vata me yaṇ<sup>8</sup> mama santikaṇ  
Sammāsambuddho uṇhodakassa<sup>9</sup> atthāya sāvakaṇ<sup>10</sup> pahīṇi'  
ti uṇhodakassa kājaṇ<sup>11</sup> purisena gahāpetvā phāṇitassa ca  
puṇaṇ Upavānattherassa<sup>12</sup> pādāsi.<sup>13</sup> Thero taṇ<sup>14</sup> gāhā-  
petvā vihāraṇ gantvā Satthāraṇ uṇhodakena nahāpetvā  
uṇhodakena phāṇitaṇ āloletvā Bhagavato pādāsi.<sup>15</sup> Tassa  
taṇ khaṇaṇ<sup>16</sup> yeva so<sup>17</sup> ābādhō paṭippasambhi. Brāhmaṇo

\* F. esik°.

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °rava°, ekūnacattālīsaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Devaṅgi°.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. C. (first) tehi. K. vātena. B. vātarogena.

<sup>6</sup> K. Upadhāna°.

<sup>7</sup> F. S. Devaṅgika°.

<sup>8</sup> B. mayhaṇ for me yaṇ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. °ss'.

<sup>10</sup> F. sāra°. K. B. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. kā-.

<sup>12</sup> C. °vāraṇa.

<sup>13</sup> B. adāsi.

<sup>14</sup> B. phāṇitaṇ.

<sup>15</sup> B. adāsi.

<sup>16</sup> F. B. °ne.

<sup>17</sup> S. om.

cintesi: 'kassa nu kho deyyadhammo dinno mahapphalo hoti,<sup>1</sup> Satthāraṇ pucchissāmi' ti. So Satthu santikayaṇ gantvā tam atthaṇ pucchanto<sup>2</sup> imaṇ gātham āha:

'Kattha dajjā<sup>3</sup> deyyadhammaṇ kattha dinnayaṇ mahapphalayaṇ  
kathayaṇ hi yajamānassa kathayaṇ ijjhati<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇā' ti.

Ath' assa Satthā 'evarūpassa brāhmaṇassa dinnayaṇ mahapphalayaṇ hoti' ti brāhmaṇayaṇ<sup>5</sup> pakāsentō imaṇ gātham āha:<sup>6</sup>

423. 'Pubbenivāsaṇ yo vedi saggāpāyaṇ ca passati  
atho jātikkhayaṇ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
sabbavositavosaṇayaṇ tam ahaṇ brūmi brāhmaṇan' ti.

Tass' attho: yo pubbenivāsaṇ pākāṇayaṇ katvā jānāti chabbāsīdevalokādibhedayaṇ<sup>7</sup> saggayaṇ catubbidhayaṇ apāyaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> dibbacakkhunā passati, atho<sup>9</sup> jātikkhayasaṇkhāṇayaṇ arahattayaṇ patto abhiññeyyaṇ<sup>10</sup> dhammaṇ abhijānitvā pariññeyyaṇ parijānitvā pahātabbaṇ pahāya sacchikātabbaṇ<sup>11</sup> sacchikatvā vosito niṭṭhānaṇ patto<sup>12</sup> vusitavosaṇayaṇ<sup>13</sup> vā patto āsavakkhayaṇapaññāya monabhāvaṇ pattattā muni tam<sup>14</sup> ahaṇ<sup>15</sup> sabbakilesānaṇ<sup>16</sup> vosānaṇ<sup>17</sup> arahattamaggaṇānaṇ<sup>18</sup> brahmacariyavāsaṇ<sup>19</sup> vutthabhāvena<sup>20</sup> sabbavositavosaṇayaṇ brāhmaṇayaṇ vadāmi ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> K. ahosi.

<sup>3</sup> B. °aṇ.

<sup>5</sup> K. °ṇassa.

<sup>7</sup> K. chavisati°. K. B. °kabhe°.

<sup>9</sup> F. om. K. B. a. jātikkhayaṇ patto ti.

<sup>10</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. K. °yya-.

<sup>12</sup> B. nibbānappatto.

<sup>14</sup> F. naṇ.

<sup>15</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pahāya. S. om. two.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. sabbesaṇ ki°.

<sup>18</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. K. B. om. °magga°.

<sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhāvaṇ. F. °ñānaṇ vā saṇvutta°.

<sup>20</sup> K. brahmacarivasavutthabhā°.

<sup>2</sup> K. °ento.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °nti.

<sup>6</sup> K. om. four.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. vusitavāsitaṇ.

<sup>17</sup> F. C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

Desanāvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuniṅsū ti.  
Brāhmano pi pasannamānaso saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya upā-  
sakattaṃ paṭivedesī<sup>1</sup> ti.

Devahitabrāhmanassa vatthu.<sup>2</sup>  
Brāhmanavaggavannanā niṭṭhitā.  
Chabbīsatiso vaggio.

Ettāvatā sabbapaṭhame Yamakavagge cuddasa vatthūni.

(2) Appamādavagge nava	(15) Sukhavagge aṭṭha
(3) Cittavagge nava	(16) Piyavagge nava
(4) Pupphavagge ekādasa	(17) Kodhavagge aṭṭha
(5) Bālavagge cuddasa <sup>3</sup>	(18) Malavagge dvādasa
(6) Paṇḍitavagge ekādasa	(19) Dhammaṭṭhavagge dasa
(7) Arahanṭavagge dasa	(20) Maggavagge dvādasa <sup>6</sup>
(8) Sahassavagge cuddasa	(21) Pakinnakavagge dasa <sup>7</sup>
(9) Pāpavagge dvādasa	(22) Nirayavagge nava
(10) Daṇḍavagge ekādasa <sup>4</sup>	(23) Nāgavagge aṭṭha
(11) Jarāvagge nava	(24) Tanhavagge dvādasa
(12) Attavagge dasa	(25) Bhikkhuvagge dvādasa
(13) Lokavagge ekādasa	(26) Brāhmanavagge ekūna-
(14) Buddhavagge nava <sup>5</sup>	cattālisa—

vatthūni<sup>8</sup> ti eken' ūnāni<sup>9</sup> tīni vatthusatāni pakāsetvā  
nātisaṅkhepavittāharavasena<sup>10</sup> uparacitā<sup>11</sup> dvāsattatibhāna-  
vārappamānā<sup>12</sup> Dhammapadassa aṭṭhavannanā<sup>13</sup> niṭṭhitā.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. pave°.

<sup>2</sup> K. om. title. B. °ṇava°, cattālisaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. pannarasa.

<sup>4</sup> S. dasa.

<sup>5</sup> K. B. aṭṭha.

<sup>6</sup> S. dasa.

<sup>7</sup> K. satta. B. S. nava.

<sup>8</sup> B. cattālīsā. K. B. om. °vatthūni.

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eken' ūnā. S. ekūnāni.

<sup>10</sup> B. °panātivi°.

<sup>11</sup> K. niddiṭṭhā.

<sup>12</sup> K. dvādasattati°.

<sup>13</sup> K. °padaṭṭhakathā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. kathā.

<sup>14</sup> S. a. ti. B. a. tena vuttaṃ.

'Pattaṅ dhammapadaṅ yena dhammarājen' anuttaraṅ  
gāthā Dhammapade tena bhāsītā yā<sup>1</sup> mahesinā  
satevisā<sup>2</sup> catusatā catusaccavibhāvinā  
satattayamhi<sup>3</sup> vatthūnaṅ eken' ūnā<sup>4</sup> samuṭṭhitā.

'Vihāre adhirājena kārītamhi kataññunā  
pāsāde Sirikūṭassa<sup>5</sup> rañño viharatā mayā  
Atthavyañjanasampannam<sup>6</sup> atthāya ca hitāya ca  
lokassa lokanāthassa saddhammaṭṭhitikammatā.<sup>7</sup>

'Tāsam<sup>8</sup> atṭhakatham etaṅ karontena sunimmaṅ  
dvāsattatipamānāya bhānavārehi pāliya,  
yam pattaṅ kusalaṅ tena kusalā sabbapāninaṅ  
sabbe ijhantu saṅkappā phalantā<sup>9</sup> madhuraṅ phalan' ti.

Paramavisuddhasaddhābuddhiviriyaapaṭimaṇḍitena<sup>10</sup> silā-  
cārajjavamaddavādiguṇasamudayasamuditena<sup>11</sup> sakasama-  
yasamayantaragahaṇajjhogāhanasamatthena<sup>12</sup> paññāvey-  
yattisamannāgatena<sup>13</sup> teṭṭakapariyattippabhede<sup>14</sup> sātṭha-  
kathe Satthu sāsane appatīhataññāṇappabhāvena ma-  
hāveyyākaraṇeṇa karaṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggata-  
madhurodāravacanālāvannayuttana<sup>15</sup> yutta-mutta-vādīnā

<sup>1</sup> B. yaṅ.

<sup>2</sup> K. sattevisā.

<sup>3</sup> B. °yañ ca.

<sup>4</sup> S. ūna. K. ekenu—then on next page pakāsento imaṅ  
gātham āha—re adhirājena.

<sup>5</sup> B. Siri°. K. °guttassa. S. °kuḍḍassa.

<sup>6</sup> K. atṭha°.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. °kamyatā.

<sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. C. tāyaṅ. So K. first, corr. tāsaṅ.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. labhantu. C. C<sup>a</sup>. phalaṅkā.

<sup>10</sup> S. °viriyaḡuṇapa°.

<sup>11</sup> B. °ra-ajjava°. K. °guṇasamuddhatena. B. °dayāsa°.

<sup>12</sup> S. °nam ajjhogahaṇa°. K. B. ajjhogāhaṇa°.

<sup>13</sup> B. S. °ttiya°.

<sup>14</sup> B. S. Tipi°.

<sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °viniggatavarodāvacana°. B. °viniggatama-  
dhurodāravacanulāravanna°. K. °vanna° for °lāvanna°.



vādivarena<sup>1</sup> mahākavinā<sup>2</sup> chaḷabhiññāpaṭisambhidādi-  
 gunapaṭimaṇḍite uttarimanussa-dhamme vappaṭihata-  
 buddhīnaṃ<sup>3</sup> theravaṃsappadīpānaṃ therānaṃ Mahāvihāra-  
 vāsīnaṃ vaṅṅeālañkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā<sup>4</sup>  
 BUDDHAGHOSO ti guruhi<sup>5</sup> gahitanāmadheyena<sup>6</sup> katā ayaṃ<sup>7</sup>

Dhammapadassa atthavannaṇā.<sup>8</sup>

Siddhir astu<sup>9</sup> Sivam astu.<sup>10</sup>

Itthī siddhir astu.<sup>9</sup>

Ārogyam astu.<sup>9</sup>

Sakābdaṃ rāsisatyaṃ.<sup>10</sup>

‘ Yamakaṃ<sup>11</sup> appamādaṃ cittaṃ pupphaṃ bālena paṇḍitaṃ  
 arahantaṃ sahasena pāpaṃ daṇḍena, te dasa,

‘ Jarā attā ca loko ca buddhaṃ sukhaṃ piyena ca,  
 kodhaṃ malañ ca dhammatṭhaṃ maggavaggena vīsati,

‘ Pakinnaṃ nirayaṃ nāgo tanhaṃ bhikkhu ca brāhmaṇo  
 ete chabbīsati vaggā desitādiccabandhunā.’

<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. cārena.

<sup>2</sup> K. B. a. pabhinnapaṭisambhidāparivārena (K. °re).

<sup>3</sup> S. suppatitṭhita<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °lavisuddhinā.

<sup>5</sup> B. S. garūhi.

<sup>6</sup> B. a. therena.

<sup>7</sup> B. S. katāyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā. S. a. ti. K. B. a. vss.,

v. App.

<sup>9</sup> C.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B. :

‘ Yamako ’ppamādo citto puppho bālo ca paṇḍito  
 arahanto sahasso ca pāpo daṇḍo daseti ca,

‘ Jarā attā ca loko ca buddho sukhapīyā ti ca  
 kodho malo ca dhammatṭho maggavaggo ti vīsati,

‘ Pakiṇṇo nirayo nāgo tanhā bhikkhu ca brāhmaṇo  
 ete chabbīsati,’ etc.

‘ Yamake vīsati gāthā appamādamhi dvādasa,  
 ekādasā<sup>1</sup> cittavagge pupphavaggamhi soḷasa,  
 Bāle sattarasā<sup>2</sup> gāthā paṇḍitamhi catuddasa,  
 arahante dasā gāthā sahasse honti soḷasa,  
 Terasa pāpavaggamhi, daṇḍamhi dasa satta ca  
 ekādasa jarāvagge attavaggamhi dvādasa,  
 Dvādasa lokavaggamhi buddhavaggamhi soḷasa,  
 sukhe ca piyavagge ca gāthāyo honti dvādasa  
 Cuddasā kodhavaggamhi malavagg’ ekavīsati,  
 sattarasā ca dhammaṭṭhe maggavaggamhi soḷasa,<sup>3</sup>  
 Pakinne soḷasa gāthā niraye nāge cuddasa,<sup>4</sup>  
 dvāvīsa<sup>5</sup> tanhāvaggamhi tevīsā bhikkhuvaggakā<sup>6</sup>  
 cattālīsa<sup>7</sup> ca gāthāyo brāhmaṇe vaggamuttame.’

‘ Gāthāsātāni cattāri tevīsā ca punāpare  
 dhammapade nipātamhi desitādiccabandhunā.’

‘ Sabbe sattā sukhapattā averā ca anāmayā,  
 dīghāyukā aññamaññaṅ piyā papponti nibbutiṅ

Siddhir astu, subham astu, ārogyam astu.

<sup>1</sup> B. °sa.

<sup>2</sup> B. soḷasa ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. maggavagge sattarasa.

<sup>4</sup> B. catuddasa.

<sup>5</sup> B. chabbīsa.

<sup>6</sup> B. °ikā.

<sup>7</sup> B. dvecattālīsa, om. ca.

## ADDITIONAL VERSES IN K.B.

Yāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṅ<sup>1</sup> lokanittaraṇesinaṅ  
dassenti<sup>2</sup> kulaputtānaṅ nayaṅ saddhādibuddhiyā,<sup>3</sup>

Yāva 'Buddho' ti nāmaṅ pi suddhacittassa tādino  
lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino.

Suvannakūṭasirasā Satthu pādambujaṅ vahaṅ<sup>4</sup>  
dassesī yo sakaṅ tasmiṅ pasādaṅ supatitṭhitaṅ.

tassa Sihaladīpassa visutassa mahītale  
Anurādhapuraṅ nāma adhiṭṭhānaṅ sunimmitaṅ.

alaṅkatavihārehi munidhātuvarehi<sup>5</sup> ca  
manuññānekakārehi<sup>6</sup> sadā dhātugharehi ca

tasmiṅ Silāsito<sup>7</sup> nāma kumāro lokavissuto  
ahu kāle<sup>8</sup> atītamhi lekhakānaṅ kuladdhajo.

aññātavāsaṅ vasato Jambudīpassa issaro  
akā gopālagottassa upatṭhānaṅ<sup>9</sup> susādhukaṅ

kāle patto sakaṅ<sup>10</sup> desaṅ dassento<sup>11</sup> sakataññutaṅ<sup>12</sup>  
kumāro saccasamānaṅ tassa pesesī so vibhū

tato patṭhāya taṅ ṭhānaṅ purisā tassa vaṅsajā  
vahanti<sup>13</sup> Laṅkādīpamhi tosentō va suddhavaṅse<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> K. °mhi.

<sup>2</sup> B. dassanto.

<sup>3</sup> K. silavasuddhiyā.

<sup>4</sup> B. pādaṅ pūjaṅ vahaṅ.

<sup>5</sup> K. manidhātugharehi.

<sup>6</sup> K. °garehi.

<sup>7</sup> K. Silāsivo.

<sup>8</sup> K. kumāramha.

<sup>9</sup> K. °ne.

<sup>10</sup> K. °ka-.

<sup>11</sup> B. °anto.

<sup>12</sup> B. va ka°.

<sup>13</sup> B. pa°.

<sup>14</sup> K. sudhādhipē.

tassa nāmañ ca ṭhānañ ca gaṇhanto<sup>1</sup> ubhayaṃ samaṃ  
yo ca putto yo ca natto vaṃsappaṃparā ahu

ath' anekanayo<sup>2</sup> asi<sup>3</sup> Dādhājettho<sup>4</sup> ti vissuto  
tassānekapakārena<sup>5</sup> rājā disvā parakkamaṃ  
patitṭhāpesi taṃ ṭhānaṃ kumāro saccasavhayaṃ ti.

B. a. Iti tevīsādhikācatusatagāthā-ekūnatisatavatthu-  
patimaṇḍitā chabbīsativaggasamannāgatā Dhammapada-  
vannaṇā samattā.

<sup>1</sup> K. vahanto.

<sup>2</sup> K. na tano tanayo for yo ca putto . . . anekanayo.

<sup>3</sup> K. āsi.

<sup>4</sup> K. Dāṭhājendo.

<sup>5</sup> K. tass' anekappa°.

## INDEXES

### I. PROPER NAMES.

- Akkosabhāradvāja, 161, 164  
 Aggadhanuggahapaṇḍita, 66  
 Aṅkuravatthu, 80–82  
 Aṅgulimālattheravatthu, 231  
     –232  
 Aciravatī nadī, 5, 41, 87, 160  
 Ajātasattu rājā, 211  
 Añjanavasabha, 88  
 Attānaṅ arabbha, 1–5  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 27, 75  
 Anupiya nigama, Ambavana,  
     127  
 Anurādhapura, 50  
 Anuruddhatthera, 80, 89,  
     120, 124, 125, 126, 127,  
     128, 133  
 Anulatthera, 50  
 Anotatta-daha, 129, 130, 131,  
     132, 134, 135  
 Annabhāra, 120, 121, 122,  
     123, 124, 128  
 Aparājita, 202, 203, 204  
 Aputtasatthivatthu, 76–80  
 Appamādavagga, 1  
 Amitodana, 124  
 Araññakuti, 31, 129  
 Arūpi-brāhmana, 132  
 Avanti, 101  
 Avici, 39, 42  
 Assajitthera, 75, 150, 151  
 Ākāsa-gaṅgā, 18  
 Ānandatthera, 2, 27, 46, 47,  
     °vatthu, 142–144, 198  
 Āsivisopamasutta, 51  
 Indaka-devaputta, 80, 82  
 Indapatta nagara, 88  
 Uggasenava°, 59–65 ; 159  
 Uttarakuru, 209–10, 223  
 Uttaramāṇava, 17  
 Upakājivikava°, 71–72  
 Uparittha, 120–21–22–24–28  
 Upavāna, 232  
 Uppala yakkha, 209  
 Uppalavanṇattheriva°, 166–  
     67  
 Uppalavanṇa gaṇikā, 89  
 Ubbari, 46  
 Kakusandha-buddha, 46  
 Kaccāna, 89  
 Kañcanaguhā, 91  
 Kaṇittha, 202  
 Katattha yakkha, 209  
 Kapilamacchava°, 37–46  
 Kapilavatthu, 124  
 Kapilasutta, 42  
 Kaliṅga rattha, 88, 89  
 Kallakamahāvihāra, 51  
 Kassapa, 37, 39, 41, 64, 89,  
     100, 189, 219

- Kāḷudāyitthera, 143  
 Kāvīrapaṭṭana, 50, 51  
 Kāsīrājā, 13  
 Kimbilatthera, 126  
 Kisāgotamittherivatthu, 156-  
 157  
 Kuṇḍadhānavana, 192  
 Kuṇḍikoli nagara, 192  
 Kurudhamma, 88, 89  
 Kururaṭṭha, 88, 101, 102  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇava°, 153-  
 156  
 Kūtāgārasālā, 152  
 Kūṭikaṇṇasonatthera, 102  
 Kokālikava°, 91-93  
 Koṭipabbata-mahāvihāra, 50  
 Kolita, 89  
 Kosambī, 1  
 Kosalarājā, 25, 54  
  
 Khemāva°, 57 - 59 ; -168 -  
 169  
  
 Gaṅgā, 130, 214  
 Gandhamādana, 120, 200,  
 201  
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbata, 118, 156,  
 168  
 Gūthaniraya, 34  
 Gotama-buddha, 1, 8, 9, 11,  
 12, 32, 69, 71, 98, 99, 100,  
 120, 144, 152, 158, 162,  
 168  
 Gotamiga, 149  
  
 Candābhattherava°, 187 -  
 192  
 Cittakūṭa-pabbata, 91  
 Culladharmuggahajāta ka,  
 67  
 Cullapanthaka, 180  
 Cullarohitagana, 160  
 Cullasumana, 128, 129  
 Cūladhanuggahapaṇḍita, 66,  
 67  
 IV.
- Jatilabrāhmaṇavatthu, 151-  
 152 ; 199-221  
 Jambudīpa, 25, 27, 66, 68,  
 210, 216  
 Jetavana, 5, 15, 18, 25, 37,  
 41, 53, 65, 69, 73, 74, 76,  
 83, 86, 91, 93, 98, 101,  
 102, 103, 106, 112, 113,  
 115, 138, 139, 140, 141,  
 144, 149, 150, 151, 158,  
 160, 166, 167, 169, 176,  
 183, 184, 185, 187, 194,  
 195, 197, 226, 231, 232  
 Jotika, 213, 217, °ttherava°,  
 221-224  
 Jotiya, 207, 208, 209, 210,  
 211, 217, 218, 223  
  
 Takkasīlā, 66, 84, 88, 215 ;  
 °jātaka, 83  
 Tagarasikhi, 77, 78  
 Tanhāvagga, 37 ; °vaṇṇanā,  
 82  
 Tathāgata, 27, 58, 69, 72,  
 94, 96, 112, 118, 119, 143,  
 149, 150, 151, 153, 173,  
 191, 203  
 Tāpanā, 37, 42  
 Tavatiṅsa-devaloka, 75  
 Tissa-mahāvihāra, 51  
 Tepitaka, 25  
  
 Dantapura-nagara, 88  
 Damila, 51  
 Dasabala, 118, 119  
 Disāmukha-yakkha, 209  
 Dīghavāpi-ṛaṭṭha, 50  
 Duṭṭhagāmaṇi rājā, 50  
 Devādatta, 95, 96, 221  
 Devahitabrāhmaṇava°, 232-  
 234  
  
 Dhanañjayanī, 161  
 Dhanañjaya rājā, 88  
 16

- Dhanuggaha-panḍitava°, 65-66, 69  
 Dhammadinnattherivatthu, 229-231  
 Dhammasabhā, 198  
 Dhammārāmatthera, 93, 95  
  
 Naṅgalakulattherava°, 115-117  
 Natapubbakattherava°, 224-225  
 Nāgavagga, 1, 36  
 Nālakagāma, 164  
  
 Pañcaggadāyakabrahmaṇava°, 98-101  
 Pañcacchiddageha, 179  
 Paṇḍitatthera, 176  
 Paṇḍukambalasilā, 80  
 Paṇṇakanāgarājā, 129, 131  
 Paduma-niraya, 91  
 Padumuttara - buddha, 57, 120, 127  
 Pabbhāravāsītissattherava°, 169-174  
 Parijinnabrāhmaṇaputtava°, 7, 15  
 Parileyyaka, 26, 27, 28  
 Pasādabahulabrāhmaṇava°, 138-139  
 Pasenadikosalava°, 15-17; 77  
 Pilindavacchattherava°, 181-182  
 Puṇṇadovārika, 89  
 Pubbārāma, 120  
  
 Baddherakahatthiva°, 25-26  
 Bandhanāgārava°, 53-57  
 Bandhumatī-nagara, 201, 202  
 Bahubrāhmaṇajātaka, 92  
 Bārānasī, 50, 51, 54, 64, 66, 72, 92, 120, 127, 187, 189, 199, 214  
 Bimbisāra, 57, 209, 210  
 Bilaṅgika-bhāradvāja, 163  
 Buddha, 12, 99, 120, 143, 193, 202, 203, 204, 221  
 Bodhisatta, 54, 88, 89, 208  
 Brahmadata, 54  
 Brahma-loka, 47, 74, 102  
 Brahmaṇa-va°, natapubbaka°, 225; parijinna° putta, 7-15  
 Brāhmaṇavagga, 63, 138; °vaṇṇanā, 234  
  
 Bhaddiya - khattiya, 126, 126  
 Bhaddiya-nagara, 217  
 Bhāradvāja, Akkosa°, 161-164; Bilaṅgika°, 163  
 Bhikkhu, pañca°, 83-86  
 — pañcasata°, 112  
 — sambahula°, 26  
 — haṅsaghātaka°, 86; °vatthu, 86-90  
 Bhikkhuvaggavaṇṇanā, 137  
 Bhokkanta gāma, 51  
  
 Maṇḍalārāma, 51  
 Mahākaccānatthera, 101  
 Mahākappina, 215  
 Mahākassapatthera, 52  
 Mahatissatthera, 51  
 Mahānāma Sakka, 124, 126  
 Mahāpajāpatigotamiva°, 149-150  
 Mahāpanthakatthera, 180-181  
 Mahāpuṇṇagāma, 50  
 Mahāmuṇḍa-upāsaka, 128  
 Mahamuni-gāma, 50  
 Mahāmoggallānatthera, 62, 177, 179, 185-6  
 Mahāruruva-niraya, 79

- Mahāvihāra, 74  
 Mahāsatipatthānasuttanta-  
 kathā, 51  
 Mahāsatta, 88  
 Mahāsumana, 128, 129  
 Mahilāmukhajātaka, 96  
 Māgandiyā, 1  
 Mātuposakanāgarājātaka,  
 13  
 Māyā devī, 89  
 Māravatthu, 31-36, 69-71,  
 140-141  
 Migāramātā, 134, 142  
 Muṇḍanigama, 128  
 Meṇḍakaseṭṭhī, 203, 217  
 Moggallāna, 177  
  
 Yamakamoli yakkha, 222  
 Yamakavagga, 27, 234  
 Yamamoli yakkha, 208  
  
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, 26  
 Ratthapālakulaputta, 195  
 Rājagaha, 46, 51, 61, 118,  
 189, 195, 196, 198, 207,  
 217, 218, 226, 230  
 Rāhu, 119  
 Rāhula, 69, 165  
 Rāhulamātā, 89  
 Revatatthera, 176, 186  
  
 Lakunṭaka-atimbara, amac-  
 ca, 50  
 Lohapāsāda, 74  
  
 Vakkalittherava°, 117-119  
 Vaṅḡisattherava°, 226-228  
 Vacca-bhikkhu, 182  
 Vajira-yakkha, 209  
 Vajirabāhu yakkha, 209  
 Vātamiga, 199; °jātaka, 199  
 Viñjhātavī, 128  
 Vipakkhasevakabhikkhuva°,  
 95-97  
  
 Vipassi-buddha, 201  
 Vibbhantabhikkhuvatthu,  
 52-53  
 Visākha upāsaka, 229  
 Visākhā, 27, 135, 230  
 Veluvana, 46, 52, 57, 59, 95,  
 117, 159, 161, 164, 180,  
 181, 199, 221, 224, 225,  
 229  
 Vesālinagaradvāra, 153  
  
 Sakka, 73, 76, 124, 131, 157,  
 168, 169, 177, 178, 179,  
 207  
 Sakkata yakkha, 209  
 Sakkapañhava°, 73-76  
 Sakkabhavana, 207  
 Saṅkicca, 176  
 Santakāyattherava°, 113-  
 114  
 Sambahulabhikkhuva°, 139  
 Sākiya, 126, 127  
 Sādhiṇī, 37  
 Sānumātā yakkhiṇī, 19  
 Sānusāmanerava°, 18-25  
 Sāriputtatthera, 71, 75, 89,  
 140; ova°, 145-150-151;  
 164-166; 184-185  
 Sāvattihī, 7, 27, 40, 54, 78,  
 87, 118, 183, 190, 194,  
 195, 226  
 Sīvalitthera, 192-194  
 Sugata, 32, 81  
 Suttanipāta, 42  
 Sundarasamuddattherava°,  
 194-198  
 Sundari-bhāradvāja, 163  
 Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā, 192,  
 193  
 Suppārakapattana, 50, 51  
 Sumana, kuṭumbika, 50  
 — sāmanerava°, 120-137  
 — setṭhī, 120, 121, 127,  
 128



- Sumanā, 50  
 Suvannabhūmi, 50  
 Sūkarapotikāva°, 46-51  
 Setthi, aputtaka°vatthu, 76-80  
 Sena, 201, 202  
 Soṇa-kūṭikanna, 101-2-3
- Sodhana, 37, 38, 39, 42  
 Sopāka, 136, 176
- Hatthācariyabhikkhuva°, 5-6  
 Himavanta, 31, 32, 54, 55, 91, 129, 135

## II. WORDS AND SUBJECTS.\*

- Akakkasa*, 182  
*Akathañkathī*, 194  
 Akiñcana, 231  
 Akkosavatthu, 2  
 Akkharapaṇḍa, 70  
*Akkharāṇaṇṇ sannipāta*, 70  
*Agataṇ*, 6  
*Aggihutta*, 151  
 Añkusa, 13  
 Aṅgārapacchī, 191  
 Acchambhati, 52  
 Acchariyā, 163  
*Acchiddabhavasallāni*, 70  
 Acchecchi, 70  
 Ajinasāti, 155  
*Ajjhattarato*, 90  
*Aññesaṇṇ pihayaṇ*, 97  
 Atipaṇḍitamānitā, 38  
*Ativākya*, 3  
*Attadaṇḍa jana*, 180  
*Attadanto*, 4  
*Attano virāga*, 50  
*Aduttho*, 164  
 Adhikaraṇa, 2  
 Anādāna, 231  
*Anāvila*, 192  
*Anāsava*, 142  
*Anuddhato*, 93  
*Anupaddava*, 48  
 Anupādisesanibbāna, 108  
*Anussaraṇ*, 95  
 Anūhata, 48  
*Aneja*, 194
- Anesana, 34  
*Anokasāri*, 173  
 Antakiriyā, 45  
*Antimasarīra*, 166  
 Andubandhana, 54  
 Apaccakkosana, 148  
*Apekkhā*, 56  
*Appamādaratā*, 26  
 Appossukko, 31  
*Abbhantaraṇ*, 156  
 Abbhokutika, 8  
 Abhiññā (cha), 30  
*Abhivattaṇṇ bīraṇaṇ*, 45  
*Amataṇ*, 110  
*Amatogadhaṇ*, 186  
*Amānusi*, 110  
 Ayasaṅghātaka, 104  
 Araññakuti, 31  
*Arahaṇ*, 228  
 Arahatta, 76, 193  
 Alattaka, 197  
 Alūlamāna, 47  
 Allakesa, 220  
 Allacamma, 132  
 Allamaṅsasarīra, 166  
 Allavattha, 220  
 Avāṅsiro, 153  
 Avacuttha, 228  
 Avalaṅja, 116  
 Avassaya, 198  
 Avijjāpaligha, 161  
*Aviruddha*, 18  
 Avihaccaṇ, 197

\* Words paraphrased in the Commentary are shown in italics.

Aṣaṅṅvaradvārāni (aṭṭha), 86  
*Aṣaṅṅsatṭha*, 173  
*Aṣatta*, 228  
*Aṣantāsī*, 70  
 Aṣitharu, 66  
*Aṣoka*, 187  
*Aṣṣatarā*, 4  
 Aṣṣadhammasārathi, 4  
 Aṣṣalaṅḍa, 156  
 Aṣṣudhārā, 15  
 Ahuhāliya, 67  
  
 Āghātana, 52  
*Ācāraḅkusalo*, 111  
*Ājānīya*, 3, 4  
 Ājīvaparīsuddhi, 111  
 Ānañjavihārasampatti, 46  
*Āṣāḍāno*, 70  
 Āpātha, 85  
 Ābhata, 89  
 Ārakattā, 228  
*Āragga*, 166  
*Ālayā*, 186  
 Ālinda, 196  
 Āvāha, 7  
 Āvi, 21  
 Āsanasālā, 46  
*Āsa*, 185  
*Āsīna*, 142  
  
 Itthikutta, 197  
 Iddhipādā (cattāro), 32  
 Isipabbajjā, 55  
  
 Ukkantṅhitatta, 225  
 Ukkuṭṭikaṅ, 223  
 Ukkhali, 130  
 Ukkhalikāla, 98  
*Ukkhittapaligha*, 161  
 Ukkhepadāya, 59  
 Uccūnaṅ yanta, 199  
 Uññādāna, 61  
*Uttamattha*, 142  
 Uttaritara, 4  
 Uttarisāṭaka, 200

Uttānamukha, 8  
*Udayavyaya*, 110  
 Udaravāta, 129  
*Uddiseyyaṅ*, 72  
*Upaccagā*, 225  
 Upadhi, 33  
 Upabhogaparibhoga, 7  
*Upasanto*, 114  
 Upasampadamālaka, 170  
 Uppaṅḍuppaṅḍujāta, 66  
 Ummagga, 104  
 Uyyānakilā, 3  
 Ullaggheti, 197  
 Ulūṅkayāgu, 123  
*Usabha*, 231  
 Usīra, 43

Ekapadikamagga, 72  
 Eḷagalāgumba, 67

*Oghatiṅno*, 109  
 Ottha, 1  
 Oḍhi, 204  
 Opāta, 211  
 Olaggheti, 197  
 Ovattikā, 206  
*Ohāriṅnaṅ*, 56

Kaṅsathāla, 67  
 Kakudharukkha, 153  
 Kakkhala, 104  
 Kacavaracchadḍikā (dāsī),  
 210  
 Kaccha, 197  
 Kañcanathūpa, 120  
 Kañjiya, 164  
 Kaṭacchu, 75  
 Kaṭacchubhikkhā, 123  
*Kaṭukappabhedano*, 13  
 Kaṅḅjaka, 77  
 Kaṅḅa, 66  
 Kaṅṅacūlika, 13  
 Kaṅṅikamaṅḅala, 178  
*Katakicca*, 142

- Kathaṅkathā, 194  
 Kathāvatthūni (dasa), 30  
 Kapilā, 153  
 Kapparukkha, 208  
 Kammaṭṭhāna, 106  
 Kammaṭṭhānabhāvanā, 90  
 Kalala, 25  
 Kalā, 74  
 Kasinamaṇḍala, 208  
 Kahāpaṇa, 226  
 Kahāpaṇagabbhadvāra, 104  
 Kāja, 232  
 Kājahāraka, 128  
 Kāmasukha, 57  
 Kāyaka, 217  
 Kāyavijambhanarahita,  
 113  
*Kāyena saṅvara*, 85  
 Kālaka, 172  
 Kālakiriya, 77  
*Kisa*, 157  
 Kīva, 193  
 Kukkucca, 88  
 Kuṅjarasālā, 203  
 Kuddāla, 218  
 Kulapaṭipātī, 126  
 Kuhakacora, 153  
 Kuhakabrāhmaṇa, 152  
 Kūtāgāra, 186  
 Koṅcarāva, 70  
 Koṭṭhāsa, 154  
 Kolāparukkha, 166  
 Kosajja, 85  
  
 Khaṇḍanti, 14  
*Khantibala*, 164  
 Khalakāla, 98  
 Khalabhaṇḍakāla, 98  
 Khalita, 170  
 Khādituṅ, 226  
 Khīṇa, 101  
*Khīnāsava*, 228  
 Khela, 20, 170  
 Khiramūla, 207  
 Khuṅsento, 38  
  
 Gacchamūla, 78  
 Gaṇḍa, 175  
 Gandhakuṭithūpikāya ka-  
 pallāṅ, 203  
 Gandhakuṭimaha, 206  
 Gandhadhura, 37  
 Gabbhamala, 215  
*Gambhīrapañña*, 169  
 Gili, 107  
 Guṇjavanṇāni (akkhīni), 133  
 Gula, 124  
 Guhyabhaṇḍaka, 197  
  
 Ghanasuvanṇakotṭima, 135  
 Gharasūkara, 16  
  
*Cakkhunā saṅvara*, 85  
 Caṇḍa, 9  
 Catupaccayasantosa, 111  
 Catuparisuddhisīla, 111  
 Catubhūmakadhamma, 72  
 Caturaṅgini senā, 144  
 Candānapūjā, 189  
*Cāpāto patitay*, 3  
 Cittasānī, 14  
*Cuti*, 228  
 Cutipaṭisandhikusalo, 228  
 Cetiyatṭhāna, 64  
 Copanakāya, 85  
  
 Chadana, 178  
 Chanādivasa, 195  
 Chadanassa udakapatana-  
 tṭhāna, 104  
 Chādanitṭhika, 203  
 Chadvarikā taṅhā, 221  
 Chabbāṇṇa raṅsiyo, 99  
 Chabbīsati devaloka, 233  
 Chavicammamaṅsa, 56  
 Chavivaṇṇa, 72  
*Chinno*, 48  
  
 Jaṅghabala, 97  
*Jammī*, 44  
 Jātarūpa, 32

- Jātijarūpagā*, 49  
*Jatissarañāna*, 51  
*Je*, 105  
*Jotipāsāna*, 209  
*Jhāyabhikkhū*, 109  
*Jhāyin*, 142  
*Ñāṇajāla*, 61  
*Ṭhakesi*, 180  
*Ṭhiratā*, 176  
*Tatataṭāyamānā*, 176  
*Taṇḍuladona*, 15  
*Taṇhākkhaya*, 76  
*Taṇhābhavaparikkhūna*, 221  
*Tambamattikā*, 106  
*Tasesu thāvaresu*, 175  
*Tāpasapabbajjā*, 29  
*Tāla*, 67  
*Tāleti*, 52  
*Tikacatukkajhāna*, 108  
*Tikhīnamada*, 13  
*Ticivara*, 23  
*Tinakājaka*, 121  
*Tiṇadoṣāni*, 81  
*Titikkhissaṇ*, 3  
*Tibbarāga*, 68  
*Tilaka*, 172  
*Tutthī sukhā*, 34  
*Tebhūmakadhamma*, 72  
*Thakana*, 85  
*Thambha*, 203  
*Thāna*, 18  
*Thāvarā*, 176  
*Thiratara*, 54  
*Danta*, 166  
*Dantabhūmi*, 6  
*Dabbimattā phañaputakā*,  
 132  
*Dalha*, 48  
*Dasakammakaraporisa*, 1  
*Dasāni*, 106  
*Dasikasutta*, 206  
*Dāyajja-upasampadā*, 136  
*Dīparukkha*, 120  
*Dukkataṇ*, 150  
*Duggā*, 26  
*Dutthacetaka*, 92  
*Duddiṭṭhaṇ*, 48  
*Duppamuñcaṇ*, 56  
*Duraccayaṇ*, 45  
*Dussayuga*, 11  
*Dussilo*, 3  
*Doṇamāpaka*, 88  
*Dhanapālaka*, 13  
*Dhammarato*, 95  
*Dhammasabhā*, 91  
*Dhammābhisamaya*, 64  
*Dhī brāhmaṇassa*, 148  
*Dhūrā*, 56  
*Dhutagunā (terasa)*, 30  
*Dhura*, 37  
*Nagarapariggahakā devatā*,  
 124  
*Nātakāraka*, 65  
*Nātakilā*, 224  
*Nātaḍḍhitā*, 60  
*Nātapubbaka*, 225  
*Nāndivarattā*, 160  
*Nandī*, 161  
*Nandībhavaparikkhūna*, 192  
*Nāla*, 43  
*Nahātaka*, 232  
*Nāga*, 28, 130  
*Nāgavana*, 15  
*Nāgabhavana*, 14  
*Nātakā*, 59, 130  
*Nātho*, 117  
*Nābhisaṇe*, 182  
*Nāmarūpa*, 100  
*Nālikodanaparamatā*, 17  
*Nikanti*, 63  
*Nitthaṇ gato*, 70  
*Nidhikumbhī*, 208  
*Nipaka*, 28  
*Nibbuta*, 194

- Niminni, 67  
 Niyyanikasāsana, 87  
 Nirāsaya, 185  
 Niruttipadakovidā, 70  
 Nirupadhi, 225  
 Nilloleti, 197  
 Nivāpaputtā, 17  
 Nicapīṭhaka, 177  
 Nihara, 7  
  
 Paṅsukūlikā, 157  
 Paccekabuddha, 201  
 Pacchipasibbaka, 205  
 Pajā, 49  
 Pañca chinde, 109  
 Pañca jahe, 109  
 Pañcapatitṭhita, 178  
 Pañcavaṇṇā pīti, 102  
 Pañcavidhā kāmagaṇā, 109  
 Pañcasaṅgātiga, 109  
 Paṭaṅga, 58  
 Paṭippasambhi, 133  
 Paṭippharati, 4  
 Paṭimāse, 117  
 Paṭisanthāravutti, 111  
 Paṇḍaraṅgapabbajjā, 8  
 Paṇṇākāra, 11  
 Patodalatṭhi, 216  
 Pattasalākā, 65  
 Pattābhiseka, 84  
 Padaṅ santay, 108  
 Padabhāna, 18  
 Pannabhāra, 168  
 Pabhinna, 24  
 Pamattacārino, 43  
 Parakkamā, 139  
 Paritassati, 159  
 Paribbaya, 196  
 Pariyattisāsana, 39  
 Pariyodāta, 72  
 Pariveṇa, 204  
 Parissaya, 29  
 Paresaṅ mammaghattana-  
 vacana, 182  
 Paḷigha, 160  
  
 Paḷipatha, 194  
 Pasanno, 108  
 Pasādabhaññaṅ, 138  
 Pājeti, 160  
 Pāṭikaṅkhā, 2  
 Pāṭimokkha, 111  
 Pāṭiyekka, 7  
 Pātukamma, 198  
 Pāṇiyacāṭika, 129  
 Pāpimā, 32  
 Pāmaṅga, 216  
 Pāmojjabahulo, 111  
 Pāraṅ a°, 141  
 Pāragavesino, 80  
 Pāli, 93  
 Piṭakāni (tīni), 38  
 Pipphali, 155  
 Piyāyati, 125  
 Pilotikakkhaṇḍanivattha  
 (naṅgala), 115  
 Pillaka, 134  
 Pihayaṅ, 97  
 Puññaṅ, 34  
 Pubbaṅṇāparañnakhetta, 81  
 Pubbarattāpararattaṅ, 129  
 Purakkhatā, 49  
 Pulavakarāsi, 46  
 Pulavakasañña, 47  
 Pettivisaya, 226  
 Petteyyatā, 33  
 Pesī, 67  
 Posāvanika, 40  
  
 Phaṇaputtakā, 132  
 Phalāni (cattāri), 30  
  
 Balānīka, 164  
 Bādhitō, 49  
 Bāhusaccamada, 38  
 Bilaṅga, 77  
 Bīraṇa, 43  
 Buddhatā, 228  
 Buddhantara, 201  
 Bodhimāṇḍa, 72  
 Brahmaññatā, 33  
 Brāhmaṇavāṭaka, 177

Bhaṇḍāhāraka, 60  
 Bhamuka, 197  
 Bhamukavikāra, 90  
 Bhuttapātarāsa, 226  
*Bhusā*, 47  
 Bho bho, 158  
*Bhorādi*, 158  
  
*Makkataka*, 58  
 Makkhikā, 58  
 Makkho, 181  
 Maggattaya, 109  
 Maggā (cattāro), 30  
*Maggāmaggassa korida*, 169  
 Mañca, 16  
*Manikundala*, 50  
 Mattikāthāla, 67  
 Matteyyatā, 33  
*Madhuraṇ*, 93  
*Manāpassarānā*, 48  
 Manosilāharitālacuṇṇa, 113  
*Manta*, 227  
*Mantabhāṇi*, 93  
*Mamāyitaṇ*, 100  
*Mahaggaso*, 16  
*Mahāpañño*, 71  
 Mahāpavāraṇa, 142  
 Mahāvātapāna, 203  
 Mātupatthānadhamma, 14  
*Mānusakāṇ yogaṇ*, 225  
 Mārabandhana, 69  
 Mālaka, 115  
 Mālakasīma, 115  
 Mālapuṭa, 135  
 Māluvā, 43  
*Middhī*, 16  
*Mukhasaññato*, 93  
 Mukhodakādidāyaka, 28  
 Muṭṭhasacca, 85  
 Muddikā, 222  
*Mūlaṇ*, 45  
 Mūlakakanda, 78  
 Mūlhagabbhā, 192  
 Mettākammatthāna, 108  
*Mettārihārī*, 108

Yāgukhajjaka, 20  
*Yuñjati*, 137  
*Yonija*, 158  
  
 Rāṅga, 62  
 Rajatagabbhadvāra, 105  
*Ratiṇ a°*, 225  
 Rattacandanarukkha, 189  
 Rattavattha, 226  
 Rasatanhā, 196  
 Rājanivesana, 92  
 Rājisi, 29  
 Rittamutthi, 38  
 Rujanaka-aṅguli, 69  
 Rūpakkhandha, 100  
 Reṇuvatthi, 203

Lañca, 1  
 Latthimadhuka, 171  
 Lābhatanhā, 38  
 Lāmakaabhāva, 44  
 Lūkhapāpuraṇo, 8  
 Leddudaṇḍa, 77  
 Lena, 170  
 Lokiyamahājana, 3  
 Lokiyalokuttara, 35  
 Loṇa, 176  
*Lohaḡula*, 107

Vaggabandhana, 94  
*Vajanti*, 59  
 Vaṭṭadukkhā, 149  
 Vaḍḍhaki, 207  
 Vaṇṭa, 112  
 Vaṇṇadāsī, 88  
*Vatavanta*, 165  
 Vattapaṭivattakāraka, 28  
 Vattabbata, 44  
*Vantalokāmisō*, 114  
 Vantha, 53  
 Vambhento, 38  
 Vammika, 154  
*Varattaṇ*, 161  
 Valavā, 4  
 Vasalī, 162

Vassāvāsikalābho, 129  
 Vassikapuppha, 112  
 Vassūpanāyikā, 118  
 Vānara, 43, 44  
 Vāyāma, 26  
 Vāyāmapaññā, 109  
 Vikāla, 69  
 Vikkhambhetvā, 119  
 Vigatapatighatā, 176  
 Vijjā (tisso), 30  
 Viññāṇa, 100  
 Viññāpaniṅ, 182  
 Vitakkūpasama, 68  
 Vidatthi, 220  
 Vinicchayatthāna, 215  
 Vipassanāññāṇa, 30  
 Vipassanākammaṭṭhāna, 46  
 Vipassanādhura, 37  
 Vippatisāra, 42  
 Vippasanna, 192  
 Vimāla, 192  
 Virajaṅ, 142  
 Viriyasampatti, 231  
 Vivivittatthāna, 157  
 Visaṅyutta, 141  
 Visattikā (tanhā), 43, 44  
 Visabhāgarūpārammaṇa, 52  
 Vijaṇī, 39  
 Vitaddaraṅ, 141  
 Vitikkamavacana, 3  
 Vithisiṅghāṭaka, 4  
 Vira, 225  
 Vejjakamma, 172  
 Veṭhana, 213  
 Voropesi, 68  
 Vosita, 233  
 Vyantikāhiti, 69  
 Vyākaraṇa, 120  
  
 Saṅgyogā, 140  
 Saṅgyojanasāṅgasattā, 49  
 Saṅvaradvārāni (aṭṭha),  
 86  
 Sakatagopaka, 60  
 Sakadāgāmi, 66

Sakiñcana, 158  
 Sakkharā, 87  
 Saṅkhalikhitaṅ, 195  
 Saṅkhārūpasamaṅ, 108  
 Sanga, 187  
 Saṅgāmaḥherī, 25  
 Sacittaṅ, 26  
 Saccāṅ, 152  
 Sacchikataphala, 117  
 Sacchikiriyā, 63  
 Saññatuttamo, 90  
 Satimā, 117  
 Sadāsato, 68  
 Saddhammā, 95  
 Santakāyo, 114  
 Santacittassa, 110  
 Santavāco, 114  
 Santuṭṭhi, 111  
 Santusito, 90  
 Santhuta, 67  
 Sannaddho, 144  
 Sabbañjaho, 72  
 Sabbarasa, 75  
 Sabbavidū, 72  
 Sabbasaṅyojanaṅ, 159  
 Sabbaso, 100  
 Sabbābhikhū, 72  
 Samacariyā, 145  
 Samajjā, 59  
 Samathavipassanā, 140  
 Samāhito, 90  
 Samiti, 3  
 Samussayo, 70  
 Sammāpatipadā, 127  
 Saritāni, 49  
 Sariravalañjatthāna, 46  
 Salākayāgu, 65  
 Salābhaṅ, 97  
 Sallahukasarīra, 17  
 Sahanukkamaṅ, 161  
 Sāṇa, 77  
 Sātasita, 47  
 Sādhuvihāridhīra, 29  
 Sāmaññatā, 33  
 Sāmāka, 81

Sārāṇiyakathā, 87  
 Sārāṇiyadharmakathā, 168  
 Sārattarattā, 56  
 Sāvakaṇṇāpāramiṇāna, 75  
 Sāsapa, 166  
 Sithilaṇ, 56  
 Sinehitāni, 49  
 Sīuca, 108  
 Sindhavā, 4  
 Sītībhūta, 225  
 Sila, 35  
 Sukhaṇ, 108  
 Sukhesino, 49  
 Sugata, 228  
 Sunisā, 8  
 Sudhāparikammakatā, 203  
 Suddha, 187  
 Suddhājīvo, 107, 111  
 Supattana, 108  
 Subhānupassino, 68

Suvanṇagabbhadvāra, 105  
 Suvanṇapatta, 89  
 Suvanṇamēṇḍaka, 217  
 Susamāhito, 114  
 Sūpeyya, 209  
 Setthichatta, 216  
 Setūghāta, 36  
 Senāsanakūṭa, 135  
 Sotāpattiphala, 5  
 Somanassāni, 49  
 Svātana, 12

Hatthakamma, 64  
 Hatthapādasambāhana, 7  
 Hatthasaññato, 90  
 Hatthilaṇḍa, 156  
 Hiṇsamano, 148  
 Hiṅgucunna, 171  
 Hīleti, 97  
 Hurāhuray, 43, 44

### III. GĀTHĀS IN THE COMMENTARY.

Andhakāre pure, 9  
 Annabhāro pure āsiṇ, 128  
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddan te, 23  
 Alattakakatā pādā, 197  
 Avadhī vata attānaṇ, 92  
 Asantā kira maṇ jammā, 9  
 Asanthutaṇ maṇ, 67  
 Asso va jinṇo, 9  
 Āturaṇ asuciṇ pūtiṇ, 58

Iṅgha passa naṭaputta, 62  
 Iṅgha passa mahāpañña, 62  
 Ito va paṇiyaṇ harissāmi,  
 131

Uposathaṇ upavasanti, 21

Etam pi disvā, 92  
 Evam etaṇ migarāja, 67  
 Esa bhiiyo pavekkhāmi, 155  
 Ehi godha nivattassu, 155  
 Ehi Vakkali mā bhāyi, 119

Kattha dajjā deyyadham-  
 maṇ, 233  
 Kāyaṇ elagalāgumbe, 67  
 Kiṇ sujhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 162  
 Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha, 155  
 Kukkulā ubbhato tāta, 23  
 Kusalūpadese dhītiyā, 82  
 Kodhaṇ jhatvā sukhaṇ seti,  
 162

Gaṇikā uppalavaṇṇā, 89

Catuddasiṇ pañcadasiṇ, 21

Tava saddaṇ ca, 89

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, 9

Dhammacariyaṇ brahmaca-  
 riyāṇ, 42

Dhammo have rakkhati, 105



Na kir' atthi rasena, 199

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, 32  
Pubbenivāsaṇ jānāmi, 127  
Puratthimasmiṇ disābhāge,  
130  
Porānacārāna, 96

Matāṇ vā amma rodanti, 22  
Matāṇ vā putta rodanti, 22  
Manujassa sadā satimato, 17  
Mahesī Rāhulamātā, 89

Yad aggato majjhimato, 99  
Yehi jātehi nandissaṇ, 9  
Yo dukkham addakkhi, 33  
Yo hare mattikāthālaṇ, 67

Viceyya dānaṇ, 81  
Visuddho vata me vāso, 173

Sace va pāpakaṇ kammaṇ,  
21  
Sabbāṇ bhaṇḍaṇ samādāya,  
67  
Samaṇaṇ taṇ maññaṃmāno,  
155  
Sānuṇ pabuddhaṇ vajjasi, 21  
Sāmanera sace atthi, 131,  
132  
Sāriputto tadā, 89  
Sigāla bāla dummedha, 67  
Sunohi me nāgarāja, 130,  
132  
Sudassaṇ vajjaṇ, 67

#### IV. GATHĀS IN VAGGAS XXIII-XXVI.

Akakkasaṇ viññāpaniṇ, 408  
Akkodhanaṇ vatavantaṇ, 400  
Akkosaṇ vadhabandhañ ca,  
399  
Attanā coday' attānaṇ, 379  
Attā hi attano nātho, 380  
Attamhi jātamhi, 331  
Appamādaratā, 327  
Appalābho pi ce, 366  
Aviruddhaṇ viruddhesu, 406  
Asaṇsatthaṇ gahaṭṭhehi, 404  
Ahaṇ nāgo va saṅgāme, 320

Āsā yassa na, 410

Idaṇ pure cittaṇ, 326

Usabhaṇ pavaraṇ, 422

Ekassa caritaṇ, 330  
Etaṇ daḥhaṇ bandhanaṇ, 346

Kāyena saṇvaro, 361  
Kin te jātāhi, 394

Gambhīrapaññaṇ, 403

Cakkhunā saṇvaro, 360  
Candaṇ va vimalaṇ, 413  
Cutiaṇ yo vedi, 419

Chinda sataṇ, 383  
Chetvā nadiṇ, 398

Jhāya bhikkhu, 371  
Jhāyiaṇ virajaṇ, 386

Taṇ va vadāmi, 337  
Tatrāyaṇ ādi, 375  
Tasiṇāya — tasmā tasiṇaṇ,  
343

Tasiṇāya — saññojana°, 342  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni icchā-  
dosā, 359  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni dosā-  
dosā, 357  
Tiṇadosāni khettāni moha-  
dosā, 359



## V. QUOTATIONS FROM OTHER WORKS.

(Exclusive of gāthās in the text identical with those occurring in other texts.)

- p. 9. Saṅyutta Nikāya, i. 176.  
 p. 13. Mātīposaka-jātaka (iv, 90f.).  
 p. 17. Saṅy. N., i, 81, 82.  
 p. 21. Therīgāthā, vers. 31, 32.  
 p. 21. Saṅy. N., i, 208f.  
 p. 32. Saṅy. N., i, 117.  
 p. 42. Sutta-Nipāta, ver. 274.  
 p. 58. Theragāthā, ver. 394 (Kulla, not Kheme).  
 p. 62. Gāthās not traced elsewhere.  
 p. 67. Culladhammuggaha-jātaka (iii, 221).  
 p. 81. Āditta-jātaka (iii, 472<sup>73</sup>); Saṅy. N., i, 21.  
 p. 84. Pañcagaru-jātaka (i, 470).  
 p. 89. Kurudhamma-jātaka (ii, 369<sup>76</sup>; 381).  
 p. 92. Kacchapa-jātaka (ii, 177<sup>128, 129</sup>), called Bahubhāni-jātaka.  
 p. 96. Mahilāmukha-jātaka (i, 188).  
 p. 99. Sutta-Nipāta, ver. 217.  
 p. 105. Ayoghara-jātaka (iv, 496<sup>3, 12</sup>); also Nidānakathā (Jāt., i, 31); Theragāthā, ver. 303.  
 p. 119. Gāthās not traced elsewhere. Cf. Theragāthā Commentary in *Psalms of the Brethren* (Mrs. Rhys Davids), p. 198.  
 p. 127. Saṅy. N., i, 196; Theragāthā, ver. 332.  
 p. 128. Theragāthā, ver. 910.  
 pp. 130-2. Gāthās not traced elsewhere.  
 p. 155. Godha-jātaka (i, 481; iii, 85).  
 p. 162. Saṅy. N., i, 41.  
 p. 173. Milinda 387, ascribed there to Subhūti-thera. not hitherto traced elsewhere.  
 p. 197. Theragāthā, vers. 459, 462.  
 p. 199. Vātamiga-jātaka (i, 158).  
 p. 230. Majjhima - Nikāya, Cullavedalla S. (i, 304).

## SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES.

- p. 20, last line. *The Sāratthappakāsini, with which our text agrees almost word for word in this story, has: gīvaṅ parivattetvā bhūmiyaṅ pātesi. So akkhīhi viparivattehi khelena paggharantena bhūmiyaṅ viphandati.*
- p. 21, last gāthā. *For pamokkhanti, Saṅyutta, i, 209: pamutyatthi. Sār.: pamutti atthi.*
- p. 22. *Saṅyutta: āgacchate for āvattate.*
- p. 30. *Cf. Anguttara, iv, 435.*

[Of the foregoing Indexes, Pandit Lakshman Śāstrī has prepared I., III., IV., and part of V., from H. C. Norman's materials, and has alone compiled Index II. He also corrected the proofs of pp. 129-239, and wrote out the List of Vatthus. To this I have supplied the pagination; I have also completed Index V., a very interesting feature in which is the Subhūti gāthā, ascribed on p. 173 to a thera named Pabbhāravāsi-Tissa. The Pandit has also consented to prepare a supplementary volume of general indexes, which was begun by Norman, and to enlarge somewhat the words-and-subjects matter supplied by the separate indexes.—C. A. F. RH. D.]

END OF VOL. IV.